

DA
690
Y2 M28

CORNELL
UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY



FROM A FUND
RECEIVED BY BEQUEST OF
WILLARD FISKE
1831-1904
FIRST LIBRARIAN OF THIS
UNIVERSITY : 1868-1883

	MAY	10 83	APR 28
AUG	31 83	JY 15	
UNN	12 90	T 26	
GAYLORD			PRINTED IN U.S.A.

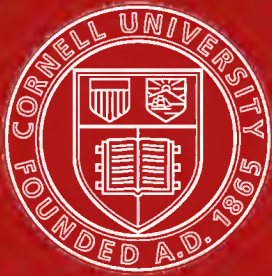
3 1924 028 282 352

Digitized by Microsoft®

This book was digitized by Microsoft Corporation in cooperation with Cornell University Libraries, 2007.

You may use and print this copy in limited quantity for your personal purposes, but may not distribute or provide access to it (or modified or partial versions of it) for revenue-generating or other commercial purposes.

Manship's History of Great Vermont.



Cornell University
Library

The original of this book is in
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in
the United States on the use of the text.

<http://www.archive.org/details/cu31924028282352>

Digitized by Microsoft®



THE ARMS OF THE TOWN OF GREAT YARMOUTH
FROM AN ANCIENT SHIELD DISCOVERED ON
THE CEILING OF YARMOUTH CHURCH. NOV^r 1847

Freeman Litho^r Yarm^o

THE
History of Great Yarmouth,

BY
Henry Manship, Town Clerk,
Temp. Queen Elizabeth.

EDITED BY
CHARLES JOHN PALMER, F.S.A.

REX ET NOSTRA JURA.

Great Yarmouth :
PUBLISHED BY LOUIS ALFRED MEALL, THE QUAY :
AND
J. RUSSELL SMITH, SOHO SQUARE, LONDON.

mdcccliii.

H
N

441
275
A 566 559



Imprinted by Louis Alfred Beall, Quay, Portsmouth.

mdccclxij.

P R E F A C E .

.....

HENRY MANSHIP, the Author of the History now first published, was born at Great Yarmouth.

His father, Henry Manship, was a merchant "bredd and borne" in that town; and was elected into the Corporation on "Tuesday next after the Feast of St. Luke the Evangelist," in 1550. He appears to have taken an active part in the management of the Haven, when, in 1560, the town was reduced to great distress, in consequence of the choking up of the old channel. In that year he was appointed one of a Committee of twelve persons "to go downe to viewe and "appoyntte where the havyne shall be cutte owght at thys "tyme;" and he assures us that "he manye tymes travayled in and about the business:" and it was chiefly by his procurement that Joas or Joyce Johnson, the Dutch engineer, ("a man of rare knowledge and experience in works of that nature,") was brought from Holland: and the present haven constructed under his direction.

Our Author was, as he himself informs us, educated at the Free Grammar School,—which the Corporation (to their honor be it said) had provided upon the precincts of the dis-

A

solved Hospital of St. Mary. He became an Attorney, and, probably through the influence of his father, was made one of the four Attorneys of the Borough Court. He was elected Town Clerk on the 4th of November, 1579; but resigned that office on the 2nd of July, 1585. He continued to be a member of the Corporation until 1604, when he was dismissed for saying that, "Mr. Damett and Mr. Wheeler" (the then representatives of the town) "had behaved themselves in parliament like sheep, and were both dunces." As they were both members of the Corporation, the offence was the more personal.

It was not until after this occurrence that Manship appears to have employed himself in compiling his history. In 1612 he obtained leave "to go to the Hutch and peruse and copy Records." It then appeared that "many of the Charters, "Evidences, and Writines, which did appertayne to the said "towne, had of long tyme been remayninge in custody of "sondry persons who had been employed in the business of "that township; by means whereof sondry of them were "missing, whereof the Towne, at their great cost and chardge, "had been enforced to take exemplifications, as well out of "His Majesty's Records remayning at Westminster, as also "out of the Tower of London, and other places: and also that "those Charters, Rolls, and Evidences, which remayned in "the Vestry, Guildhall, and other places, did not onely lye "dispersedly, but also very disorderedly; and had not, these "greate number of years, been perused and read,—to the no "little damage of the whole Incorporation." At his instance the Corporation appointed a Committee, who met almost

daily for two months, and examined every document then accessible, and recorded what was their tenor and where kept. The result of their labours was ordered to be recorded in a book, which should be "engrossed by HENRY MANSHIP, and delivered into the Assembly; to be disposed of according to their pleasure."

Fortunately this book remains: but, with the exception of the Charters and Borough Rolls, almost every document enumerated in it, is now destroyed or lost. Nor has greater care been taken of the many papers of great historical as well as local interest, of which the Corporation became subsequently possessed. A recent investigation has discovered that nearly all have shared the same fate.*

He appears to have regained the favour of the Corporation, for he was "appointed to ride to London, about a "Licence to transport Herrings in stranger bottoms, and to "endeavour to get the Fishers of the Town discharged from "Buoys and Lights."

In 1614, when Sir Theophilus Finch and Mr. George Hardware were elected Burgesses in Parliament, MANSHIP was nominated their Solicitor, with a salary of 40s. per week. In 1616, he was again sent to London to manage some public business: but on this occasion he was accused of improperly "borrowing money in the Town's name," and he again fell into disgrace.

* The Town Council have lately appointed a Record Committee to ascertain what documents remain, and to take measures for their future preservation.

His work was completed in 1619; and the Corporation voted him a gratuity of £50. However, his expectations of profit and fame were probably not realized; for we find him quarrelling with that body: and on the 9th of April, 1620, “according to an order made in open Sessions against him, “for publishing a pamphlet, extolling himself and defaming “the Town falsely, and for divers other abuses and mis- “demeanours, whereof he was in open court accused and “found guilty,—he came with all submission, acknowledging “his faults and offences, as heartily sorry for so doing.”

In the Herald’s Visitation of Norfolk, in 1613, it is recorded that “HENRY MANSHIP, of Yarmouth,” married Joan, daughter of Henry Hill, of King’s Lynn, (second son of James Hill, of Bury St. Edmunds,) by Anne, daughter of [Francis] Gourney, of Westam,* in Norfolk.

MANSHIP died, in 1625, at an advanced age and in poverty, for his widow was compelled to petition the Corporation, “for some allowance for her late husband’s work, wherein he made collections and abstracts of the Town Charters.” This petition was referred to Mr. Hardware, with the Chamberlains, and Churchwardens; who, it seems, granted her a small annuity.

An original copy of MANSHIP’s History, with an Appendix containing a Transcript of the Charters made by him, was deposited in the Hutch, but has long ago disappeared.†

* Probably intended for West Barsham, where the Norfolk Gurneys were seated for some centuries.

† This MS. volume, or at least a contemporary copy, is in the possession of Dawson Turner, Esq. F.S.A., who obtained it from the late Mr. Samuel Robinson of Great Yarmouth.

Several copies are, however, extant, from one of which, deemed to be the most accurate, the present book has been printed, without deviation or addition. There are many errors apparent, which MANSHIP would probably have corrected had he revised the press; but they have been suffered to remain. In the plates (from original drawings) which accompany this work, it has been sought to embody chiefly objects of interest and antiquity not previously illustrated.

When the Editor undertook his task, he imagined that the limits to which the projected volume was necessarily restricted, would allow him to insert in the Notes and Appendix, all that he could glean from other sources. In this, however, he has been mistaken. The materials which have come to his hands are more than were anticipated: they are, he believes, replete with interest (whether considered as local or general history,) but he has been unable to compress them sufficiently for the original design. He has, therefore, been compelled to omit many subjects altogether; and to form them into a supplemental volume, which will be published uniform in size and price with the present. It is intended to comprise:—

1. The CHARTER OF KING JOHN, *in extenso*, with explanatory notes; and a Review of the succeeding Royal Charters.
3. The ANCIENT CUSTOMS and Usages of the Borough; with some notice of the Law of Merchants.
2. The HERRING or FREE FAIR, and the Cinque-Ports Bailiffs.
4. The ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY of the Borough, from the Reformation to the present time.
5. An account of ST. NICHOLAS CHURCH (*with five illustrations*).
6. The Electoral and REPRESENTATIVE HISTORY of the Borough.
7. The GENERAL HISTORY of the Borough, from the Restoration to the present time.
8. List of the TRADESMEN'S and other TOKENS issued in Yarmouth.

9. Lists of PUBLIC OFFICERS, (viz.)—Bailiffs and Mayors—High Stewards—Sub-Stewards—Recorders—Town Clerks—Ministers and Preachers—and Burgesses in Parliament. With Biographical Notes, &c.

A CAPIOUS INDEX to the whole work will be added.

It must be obvious to every one who considers the cost of producing a work like the present, that the Publisher, in fulfilling his engagements with the Subscribers, cannot expect that the undertaking will prove remunerative. Nevertheless, the supplemental volume will be supplied at the same price.

The Editor has not considered it necessary to burthen the notes with numerous references to authorities:—suffice it to say, that he has availed himself of the labours of SWINDEN, whose *History of Yarmouth*, published in 1772, is valuable for its extreme accuracy, and the number of original documents, which the size of that work enabled him to publish entire. He has, also, consulted DRUERY'S *Historical and Topographical Notices*, published in 1826; TURNER'S *Sepulchral Reminiscences*; GILLINGWATER'S *History of Lowestoft*; BLOMEFIELD'S *History of Norfolk*; SUCKLING'S *History of Suffolk*; and other works.

It only remains for him to acknowledge his obligations to the many valued friends who have aided him with information. He is much indebted to Charles Cory, Esq., (Town Clerk,) for having, in the most liberal and handsome manner, placed at his disposal the extensive and valuable MSS. collections of the late Robert Cory, Esq. jun. F.S.A. He begs also to offer his thanks to Thomas W. King, Esq. (York Herald,) Francis Worship, Esq., Henry Harrod, Esq., the

Rev. Edward S. Taylor, B.A., J. H. Parker, Esq., Edward Steele, Esq., Mr. Bayfield,—and other kind friends who have taken an interest in the work.

The Editor will consider his own labours amply repaid, if he should have succeeded in bringing together a collection of facts which have hitherto laid “dispersedly:” and he is not without the hope that what has been added to *MANSHIP’S* History, gathered from the authentic records of this ancient corporate Borough, may serve to illustrate the gradual establishment of the commercial greatness of our country, and the civil and religious freedom of its inhabitants.

Of *MANSHIP’S* work he will say nothing: it is a literary curiosity. In his own portion, many faults and inaccuracies will be discovered,—in extenuation of which he points out to his readers, that the time devoted to the task, could only be occasionally snatched from other more pressing and important engagements.

C. J. P.

GREAT YARMOUTH,
December, 1853.

Contents

	PAGE
MANSHIP'S HISTORY	1
NOTES TO MANSHIP'S HISTORY	195
APPENDIX TO MANSHIP'S HISTORY	353
SECTION I.	355
CIVIL GOVERNMENT	355
ARMS	360
INSIGNIA	361
PLATE	363
ROBES	364
SEALS	366
SECTION II.—POLITICAL HISTORY OF THE TOWN FROM THE TIME OF MANSHIP TO THE RESTORATION	370
SECTION III.—CONVENTS AND OTHER RELIGIOUS HOUSES	402
BENEDICTINE PRIORY	402
BLACK FRIARS	409
GREY FRIARS	418
WHITE FRIARS	425
AUGUSTINE FRIARS	427
ST. MARY'S HOSPITAL	430
LEPER HOUSES	432
CHURCH OF ST. MARY, SOUTHTOWN	435
HERMITAGE, SOUTHTOWN	435

List of Illustrations.

ARMS OF THE BOROUGH	<i>Frontispiece</i> ✓
ANCIENT HUTCH KEYS	<i>facing page</i> 212 ✓
TOLLHOUSE HALL	256 ✓
GABLE OF ELIZABETHAN HOUSE	262 ✓
PLAN OF THE TOWN <i>temp.</i> Q. ELIZABETH	287 ✓
INSIGNIA OF THE CORPORATION	361 ✓
CORPORATION PLATE	363 ✓
ANCIENT SEALS OF THE BOROUGH (<i>Plate I.</i>)	366 ✓
ANCIENT SEALS OF THE BOROUGH (<i>Plate II.</i>)	368 ✓
SOMERLEYTON HALL, SUFFOLK	388 ✓
HALL OF BENEDICTINE PRIORY	403 ✓



Addenda et Corrigenda.

- PAGE 5, LINE 16. *dele* the comma after *habet*, at end of line.
PAGE 220, LINE 8, for *teacher's* read *searcher's*.
PAGE 257, LINE 13, for *Merrick* read *Meyrick*.
PAGE 257, LINE 6 from bottom, after *court* add *room*.
PAGE 284, last line, for *Richard* read *Robert*.
PAGE 292, LINE 10 from bottom, for "1681" read "1688."
PAGE 344, at the paragraph relating to the Fairs, the following note should have been inserted,—By the charter of Charles II., the corporation were empowered thenceforth for ever, yearly to keep and hold two fairs,—one on the third Thursday and Friday in April, and the other on the third Thursday and Friday in August.

was named Gernemua, as in the Book of Doomsday or Notitia of England, collected and made in the said King's Time, *in Titulo terrarum Regis*, in the Title of the King's Lands, remaining in his Majesty's Exchequer, more at large appeareth. Now forasmuch as Thanksgiving, as one saith, is a most Praiseworthy vertue, to God acceptable, and to man very pleasing and delightful; the same being the very life of all Corporations, who, as they for ever live

M. Sabellius
L. vi, Cap. 1

B



Great Yarmouth.

The Town of Great Yarmouth or Jermouth, called in old time Yarmouth named Garmud Garianonum, was afterward in the Saxon Language named Garmud or Jhiermud, that is in the English Tongue, Gar-mouth or Jhier-mouth, and in the days of Edward (who of his vertuous life and Godly conversation was called St Edward the Confessor, the last Camden's Britannia king of the Saxon race that swayed the scepter of England, who deceased this life in the Year of the World's Creation 5027, of the Birth of our Saviour Jesus Christ 1065, in the ninth year of Henry the fourth Emperor of Rome, in the first of Philip the French King, and in the ninth Year of Malcome the third King of Scots,) was named Gernemua, as in the Book of Doomsday or Notitia of England, collected and made in the said King's Time, *in Titulo terrarum Regis*, in the Title of the King's Lands, remaining in his Majesty's Exchequer, more at large appeareth. Now forasmuch as Thanksgiving, as one saith, is a most Praiseworthy vertue, to M.Sabellicus L. vi, Cap. 1 God acceptable, and to man very pleasing and delightful; the same being the very life of all Corporations, who, as they for ever live

B

and have existence, ſo may they with moſt facility, and ought moſt eſpecially, evermore to have benefits in remembrance, for thereby they deſerve to have more kindneſſes conferred upon them; which if this my poor Labour may effect, as it is a thing which in all the days of my life forepart I have eſpecially aimed at, ſo for the obtaining thereof, my endeavours and well wiſhings in thoſe to come hereafter ſhall never be wanting.

Incorporated
Anno 1208

And as of all the earthly benefits the Town has received, the firſt reducing it into one body politick or incorporation is to have the preheminence, for by it the ſame hath been for the ſpace of 411 years quietly and peaceably governed, ſo is the name of the firſt founder thereof to all Yarmouth Poſterity moſt kindly for evermore to be remembered, according to that of Senecca, “the name of ſuch as have performed any good unto us be not to be paſſed by in ſilence.”

A Provost
appointed
in 1109

Charter of
K John

Charter of
Henry III.

That worthy, famous, and valorous King John (though in his reign very diſaſtrous) after that this Town from a Sand in the Sea, which by the defluſion of the tides grew dry and firm land, whereby it became habitable, by the ſpace of four hundred years increaſing (but of that more hereafter) grew to a great multitude, over whom, about the beginning of the Reign of Henry I. a Provost was appointed, which one hundred years it continued, until it pleaſed King John by the name of Gernemua the ſame into one body politick to reduce and eſtabliſh. And on the 18th day of March, in the year of our bleſſed Saviour, 1208, at Marlebridge, by his Charter under the Great Seal of England, to incorporate, and the ſame with many large immunities and privileges (which in due place ſhall be declared unto you) did endowe.

After whom ſucceeded King Henry III., his ſon, who by his third Charter bearing date at St Paul's in London, the 28th day of September 1261, in the forty-fifth year of his reign, not only the

name thereof from Gernemua (by addition, or rather interposition of two letters) to Gernemutha did enlarge, but also unto the liberties thereof was very bountiful; amongst others, authorising the Town the same with a Ditch and a Wall to inclose and fortify. Town to be fortified Whereunto it pleased Edward his Son, after the Conquest the first of that name, by his second Charter bearing date at St Albans, the 28th day of April, 1298, in the twenty-sixth year of his reign, in honour of their well deservings, and to use his own words therein expressed, viz. "*pro bono et laudabili servitio*," &c.,—for good and praiseworthy Service, which his well beloved and faithful Subjects, the Burgesses of Yarmouth, to him and his Progenitors (sometimes Kings of England) have done,—to add thereunto this word *Magna* Magna prefixed to the name (Great) insomuch that ever since that time it hath been by the Princes succeeding (and at this day is) termed in their several Charters and Grants by the name of *Magna Jernemutha* in Latin, and in English, Great Yermouth or Jermouth, changing that which was the first letter *g* into *j*, and the last letter *d*, which the Teutonick or Germans (of which we be descended) do still pronounce it, into *t.h.*, as for example where they say *Fadir* and *Moodir*, we say Father and Mother, and where they say *De, dis, dat*, we say The, this, that; so that now this Town is commonly called Yarmouth or Jermouth.

This Town is seated at the mouth of the said river, in the old time called *Flumen Gariensis*, the river Ger or Jer, which the Britons called Guern, the Englishmen Gerne and Jere, which River Yare ariseth out not far from Gernston, a little Town in Norfolk, whereof it took the name, and now it is commonly called Hier or Yare, which river divideth the Counties of Norfolk and Suffolk asunder, and a little beneath, viz. about two miles from the famous City of Norwich, falleth into the river Wentsum or Wentsar, long since River Wentsum called *Venta Icenorum*, of the City in old time named *Venta*, now

Origin of
Names of
Cities

Norwich Caster, about two miles distant from the said City of Norwich, where not only Venta hath lost its name and almost the seat where it stood, but also the said river Wentsome doth the like, for it is from thenceforth no longer called Wentsome or Wentsar, but Hier, which river Hier runneth into this Town of Yarmouth or Jermouth. And forasmuch as Nature in itself hath not given to anything a proper name whereby it is named, but some special note for difference or knowledge of the thing is imposed unto it, to that end have many Towns and great Cities taken their Denomination of the rivers which pass by or through them, as Exmouth, of the river Ex; Plymouth, of the river Plym; Weymouth, of the river Wey; Carmouth, in Dorsetshire, of Car; Debentian, of Deben; Blyburg, of Blyth; according as one saith,—

Plato de Sap.

"The names, oft times we see,

"With things themselves do well agree."

So doth the Town of Yarmouth or Jermouth, of the River Hierus or Jerus, a fair and fishful river, which passeth all along the West side thereof, and is there called the Haven, which according to the British speech should be termed Avon, for so they do call all Rivers in their Language, (from which I suppose it took the first name,) and then out-leadeth itself into the great Ocean Sea, which divideth England and the Netherlands asunder, of which Town and River, changing only their name, as old Alex^r Neckham long since did of the River Stoure which passeth by Waterford, in Ireland, in this wise

"The river Hier hath great desire fair Yarm^e rich to make,

"For by this place, he hies apace, his course with sea to take."

And as the same Author elsewhere saith of the City of Egcester, so may I of Yarmouth, on this wise

"To Yarmouth Town, Jar, a river of Fame,

"First Garmud called, imposed the Name."

And here let me tell you what I found written in commendation of that Township in certain Old Parchment Fragments, yet remaining in the Vestry of Yarmouth, sometime parcel of a very ancient Chronographical Table, now defaced, which more than three score years past myself have seen hanging on the wall as thou enterest the East Door, usually termed the Marriage Door, which is situate on the south side of the Church afore^{sd} but is now of late, with many other Insertions, new written and placed in the Senate or Assembly, of Yarmouth, whereunto M^r Camden in his last and largest edition, translated into English by Philemon Holland, Doctor in Physick, folio 477, touching the situation of this Town of Yarmouth hath relation, which for the antiquity sake I have thought right good to express unto you as they be there set down in Latin; the words be these,—

Ancient
Document¹

Camden's
Britannia
edit 1610

“*Bernemutha urbs est murata, super mare scitenata a civitate Norvici ex parte orientali Centum Stadies. Quæ cum sit sita inter duo flumina salsa, habet, tamen copiam aquæ dulcis ad potandum et lavandumabilem. Urbs ista in cultu divino, in Domorum venustate, Vestium honestate, Ciborum largitate, a nullâ civitate Anglicâ superata. Cujus habitatores in dando Cibum et Potum quasi naturaliter curiales. In hac urbe unum est valde laudabile, quod nunquam in eâ, vir ecclesiasticus, qui de peccato carnis, publicè sit notus.*”

Which I thus English,—The City of Yarmouth is walled, situate upon the Sea, distant from the City of Norwich toward the East an Hundred Furlongs, which although it be seated between two Salt floods, yet hath plenty of fresh water, meet to drink or to wash within it. This city in the Worship of God, in the neatness of Houses, comeliness of Apparel, and plenty of Diet, not to be surpassed by any city of England; whose inhabitants be very courteous in Bounty and Hospitality: moreover there is one thing in this City most worthy of commendation: there hath not dwelled in it any Ecclesiastical person which of any fleshly crime hath been at any time, as our records saith positively, detected.

Situation of
the Town

And because I would not ground myself nor persuade you to believe a Yermouth record only, hearing of the great Theatre published by John Speed in the year 1611, I rode fourteen miles to see and read it, whereout I have collected what there he hath written concerning Yermouth in Chap. 18, fol. 35, of his book—

Speed's
Chronicle

“*Yermouth*,” saith he, “is the Key of the Coast, seated by the Mouth of the River Yere, begun in the time of the Danes, and by small accessions growing populous, made a Corporation, whereof be two Bailiffs, incorporated by King Henry the third, and by his Charter about the fifteenth year of his Reign walled; it is an ancient Member of the Cinque Ports; well built and fortified; having only one church, but fair, and being founded by Bishop Herbert in William Rufus’ time. It maintaineth a Pier against the Sea, at the yearly charge of five hundred pounds or thereabouts. It hath no possessions as other Corporations, but like the children of *Æolus* and *Thatis*, *Maria et Quatuor Ventos*, as an Inquisition findeth in the tenth year of King Henry the third, *coram Martino de Patensale, Waltero de Everwick*, &c., as appeareth, there is Yearly in September the worthiest Herring Fishery in Europe, which draweth great concourse of People, which maketh the Town much the richer all the Year following, but very unsavoury for the time. The Inhabitants are so courteous as they have a long time held a custom to feast all Persons of worth repairing thither.”

Yarmouth
not one of
the Cinque
Ports

Thus far John Speed, who although he hath mistaken the time of the incorporation, in saying it was in the Days of King Henry the third, when in truth it was in the ninth Year of King John, and in like manner accounting it an ancient member of the five Ports, where in very truth it never heretofore was, nor as yet is, or ever, as I think, will desire to be, any member of them; Yet in regard he hath taken great pains, and hath in many things written very truly (for which he worthily deserveth good commendations) and in those merely by misinformation hath been seduced, I will rather impute the error unto it, than to his want of care in that business.

This Yermouth standeth upon the East side of the river ^{Situation} aforesaid in the County of Norfolk (which is in East England, and called long since East Angle, or the Kingdom of the East English) upon a dry and sandy soil, which maketh the Seat thereof to be very pleasant and delightsome; And of a Maritime Town I may truly say, the very Seat itself of Pleasantness; And of which it may be said, according as King Edward the third said of a very fair and strong Castle which he built at Queen-burgh, that it was pleasant for sight, to the Terror of his Enemies, and Solace of his people; and what is there said of it may be as one saith, "*Mutato Nomine de te [Fabula] narratur.*"

*Let us but change the name,
And Yarmouth is the very same.*

This Town is by situation in that part of the County which is called East Flegg, which is a most fruitful and fertile soil for Corn, insomuch as not many grounds in this Kingdom are to be preferred before it, as well it is witnessed when the rule of it with other the East part of England, being by King Canutus granted (as saith Hermandus the Archdeacon who lived in the year 1070) unto one Turkillus, a great Commander, and in those days of high note and esteem amongst them, it was then named to flow in plenty and abundance of all wealth, especially of Corn, for we must suppose, as Ovid saith

*"Nec tellus eadem parit omnia; vitibus illa
Convenit hæc Oleis, hæc bene farra virent."*

And as Mr Camden saith "in many Men's opinions it hath the ^{soil} fattest soil and softest mould, and performed with the least charge of any County in all England; and may well be called the Granary of all the Country." And lest that this town of Yarmouth should be thought to be barren, and not to partake of the nature of that soil to w^{ch} it is so near conjoined (I mean of like fertility,) let me tell

The Denes you, and that most truly, that albeit the Deans or Downs of Yermouth be but short Grass, by reason the same is overcharged with Cattle, (for being Common the poor there hath like privilege with the rich, so that the one may not exceed the other in the feeding of any sort of Beasts of what kind soever to be put thereon) it cannot have growth accordingly. Yet, notwithstanding is the feed so sweet, and the sand so warm, whereon the Beast does couch and rest itself, that it doth nourish and battle the same (be it Horse, Cow, or Calf) in such wise that it will fat it as speedily, and causeth the Milch Cow there to give as much Milk commonly, as any other the like Beasts which do live in any of the Countries adjacent. And howsoever Winterton, Somerton, Martham, Ormesby, both the Casters, with many other Towns adjoining to Yarmouth, and which are and do lie in that very Tract, by a Writ bearing Teste 5^o Martii in the ninth year of Edward the second, at Clapson, directed unto the Sheriff of Norff. and Suff. then commanding them to make return, into his Majesty's Exchequer, of all the Hundreds, Towns, and Lordships, within that County, were returned in East Flegg. Yet was the Town of Yermouth inserted among the Towns of West Flegg, as by a Book remaining in the Office of his Majesty's Remembrancer intituled "*Copia de nominibus Villarum & Dmo.*," may appear, so at this present in business of that County, Yermouth is reckoned among the Townes of West Flegg; which error no doubt did originally spring from the first misplacing thereof by the Writ; for by all the Ancient records, and the late Map of Norff. by Mr John Speed, it is directly set and placed in the Hun^d of East Flegg afores^d. But to return to my purpose intended, for I do not mind to weave this web any longer.

This Yarmouth is a part of the Iceni, a people who long since did inhabit Norff. Suff. Cambridge, and Huntington, and had their abiding; and being watered with the said river Ierus, on the West

and South parts, the great Ocean, as Paulinus saith of Bulloigne,
“Oceanum barbaris Fluctibus frementem,” that is

*The Ocean Sea doth rage and roar,
 And it with Billows beateth sore.*

*

Not unlike to that old verse long since made of Conquest, changing
 the name *“Nobilis Jermutha salsis Thetis alluit undis.”*

*The noble Town of Yarmouth Great
 The Salt Sea Floods do ever beat,—*

especially upon the North East, and South of the Mouth of the Haven thereof, ready to inrush upon it, and to overwhelme all the Marshes and low Grounds which do lie between Yermouth and Norwich, were not the force thereof withstood by the unspeakable Charges and Day Labours of that poor Township,—whereof more (God willing) shall be spoken in place convenient,—which maketh the Plat of Ground whereon it standeth not much unlike an Isthmus, and the form of it much like unto a Wedge, for the farther to the South the narrower it is. But more like unto a Languet or Tongue thrust out, resembling, in my conceit, in Shape the country of Italy, as the same is in Maps described, which is as the Leg of a Man stretched out at length from his Body. For as Italy is begirt on the one part with the Alps, and on the other three with the Seas, so is this Town of Yermouth with the main Continent or firm Land on the North part only, and with salt waters on the East, South, and West Parts.

This Town of Yarmouth, (containing in length from North to South, very near an English Mile within the Walls) is situated in Longitude 25 degrees and 10 minutes, and in Latitude 52 degrees and 42 minutes. But in the Seaman's Chart Yarmouth is said to be in 27 degrees and 30 minutes in Longitude, and 53 degrees in Latitude, w^{ch} difference, not daring to take upon me either to reconcile or confute, I leave to the learned Mathematicians to

Extent and
 Situation of
 Yarmouth

c

Camden
Britan.

determine. And here, by your patience and good leave, I will digress awhile out of my course, and do not think it amiss to set down what our most learned Cosmographer, M^r William Camden, in his geographical description of this our Country of Britannia, fol. 477, touching this our Yarmouth affirmeth: His words be these,—

Garianonum

That this our Town of Yarmouth was the old Garianonum, where in times past the Stablesian Horsemen (which was a Colony in company of the Romans) kept their standing Watch and Ward against the barbarous Enemies; as he dareth not affirm, neither

Caistor

that Garianonum was seated where Caster (in times past the fair seat of S^r John Falstafe, a most martial Knight, and at this time pertaining to the Pastons) is now builded. But he is persuaded that Garianonum flourished at Cnobersburgh, that is, as he interpreteth it Cnobers's City, we call it at this day Burgh-Castle, in Suff. about three miles distant from Yermouth, which then was a most pleasant Seat, by reason of Seas and Woods together; wherein a Monastery was builded by Forsex, a Holy Scot, by whose persuasion Sigebert, King of the East Angles, became a Monk, and resigned up his Kingdom: who afterwards being drawn against his will out of this Monastery, to encourage his people to Battle against the Mercians, together with his Company, lost his Life. Now, for that it may serve for Example, that as well Cities have their fatal periods of their flourishing Estates, as men of their lives,

Bede's Hist.
Ecclesiast.

Garianonum
fallen to
decay

it is wholly decayed, only old ruinous Walls, in form as it were four square, built of Flintstone and British Brick (but all overgrown with Briars and Bushes) be there still standing, amongst which otherwhiles are Roman pieces of Coin gotten forth, so that it may seem to have been one of those Fortifications that the Romans placed upon the South Side of the River Hier, or Yare, to repress the Piracy of the Saxons, or rather that it was the ancient Garianonum.

itself, where the Stablesian Horsemen had their Station, and kept ward at the Declination of the Roman Empire in Britain; and thinketh that Yarmouth arose out of the ruins thereof; and also that the Caster was one other of the Roman Forts, placed upon the North Side of the mouth of the said River Hier. True it is, one of the mouths or outlets of the said river had issue into the Main Ocean near Caster aforesaid, at a place called Grub's Haven, (of which ^{Grubb's Haven} more shall be spoken hereafter, God willing) but, like as the North Western wind hath placed the Current upon Holland over against it, and by Drifts of Shells and Sand Heaps hath choaked the midst of the Rhine mouths, even so the North East Winds afflicting and annoying this part of the Coast of Norff. hath there driven the sand up in heaps, in such wise that many Hundred Years past it hath dammed up the Mouth of the river or Channel w^{ch} passed forth on the North said of Yermouth afores^d. So that Yermouth is now, and long since hath been, towards the North joined to the main Continent of East Flegg aforesaid. But for my own part that this Fort at Caster was then built, (all reverence as becometh ^{Caster Castle} due unto so worthy and learned a Writer as M^r Camden) I am not of his opinion. My reason is, for that the matter and manner of building do shew it to be by many Years of a far more recent and modern contriving than that of Burgh Castle, and report doth most confidently affirm the same to be built by a great French Personage for his ransom when he was taken prisoner in the days of Edward IV., and when that wars were between France and England.

And most certain it is that not long after the Romans left this land, which was about the Year of our Lord 476, when that ancient Garianonum which was at Burgh Castle as afores^d was decayed, and there was no Garrison along the Coast of Norff. or Suff. to defend the Shore, Cerdicus, a warlike Saxon, with Henricus ^{Landing of Cerdic}

his Son, came out of Germany, and about the Year of our Lord 495 (which to this present year 1619 is 1124 years past) landed at the place where Yermouth is now builded; w^{ch} to be true I do find in Raphael Hollingshed his Chronicle, in the fourth Book of the History of England, fol. 87, who saith,—

Hollingshed “That they landed at that place (named of his arrival there) Cerdick Shore, or “Cerdick Sand, now Yarmouth; where after he had continued in this Country, “then called Iceni, w^{ch} contained Norff. Suff. Cambridge, and Huntindon, making sore wars there, by the space of twenty-four years, he sailed into the West “parts of this our Britain, where about the Year of our Lord 519, he erected the “Kingdom of the West Saxons, whose race and line did conquer all the other “Sax. Kings which ruled in this our Britain, and having subdued them, brought “the same into one Monarchy, as by the Chronicle in that behalf at large doth “plainly appear.”

But, to return again to Yermouth, from which I have awhile digressed.

And whereas, not long after that time, the Saxons, instead of the Garianonum before remembered, formed a new town in that moist and waterish Ground, near the West side of the River Jerus, and named it Garmud, which was long after called Little Yermouth, and dividing the same into two Towns and Parishes, viz.—West Town and South Town. But finding the situation thereof to be unhealthful, they betook themselves to build a new Town on the East side of the Jerus, on the said Sand called Cerdick Sand (or shore of Cerdicus his landing there,) which is that Yermouth that now I write of, and there now seated. Many, not knowing the sundry changes that time bringeth forth, will hardly be persuaded it be true that any Yermouth was ever builded on the West side of Yermouth, as before is alleged, considering that not any Town is now there extant.

Disputes with Lothingland “But whosoever is acquainted with the Ancient Records of Yermouth, and with the long continued suit and controversy in the

days of King Henry II., King Richard I., King John, King Henry III., Kings Edward I. and II., until the fifth year of the reign of King Edward III. depending between this Township and the Tenants and Farmers of John, Ralph, and Ranulph, Earls of Chester, Lincoln, and Richmond, John of Britain, John Biall, father to John Biall, King of Scots, who married Devirgoil, one of the Coheirs of the said John of Britain; and of one other John of Britain, the great Earl of Richmond; who, as Hollingshed saith in his Chronicle, fol. 823, was Nephew unto King Edward III., Lord of the Hundred of Lothingland, (who challenged half the Haven of Yarmouth to belong unto him and his Ancestors, owners of that Hundred) shall find that the Town which was seated on the West-South-West of the Bridge of Yarmouth, and adjoining to the West side of the Causeway which leadeth from Yermouth to South Town and so to Gorleston (the ruins whereof do yet remain there to be seen) was in those days called Little Yarmouth, without any other addition of West-Town or South-Town unto it.

¶For the further and better confirmation of which my assertion, the very return of the Writ of Ninth of Edward the Second, in page 8 of this book before mentioned, that there was not any Town in that Tract, either West-Town or South-Town, but only little Yermouth and Gorleston; for, if there had been any so named, it should not have been omitted in the return aforesaid. Which Little Yarmouth did extend itself unto Gorleston aforesaid. For certain it is that the Town which was called South Town, was so named but to distinguish the two Towns of Yarmouth, which were on the West End of the Bridge of G^t Yermouth and Causeway leading from Yermouth to Gorlestone, as under; and, by the Statute of Anno 31 K. Edward III., it is prohibited that none sell Herring in any place about the Haven of Yerm^o, by Seven Lewks, except in the three Towns of Yerm^o, that is to say East

Herring not
to be sold
within seven
lewks of
Yarmouth

Southtown
united with
Gorleston

Town, which is our Great Yarmouth; West Town, which is now wholly decayed; and South Town, or Little Yermouth, term it which you will; which, as I am by Mr Childe, Minister of the word of God there, informed, was about the Year of our Lord 1534, and in the Twenty-sixth Year of the Reign of King Henry VIII., now 82 Years past, united to Gorleston: whereunto those of South Town, alias Little Yarmouth, do resort to hear divine Service. For, if there had been any such Towns in that County of Suffolk, no doubt the Sheriffs (having such a strict Commandment) never durst to have omitted the return of the same.

Sophocles in
Electra, A. 1

And now, gentle reader, is just occasion proffered unto me to say somewhat of the great providence of the Almighty who, having by his omnipotent power, of the defluxion of Tides, and the retiring of the Sea, made that great and spacious Passage, which before Yarmouth was a Town did flow all over between Caster, Gorleston, and Burgh Castle, and so to Reedham, and further toward Norwich to the City aforesaid, then called Venta, now Norwich-Castor, was a convenient entry for the Enemies of this our Britain, especially for the Saxons and Danes, who for many years sore vexed this Kingdom,—to become ground, whereby both the former strongholds of Castor and Burgh Castle could serve to no use to resist the landing of foreign forces. It then pleased his Divine Majesty, for that he would not leave his Coast empty and void of Succour against the Enemy, for (*Est magnus in cælo Jupiter qui inspicit omnia et imperat,*) to erect in their stead this Famous Town of Yermouth; for, according to the old saying, "*Omnium rerum vicissitudo est;*" the falling of one to be the uprising of another, wherein Nature doth not gainsay herself concerning her policy: for Physicians hold, that the birth, increase, and augmentation of every thing, is the alteration and corruption of another; as one learnedly writeth,—

"*Nam quod cunq: suis mutatum finibus exit,*

"*Continuò hoc Mors est illius quod fuit ante.*"

*Whatever from his bounds doth changed pass,
That streight is Death of that which erst it was.*

For the Natural body hath its Infancy, its Youthfulness, its confirmed Age, its declining and decrepid Age. So hath each Commonwealth, City, or Town, its beginning, enlarging, puissance, its drooping, its decay, and Downfall. The Philosophers, for the reason of alterations in both the Bodies, direct to their principles of Generation and Corruption, tell us of the imbecility and mutability of Things compounded—of the difficulties, persisting in perfectness—of the easy declining into the course of their fore-framed Connection, and affecting causes. The Astronomers have also alike fitted them, both with certain Climatical changes, appointed Periods and fatal Revolutions: Yea, they teach us that the Influence of superior Planets, do forceably (as in and over private Persons,) as also over regions and kingdoms, changing and inverting them at their pleasures. For my part, I will yield unto the Philosophers their Consequency and dependency of Causes, touching the many variable Events in both bodies; yet with this provision, that the first Cause combining and causing all causes, which is God himself, be not forgotten, who alone hath all life and death, Beginning and ending, at his good pleasure. Neither will I stick with the Astronomers to Acknowledge their stinted times and prefixed times, beyond the which neither of the said Bodies can pass or prolong themselves one instant. For, according to the saying of the Preacher, Eccles. 3^d, v. 1st, “*To all things there is an appointed Time, to every purpose under the Heaven: a time to be born, and a time to die.*” But to attribute that to the Stars which our God (that holdeth all the Stars in his hand) challengeth to himself and to his own fore-decreeing Council, (for, as our Saviour saith, Acts 1st, v. 7, “*It is not for you to know the Times or Seasons, which the Father hath put in his own Power*”) were to refuse the Sun, and to be

guided by a Star Light. For he it is doubtless, that raiseth and strengtheneth some mightier (like to superior Planets) to subdue the worthless, whom he hath refused: and his inclining of Hearts is the right powerful Influence which effecteth those greater Changes (according to which Seneca saith) "that nothing hath continued in the same place wherein it had first the beginning." There is a daily stirring and moving to and fro of all Things under Heaven. Some change or other there is in every day, in so great a Revolution of this world,—new foundations of Cities are laid, new names of Nations spring up, whereas the old are grown out of use, or altered by the coming in of a mightier.

This Yermouth, I say, hath that Mighty God erected to be, and as it were to supply the office of, a new Garianonum, to defend the whole Country adjoining from hostile invasion, which (praised be God) it hath as well effectively as preventatively, ever since the first foundation, very worthily performed, as hereafter, when I shall write of the worthy Services performed by it, shall be more particularly and largely declared unto you. For which cause it may rightly sing the Triple Song appointed by the Spartans, in inciting their people to courageous attempts for their country. The old men first begin to sing "*Nos quondam eramus inclyti bello viri.*" Then followed the young Men, "*Nos ii sumus, fac, si velis, periculum.*" Lastly, came the Children also merrily chanting, "*Nos fortitudine plurimum præstabimus.*" For most certain it is, that, after the Romans left this Land, it then stood most in need of Succour; for then all the barbarous Nations to the Northward, every way, made foul havock of this our Continent; whereby they were driven to greater extremities than in all the Times forepassed.

Horace.
Lib. 1, E. 16

"*Cautus enim metuit foveam lupus, accipiterque*
"*Suspectos laqueos, et operum milvius hamum.*"

And therefore did choose them Leaders, of whom Lucan saith excellently well,

“—*Cogit tantos tolerare labores,
Summa ducis virtus, qui nudâ fusus arenâ
Exuebat atque omni fortunam provocat horâ.*”

whose proper office was

“*Primus inire manum, postremus ponere martem.*”

These Men, I say, w^{ch} were so chosen, were called in Latin in old time, sometimes “*Custodes seu præpositi*,” and otherwhiles “*Eorledermanni*,” and as Ammianus saith, “*Comites maritimi tractûs* ;” and since, Counts or Earls of the maritime counties, whose proper office it was to repress the depredations of the Saxons who grievously infested Britain, which caused them to build strong Towns, forts, and holds, to defend the Country, accordingly, as Ovid, in *de Arte Amandi*, adviseth.

Rulers of
the Coast

“*Cum mora non tuta est, totis incumbere Remis
Utile, et assiduè subdere Calcar Equo.*”

lest, as Tibullus (Lib. 1, Eleg. 6,) saith

“*Ne pigeat Magno post didicisse malo.*”

¶For now, about the Year of our Lord 412, was the Roman Empire in Britany come to her full period, to wit the 466th after Julius Cæsar’s first Entry into this Kingdom (for he arrived here in or about fifty-four years before the Birth of our Saviour) they, (viz. the Romans) were driven to withdraw their Forces from hence into France, for defence thereof, lest, whilst they should have laboured to hold both France and Britain under their subjection, they should have lost the Dominion of either: for the Poet well saith, “*Potentia longa est*,” and again, “*Mitto quod certum est et inevitabile fatum.*” Whereupon the distressed Britains sent their missive Letters unto Ælius, or as some write Ægilius, a powerful man in the Roman

The Romans
leave Britain

Ovid Met.

The Britains
solicit the
aid of the
Romans

State in this Time, "To Ælius, thrice Consul, the Groans of Britains,

" *The Barbarians to sea us drive ;*
" *And Sea to them does us retrieve.*
" *Thus two deaths do to us befall,*
" *Our throats be cut, or drowned all."*

Not much unlike to the estate of the Venetians, somewhat after that time, who being by the Moors much overmatched, were by their furious Enemies at a battle before Crotona either slain in the Fight, or drowned in the Sea: as in the History of Venice, folio 35, more at large appeareth. Wherefore just cause had they to sing the wofull ditty of Ovid, in 2 Met.,

" *Aspera crescit Hiems, omnique a parte feroces*
" *Bella gerunt Venti, fretaque indignantia miscent.*"—

and that, in his book *De Tristibus*,

Eleg. ii. 1

" *Dii Maris et Cæli, (quid enim nisi Vota supersunt?)*
" *Parcite quassatæ solvere membra Ratis.*"

but, above all, to pray as Virgil in his *Æneid* adviseth

Æn. ii. 689

" *Jupiter omnipotens, precibus si flecteris ullis,*
" *Aspice nos, hoc tantum : et si pietate meremur,*
" *Da deinde Auxilium, pater, atque hæc omina firma."*

The Saxons
overcome
Britain

But they (I mean the Romans) leaving them destitute of succour, they were enforced to seek a protection, nay rather a destruction, from the fierce Saxons, to repress the Northern Nations; than which was never a more pernicious perilous practice, as lamentable experience manifestly afterwards approved; for at length these Saxons overcame, subdued, and became Governors of the whole Kingdom, and, until the Normans conquered the same, they swayed the Sceptre thereof.

But now, whilst I desire brevity, I become long, by these my digressions, which may distaste you, I will now return to the Scite or seat of Yarmouth aforesaid, with the Antiquity of the same,

wherein I have for many years, with a firm settled study, with my whole heart desired, with all sincerity to Antiquity, in this my painful delight or delightsome Painfulness, to write the Truth so near as I am able, and by probable Conjecture have seriously collected, out of such Chronicles, Charts, Records, old Pamphlets and writings, as have come to my view, and which in anywise might enlighten my understanding in the truth thereof, wherein I do not assume to myself so much knowledge as desire of knowledge. The matter itself being very laborious, and of no less difficulty, what pains I have therein taken, as no man thinketh, so no man believeth, but he that hath of the like made trial. Nevertheless by how much the difficulty discouraged me, by so much the more the desire I have truly to advance the renown of my native Township, hath encouraged me to perform it. And as he that seeketh Flowers in a wide Field and findeth some, is worthy of Commendation, so is it no great imputation if he findeth not all which are there to be had: neither is it to me any great disparagement if others shall after me find more Plenty.

First, therefore it appeareth, as formerly I have touched out of Hollingshead (12th page of this book) that about the Year of our Lord 495, (which, to this Year 1619, is 1124 Years past) about nineteen Years after the Romans, this Kingdom was subject to all invaders, Cerdicus the warlike Saxon of whom I have already made mention, and Henricus his Son, landed at the Sand wherein this our Yarmouth is now builded, whereof it was long after called Cerdick Shore, or Cerdick Sand, and that he continued in this Country about twenty-four Years before he sailed into the West Part. In which time, our Nation being in great extremity, was enforced to build them strong Towers, Forts, and Holds to defend the Country as aforesaid. When amongst others this Town of G^t Yarmouth (as a place most meet to withstand the landing of Foreign

The Author's
Labours in
Writing this
History

Landing of
Cerdic

Yarmouth
called Cerdic
Shore

Origin of
Towns
obscure

Forces, wherewith especially this very Coast of Norfolk or East England was in those days greatly annoyed,) was founded, erected, and builded. And albeit, I have not yet found the certain time when this our Yarmouth began first to be built and inhabited, for I am of opinion that few Cities or Towns in England do know their first foundation, considering they grew by little and little to their greatness, and as a Child after conception stayeth a good space in the womb of the Mother before deliverance, and afterwards by little and little groweth, yet many years liveth before he attaineth Manhood; and as it is long before an Acorn becometh an able Oak, so in like manner (but by infinite degree of time beyond the other) is it a time of long continuance before a Sand in the Sea (as was this) is made firm Land, first to build on, next to inhabit, and after that to become a Township. And like as it is well known that the first original of most Towns is so obscure, by reason of their Antiquities, as things which are seen afar off which cannot be well discovered by the Eye; like as the reaches, confluents, and outlets of great rivers are well known, yet their first heads and fountains lie commonly unknown; so fareth it for knowing the very instant of time when the first stone was laid for the building of Yarmouth. Yet have I, as much as in me lieth, traced out the original thereof, as the History following will manifest unto you. But whensoever it was built, the flourishing Estate thereof hath given good Proof that it was in a happy Time for Life and long continuance, comfort and consolation, of all that trade into this part of the Kingdom. But now to proceed to the original thereof.

The year of the arrival and time of the abode of Cerdicus with his Army, I have already set down, in which time of his, with his whole Army, he stayed here twenty-four years, with such a resort of people as daily repaired unto him, it was convenient that preparation should be made here for their Entertainment. So that of

these concourses of people, first a landing there, then a Residence, after that an habitation, began in this place ; and so by little and little the people increased so fast, that by the general survey in the days of Edward the Confessor, who began to reign in the year of our Lord 1042, it appeareth that this Town was then well peopled, and had seventy Burgesses at that time flourishing in it, as by the said Book formerly mentioned, called Dooms-day Book, or the Notitia of England, remaining in his Majesty's Excheq^r appeareth ; and which, by an old exemplification extracted out of it, written in the Saxon Character, which I have seen and read, remaining in the Town Chest or Hutch in the Vestry, is confirmed unto me ; so that by probable conjecture this Town could not be less than three or four hundred Years a-gathering, in growing and attaining to that Perfection which then, and now at this present (praised be God,) it doth ; and while the Sun and Moon endureth, I beseech his Divine Majesty it may enjoy for evermore. Amen.

And then also it was called a Burgh, from the Saxon word *burg*. And Burghs were then, as Littleton saith, Lib. 2^d, ch. 10th, the most ancient Towns of this Kingdom. And as that Rev^d S^r Edw^d Cooke, late Lord Chief Justice of his Majesty's Bench, in the preface of his 9th book of reports, saith, "that those Towns which were and be called Burghs, be the most ancient Towns of England, and were long time before the Conquest ;" nay, divers of the most ancient Burghs that yet send Burgesses to the Parliament (saith he) flourished before the Conquest, and have been of little or no account to have any such privilege granted to them at any time since. And that he could yet never find that any of them, or any other the ancient Burghs, were, since the Conquest, endowed with that privilege, viz., of sending Burgesses to the Parliament, and therefore consequently before.

Also, by a Charter granted, in the days of the said Confessor to the Barons of the five Ports, it appeareth that the use of Denn

Yarmouth
had seventy
Burgesses
temp. Edw.
Conf.

Ancient
Document
in the Town
Hutch

Called a
Burgh

Burghs the
most ancient

Den and
Strond
granted to
Cinque Ports

and Strond to dry their nets, is reserved to them at this Burgh of Yarmouth aforesaid, which could not then have been, if Yarmouth then had not been a Town in existence. Also our late dread Sovereign of famous memory, Elizabeth, by her Charter granted to Yarmouth, bearing date the Twenty-sixth day of May, in the first year of her reign, intituleth Yarmouth to be, amongst others, one of the ancient Towns of her Kingdom.

Yarmouth
an Ancient
Burgh

And his most excellent Majesty our dread Sovereign, King James, in his Charter to Yarmouth, bearing date the Twenty-second day of July, in the Sixth year of his reign of England, &c., and of Scotland the Forty-first, termeth it an ancient Burgh, and of great strength to resist his enemies and defend the Country adjoining.

Ancient
Table

Lastly, and above all, the very name of Garmud being derived from the Saxonick speech, doth mainly approve the Antiquity thereof; whereby it is most manifest that as well he who inserted into the Tables hanging in the Common Hall, that this Town of Yarmouth, in the days of Canutus, was a sand in the Sea, and did begin to be dry Land Anno 1040 till 1090, as also the writer of a Parchment Book, which I have also perused, containing the originality or antiquity of Yarmouth, who, in folio sexto of the same, affirmeth, that in Edward the Confessor's time the same began to grow into sight at low water, and that in the days of K. Harold and William the Conqueror, the same grew to be dry, and not overflown, and that they then began to build Tents, and Fishermen did then begin to repair thither about Killing of Herring, was little less than 400 years deceived in computation, which is no small injury done to the Antiquity of this Town of Yarmouth, which by the manifest proofs and circumstances before remembered, is sufficiently proved to be one of the ancient Burghs of this Kingdom.

Ancient
Parchment
Book. See
*Palmer's
Manship*,
page 7

So now by pregnant probabilities, it is in my opinion very clear, that from the landing of Cerdicus in Anno 495, now 1124

years past, the sand by defluxion of Tides, did "*Caput extulit undis*," by little and little lift his head above waters, and in so short time after sundry Fishermen, as well of this kingdom, viz., Fishermen resort hither the five Ports (being then the principal Fishermen of England) as also of France, Flanders, and the low Countries, yearly about the Feast of Saint Michael the Archangel, resorted thither, where they continued in Tents made for the purpose, by the space of forty days, about the killing, trimming, salting, and selling of Herrings to all that thither came for that purpose. Whereunto did resort Merchants come to buy Herrings the Merchants of London, Norwich, and other places, to buy Herrings during that season, and then departed, as those Fishermen which kill Fish at Ward-house do use to do at this present. And as we see in Sciences and Arts, as in Grammar, which taketh beginning from Letters—Geometry, from the Points—Arithmetick, from the Unit—Music, from the Minim and Semibreve—and also in things natural, as Plants and Trees, which rise and increase out of a very small seed,—so, in short time after, as that sand became firm Land, and that thereby Traffick became more and more to be increased, Men finding the same to be a commodious place to dwell and inhabit in, did for that purpose gather themselves together, to have a continual Residence therein. And like as in the beginning of the World, the gathering together and society of men began not for one cause only, as for that they might be rich, or for that they might be helpful one to another, which be to many reasons and motives; but also for that they might in all things live the more commodiously together, and frame to themselves a Commonwealth, which is by the Learned defined to be,—

Definition of Commonwealths

"*Rerum et vitæ quædam communitas unius societatis, quæ efficit unum quoddam, corpus civile, ex pluribus et diversis membris compositum, sub unâ potestate supremâ, veluti sub uno capite, et uno spiritu, ad bene et commodius vivendum, in hac mortali vitâ, utque facilius ad æternum perveniatur.*"

Which is thus in English,—

“A Commonwealth is a certain Community of Society, both of life and goods, which maketh a civil body, formed and made of divers members, to live under one power, as it were under one Head and Spirit, the more profitably to live together in this mortal life, that they may the more easily attain unto Life eternal for ever.”

As one well saith,—

“*Congregati sunt homines propter acquirenda quædam necessaria, vicissitudinaria, communicatione inter se ; nam bene vivere volentibus plura exiguntur, quæ tamen personæ illius ordinis procurare omnia non possunt atque si ordines diversi, seu officiorum communicationes multiplices pro conservatione vitæ factæ nihil aliud sunt, quam pluralitas et distractio partium civitatis.*”

Whereupon they built themselves several dwellings ; whereof first did arise houses, then streets, then hamlets, after towns, then cities and kingdoms ; whereby their bodies might be preserved in health, and their goods in safety. So did those Merchants, Fishermen, and other Tradesmen who have their dependency of them, in like manner begin there to build houses, of which came streets, and of those streets this flourishing Township, than which I mean of fair and well built Towns and Cities, there cannot be any thing more worthy or better besecming an excellent Prince, or well governed Commonwealth, or more honorable or profitable to a kingdom, than the frontiers of it to be beautified with fair and formal buildings, as Yarmouth (praised be God) is at this present. But to proceed.

Since which time it hath pleased our good God, of a small beginning, to increase it at this present to the number of not so few as twelve hundred Household-ers ; of which Town may be said full truly, “*Vires acquirit eundo.*”

Anno 1619,
Twelve
Hundred
Household-
ers

*The further that she goeth,
The more in strength she groweth.*

And that,—

*Where traffick doth abound,
God blessing it withall,
Such Towns will soon increase,
Though erst they were but small.*

Insomuch, as I may say of this Town as Cardinal Caspar, in his book, intituled “*The Commonwealth and Government of Venice*,” saith of that City,—that the situation of this Town is rather to be attributed to some Divine Providence, than to any human industry, and, beyond the belief of those who have not seen it, not only most safe and sure both by Land and Sea from all violence, but also in the highest degree opportune and commodious to the abundance of all things behooffull to the Inhabitants, as also for traffick of all sorts of Merchandizes with any the maritime Towns of this Kingdom.

As touching the natural scite or seat of that Town, it hath pleased God, of a sand or shelve of the Sea, to make it firm Land, more than three miles in length from North to South, situated between two salt floods, viz., the main Sea on the East, which about a mile and a half distant from the Town maketh incursion in the South end of the same—and the Haven encloseth the West side thereof, making a very good harbour for Ships, wherein they do ride afloat, both flood and ebb, at the Quays, as not the like in any place in England.

Situation of
Yarmouth

The Harbour

*At flood and ebb, all times I say,
Both lade and light full well they may ;
A benefit which is not small,
A blessing great we may it call.*

The situation of the Town itself is very eminent, and hath a goodly and pleasant prospect towards the Sea, for between it and that is not any hill at all, but only a very plain, more than two miles and a half in length, of competency sufficient to darreign a battle of two hundred thousand fighting men, and both for profit and pleasure meet accordingly. It further enjoyeth these four things, which the Philosopher adviseth every well-founded Town or City should possess,—a wholesome air, fitness for war, meetness for traffick,

E

The Build-
ings

and waters convenient; the first and last of which, do concern the Town itself, the second, enemies, and the third, the common good of all the dwellers therein. But, minding, by God's assistance, of these four things to write more at large in place more convenient, I will here begin to say somewhat of the buildings of that Township.

All things in Cities or Towns are either divine or human, viz., either to the worship of Almighty God and of holy uses, or else, unto public worldly respects or private men's occasions.

In those buildings dedicated to divine worship, or holy uses, as Churches, Chapels, or other Oratories, there is not any private person hath any interest in them, yet is every one to take care of them, but especially, next under his Majesty, the Rev^d Bishops, Ministers, and Clergy.

Tou^{ch}ing buildings to human uses, the same be of two sorts, either publick or private; publick, as the walls of a city or town, common halls, and such like, wherein as in the former, not any particular person hath any interest, right, or title in them, yet is every one, notwithstanding, to take care over them and for them, for that they be also in a sort dedicated to divine uses. And as to private buildings I need speak the less of them, for that they be many times more respected than is meet, and far above the two former; yet cannot these private edifices have any long continuance without them. I will, therefore, as becometh, begin with those which have been built for the worship of the Almighty, and of them first and principally with that goodly monument, I mean the church, which Chrysostom calleth "*locus medicine spiritualis*." And yet, a little before I begin to speak of that church in particular, I will say somewhat of the original of material and ministerial churches in general.

Primitive
Churches

Albeit, from the beginning of the world to the days of Solomon, there was not any ministerial church built upon the face of the whole

earth, for, from Adam to Moses there was not any; and in Moses his time there was but only a Tabernacle, w^{ch} was instead of a church, for all the Children of Israel, which was with great pain and labour carried up and down, which not a little grieved the heart of good King David; and which caused him to find fault with himself that he should dwell in a house of Cedar trees, and that the Ark of God sh^d remain in curtains. Therefore, was he minded to have built a house in the name of the Lord God of Israel, but, being forbidden of God, because he was a man of blood, he did in his lifetime set apart an infinite mass of treasure to Solomon his son, for the building thereof: and although heaven be the Lord's throne, and the earth his footstool, and that he dwelleth not in temples made with hands, yet did it please his Divine Majesty, according to the prayer of Solomon (after he had builded a temple to the Most High,) to be present there, and to hear the prayer of them that called upon him even as he was in the tabernacle before the temple was builded. So that until the Apostles' time there was no other church for God's people thro' the whole world, but that only at Jerusalem. Yet do I read that synagogues the Jews had both in Jerusalem (where are Synagogues said to have been four hundred and eighty,) and in all the cities of Judea, and among the Gentiles where the Jews were dispersed. When they first began to be built is uncertain.—Cornelius Ber thinketh that the forty-eight cities of the Levites had their fit places for assemblies, whence synagogues had their beginnings: Sigonius conjectures that their Babylonish exile ministered occasion unto them, to help themselves with these houses of prayer and instruction. The word synagogue, is taken both for the assemblies whether in this place or out of it, and for the place itself, having a civil as well as a religious use; and these synagogues they have in the place of their dispersion unto this day. The order they observed in their synagogues was this: they disputed and preached sitting; the

elders sat in chairs which were set in order, (of which Christ saith, "*they love the chief seats in the synagogues,*") those of meaner sort in seats, and the meanest of them all upon the floor on matts. The synagogue was governed by the Scribes and the chief of them, called Archsynagogues, resembling the high-priests and the inferior priests of the temple.

The Early
Christians

But after that the gospel began to be preached, and the tyranny of the Roman Emperors and other princes began to abate, then did the holy Fathers of the primitive church begin to devise good orders for the propagation and godly progress of the holy gospel; and although it was well known that it was, and is yet, lawful for all men privately at home to read the Holy Scriptures, and by instruction to edify one another in the true religion, yet, that the word of God might be with more edification preached to the people—and prayers and supplication publicly made—and that the Sacrament might be lawfully ministered—that collection might be made for the poor, and to defray all necessary charges of the Congregation and to supply the wants, it was thought needful that there should be holy meetings and ecclesiastical assemblies, therefore, Dionisius, the Bishop of Rome, (I speak before bad bishops had got footing there,) who began his rule anno Dom. 268, but Platina saith anno 260, which may be but a mis-impression of the printer, was the first that ever I read of that devised Parish Churches, and divided every bishoprick into particular congregations, and commanded that ministerial churches should be erected. And that about the year of our Lord 636, Honorius, Archbishop of Canterbury, as saith the History of Canterbury, reported by Mr Camden in his *Britannia*, (fol. 160,) made the first division of parishes in this Kingdom. Lucius the Pope, in Gratian, insinuateth thus much,—that the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of the Christians followed the example of the Roman Magistrates, and that Archbishops had

Parishes first
founded

their seats in those cities wherein the Roman Presidents in times past, made their abode long before the coming of Christ, and unto whom the Gentiles appealed in matters of the greatest importance ; and in those very cities, after Christ his coming, the Apostles and their successors placed Patriarchs or Primates, to whom the affairs of the bishops and great causes ought to be referred.

And here, gentle reader, pardon me, if for the love I bear to the christian religion, the honour of this kingdom, and to further thee with knowledge, I do enlarge my pen to say something of the original and the propagation of the Gospel of Jesus Christ within this island—a thing worthy noting : wherein if I shall not satisfy all doubts, hold me excused, for that sundry opinions even amongst the learned have been holden touching this matter. Yet have I been careful, according to the capacity of my weak knowledge, to find out the most authentick writers w^{ch} have treated upon this subject, which, for that my purpose is not to dilate at large, therefore, I will only follow that contraction w^{ch} the learned M^r Will^m Camden, in his *Britannia*, (fol. 67,) hath delivered unto us. At that time, saith he, when the thick mists of superstition were scattered, (when Elutherius, Bishop of Rome, who was consecrated bishop in the year of our salvation, 178,) the heavenly light of the gospel, by the means of King Lucius shone upon this island ; who, admiring the integrity and holy lives of the christians, made petition unto the said Elutberius, by means of two British bishops, that both himself and subjects might be instructed in the christian religion. Whereupon, this godly man sent unto him two holy men, with letters, (which at this day be extant) who did instruct them accordingly. Tertullian, who wrote much about that time, saith, “ those places amongst the Britains w^{ch} yielded to the Romans no success, are now subdued unto Christ.” But our ecclesiastical writers, who have employed both time and diligence in this point, do endeavour

Progress of
Christianity
in Britain

to prove, out of ancient authors of credit, that before this time, in the very infancy of the church, our land had received the christian religion; and, namely, that Joseph of Aremathea, a noble Senator, sailed out of Gaul into Britain; being, as some write, sent over by Philip, the Apostle of the Gauls, for to preach Christ: for this much both the ancient records and monuments of this Monastery of Glastenbury, in Somersetshire, do testify, and also Patrick, the Irish Apostle, who lived there a monk thirty years, in an Epistle of his hath left to memory. Whereupon this place was by our ancestors named the first land of God—the first land of Saints in England—the beginning and fountain of all religion in England—the tomb of Saints—the mother of Saints—the church founded and built by the Lord's disciples. Neither is there any cause that we should doubt thereof, for it is said that Claudia Ruina, the wife of Aulus Pudence, (which woman, as it is credibly thought, S^t Paul nameth in his latter Epistle to Timothy) was a Britain born. I pass over what I read of Aristobulus, whom Paul mentioneth, was made Bishop of Britain. It is with no less authority witnessed that Saint Peter came hither; and that S^t Paul after his second imprisonment visited this country. Origen, upon Ezekiel, Chap. 4, affirmeth how the Britains with one consent received the faith of Christ. Chrysostom doth the like in a sermon upon the Pentecost; and Hierome affirmeth no less in his epitaph upon Marcella; besides many other, which that godly father, John Jewel, sometime Bishop of Salisbury, in the epistle of his book (that apology against Harding) directed unto our late Queen Elizabeth, doth here set down unto us; which cannot but greatly revive the hearts of all true christians, especially of us, their successors in this kingdom, that it pleased the Lord in his great mercy and love, soon after his ascension, to send the light of his holy gospel amongst us (which were then heathen and knew him not,) whereby we might come to the knowledge of his

blessed will, and knowing it, might labour to practise the same in our lives and conversations in this life, that after the same be ended, we might reign with him in heaven eternally, and by the merits of his only Son, our Lord and Saviour,—which the Lord vouchsafe unto us, for his great mercy's sake. Amen.

And now to proceed where I left. Allvred, sometime king of the land, about the year of our Lord God 895, divided this kingdom into Shires, Hundreds, and Towns. But, that learned, worthy, and Rev^d Judge, S^r Edw^d Cooke, knight, late Lord Chief Justice of His Majesty's Bench, in the preface of his 9th Book of Reports, (which I have formerly mentioned,) saith, that division of Shires was long before, but, by means of the Heptarchy, or seven kingdoms, in England, one encroached upon another, which afterwards Allvred did reduce into order, and thereof made true division.

England
first divided
into Shires,
Towns, &c.

And afterward William the Conqueror, by a Synod holden in the year of our Lord 1075, which was in the eighth year of his reign, (yet Polydore and others write that this should be done about the twelfth year of his reign) caused all the Bishops of England to make their habitations in great cities, and that they should not remain any longer in small villages or obscure places, as heretofore they had done. Therefore it was by Lanfranchi, Archbishop of Canterbury, decreed in a Synod as followeth, viz.:—

“Decretum est quod aliquæ Sædes Episcopales quæ in Opidulis & Pagis antea fuerunt, in Urbibus et Locis celeberrimis collocarentur unde factum est ut Bathonia, Lincolnia, Sarisburia, Exonia, Cestira et Cecestria, urbes hujus modi novæ Episcoporum Domiciliis sunt nobilitatæ.”

It was decreed that certain Bishops' seats, which were situated in small Towns and Villages, should be placed in Cities and places more eminent; whereof it came to pass that Bath, Lincoln, Salisbury, Exon, Chester and Chichester, were dignified with the seats Episcopal: amongst which also the Bishop's seat from Thetford to

Losinga,
Bishop of
Norwich

Builds a
Chapel at
Yarmouth

The Barons
of Cinque
Ports expel
the Priest

Norwich was removed, and there most magnificently rebuilt. Whereupon Ralphus Stob, who lived ab^t that time, writeth, that in those days there was such a devout and religious emulation amongst Princes, that every one strove and vied to erect new cathedral churches, and to ordain new ministers, to cast out the old ragged habiliments, and to put on the new robes of new-built churches and ministers; which to be true I am the easier persuaded to believe, for that in the year of our Lord 1094, which was in the seventh year of William Rufus, the second son of the Conqueror, there was built by Herbert, surnamed Robert Losinga, as some write Leasinge, then Bishop of Norwich (who obtained it by simony, for which he paid full dearly to Pope Pascal, then being) who before that was Abbot of Ramsey, and came over with the Conqueror, and removed the Bishop's seat from Thetford to Norwich, and builded the Cathedral Church of that See, which afterwards, anno 1101, and in the first year of King Henry I., was by him confirmed; and afterward did build a certain small chapel in the Dean or Down of Yarmouth, then being sand, about half a mile northward from the place where the great church now standeth, upon the hill there commonly called Green Hill (the ruins thereof do there yet appear to be seen) to pray for the health and prosperous success of the Fishermen that came to fish at Yarmouth, in the time of the Herring season, placing a Godly minister to say Divine service therein. But the very next year after the same was finished, the Barons of the five ports coming thither, as usually they did, to fish there, they being then (as hath been before declared) the principal fishermen of England, did bring their Priest with them, who did remove, expel, and evil entreat the Bishop's Priest, there formerly placed; whereof the Bishop having knowledge, made complaint thereof to the King then being, who overruled both parties, and restored the Bishop's Priest unto his place again. Whereupon the

said Bishop shortly viz., twenty-two years after, w^{ch} was about the year of our Lord 1123, which was in the twenty-third year of Henry I., did begin to erect and build a most beautiful, large, spacious, and lightsome Church, not much inferior to many Cathedrals in this kingdom, naming it St Nicholas; having a goodly spire steeple, which at the great costs and charges of that Township, hath been, and to this day is, maintained and supported in as good sort as the same was at the first beginning and building thereof: which Church (as saith our old chronicle) was 127 years after more enlarged, decked, and beautified; and in the next year following, which was anno 1251, had holy dedication.

The model or plan of the building thereof is framed in this wise: it containeth towards the East three chancels, the middle whereof extendeth itself more than the others the space of twenty feet to the East, which maketh the form of the other two to be as the letter *Tau*. In the East side of which middle chancel was situate, in times past, the Altar; and over it the Rood-loft, which, by Roger, the Prior of Haddiscoe, in the year of our Lord 1370, (which was in the forty-fourth year of Edward III.,) at his only costs and charges was very richly builded and furnished: for in the old Chronographical Table before mentioned, it is termed "*opus pretiosum circa magnum altare*," the costely or precious work about the high altar. Who, also, within ten years following, builded in the east end of the church aforesaid, a chapel, and dedicated it to the Lady of Arneburgh, which in my father's days, in anno 1545, in the thirty-sixth year of King Henry VIII., was standing, but now wholly ruined and defaced; and next unto it, in the chancel aforesaid, on the north side thereof, was placed a fair pair of organs: and, towards the west of them the choir, long since furnished with eight Priests and a competent number of singing men accordingly.

F

Places for
the Corpora-
tion

In the chancel, on the southward, were placed the Bailiffs and their brethren, then called four-and-twenty, and now by the charter of King James, Aldermen; yet doth it to this day retain the name of the Four-and-twenties' Chancel. And, on the north side of the said middle chancel, were those, which then were Eight-and-forties (now Common Councilmen) placed, hereupon it is to this day called the Eight-and-forties' chancel. To both which Companies did one Minister read both the chapters of the Old and New Testament, with an audible voice and very distinctly, whilst another Minister did the like to the residue in the body of the church assembled. And at the time of the Litany, the whole number of the said Four-and-Twenties and Eight-and-forties repaired in like manner into the body of the church, in the middle aisle, there humbly kneeling and devoutly praying till the same was ended. Then did the said four-and-twenties according to an Act of Assembly made in the year of our Lord God 1572, in the fourteenth year of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, John Grosse and Thomas Smyth, bailiffs, go to their places in a gallery, built on the south side of the church for that purpose; the one half ascending at the east, the other at the west, the Bailiffs sitting in the midst among them; so did in like manner the Chamberlains, amongst the eight-and-forty. But long since the seats of either of them be changed, and both the Bailiffs in the one, and the Chamberlains in the other, be very comely and magnificently placed at the east end, above the residue; every of the other to take his place according to the seniority of his election, upon pain of four-pence paying for every day defaulting. But whither am I transported? From describing the form of the first material building of the church aforesaid, unto the manner of the reading, preaching, and hearing of the holy word of God therein used! I confess my error, and will, therefore, return to go forward with that I intended.

A Gallery
built

Fine for
Not attend-
ing

The church containeth in length, from east to west within the walls of the same, over and above the new building at the west end thereof, the number of 225 feet. The aforesaid chancels do contain in breadth, within the walls, 106 feet. The breadth of the church from the two doors in the cross aisle next unto the said chancel, is from south to north 147 feet; wherein the midst thereof upon four stately pillars, is erected the goodly Spire Steeple, before spoken of, which from the pavement to the vane pinnacle or weather-cock, is in height 186 feet. The three aisles in the body of the church do contain in breadth, 147 feet. And as touching those then new buildings, which may now well be termed old foundations, in the west end of the same, they do contain within the walls in length, 107 feet, and in breadth, 47 feet, and were begun to be built (as report from one generation to another hath delivered the same,) by the young men or bachelors of that township—whereupon it was called the Bachelors' Aisle—in the year of our Lord God 1330, (which was in the fourth year of the reign of King Edward III., which is to this year 1619, 289 years past) who intended to have finished it accordingly. But, it befel unto them as unto many other human designments, according to the old proverb, "*Man purposeth, but God disposeth, according as it seemeth good to His Divine Majesty.*" For within eighteen years after, viz., the year of our Lord 1348, it pleased the Almighty to send such a great mortality within this township, that there died in one year the number of seven thousand inhabitants; w^{ch} very near in such wise depopulated the same, that scarcely the number then living sufficed to bury the dead, much less to proceed in the building formerly intended. Neither was this town so replenished as then it was, in 220 years after: for within these forty years last past, many void grounds be now builded (and the town is more than a fourth part both in the buildings augmented, and in the number

Dimensions
of this
Church

Bachelors'
Aisle

The Town
visited by
the Plague

of inhabitants increased,) which during that time lay waste and in a manner desolate.

Order of
Divine Ser-
vice

6000 Hearers
anno 1619

And now to return to the orders there used for the hearing the divine worship of the Almighty. If I should write, I cannot express in words the excellency of the method of those great constitutions and orders, ordained for order and comeliness in that church, according to the use of the same observed. Nay, it will and may be marvelled at, yea, and scarcely believed, that so many thousands could be so conveniently contained and seated within so small a compass of hearing, and have place convenient, as in the same congregation be commonly assembled, it consisting at least of six thousand communicants: yet so well be the rooms and seats contrived, that there is space sufficient for every one that will be attentive to hear that which is there delivered. For, first, the bailiffs and aldermen their brethren, to the end that they, as those to whom the rule of the people is committed, may the better behold the demeanour of the whole congregation there assembled, be mounted on a gallery, six feet above the residue, on the south side of the church aforesaid, which doth contain in length from east to west, 50 feet; whose wives be seated directly before them, in a very neat chapel made for that purpose. In the next rank or class before them, (according to an Act of Assembly in that behalf, made the 13th of February, anno 1572, in the fourteenth year of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, William Harborne and Ralph Thompson, bailiffs,) in one large and spacious room, which doth contain in length from east to west 65 feet, be those Eight-and-forty which be of the Common Council, placed every one according to his election of incoming, except those eight Constables taken out of that number, who do sit in two several rooms, to be ready by themselves when any sudden accident happeneth; every one of these enjoying the sight of his own wife, who directly sitteth also before him.

There be also two very stately galleries lately erected, the better to further the hearing of the auditory, which will contain more than two hundred and forty persons, which do stand more than 7 feet raised from the pavement, the one in the east, and the other in the west, where men of good sort, and others inferior, according to their years and ability be respected, and by the churchwardens placed accordingly. The gallery at the east end containeth six forms; the length of the gallery from south to north, containeth 33 feet, and in breadth 18 feet: it was built by the churchwardens, in the year of our Lord God 1596, Ralph Woolhouse and John Harris, bailiffs. The gallery at the west end doth contain seven forms; the length thereof from north to south is 30 feet, and the breadth is 19 feet, and was built by the churchwardens in the year of our Lord God 1597, John Coldham and Henry Ebbots being bailiffs. And forasmuch as the word of God delivered might be the better heard by the people assembled, there was, in the year of our Lord God 1586, (John Felton and Jeffrey Pougett, bailiffs) a pulpit built at the west end of the addresses chapel, which is 10 feet mounted from the pavement, where the same is furnished with a learned and godly preacher, who on the sabbaths and holydays doth preach unto the people assembled. Yea, so great was the care and wise foresight of our ancient fathers in days forepast, least that either the minister preaching or praying, or the people devoutly attending thereunto, should be disturbed in the time of holy exercise, that there were not any mechanical trades, which should make any noise or noisome savours, permitted to inhabit or dwell near unto any churches: but very spacious places were allowed in most places, as well for preventing the causes aforesaid, as to bury the dead; and so, therefore, is a very spacious and large church-yard proportioned to the church of Yermouth. To which church very lately, the way which leadeth from the Market to the Church aforesaid, was paved with

Two Galleries
erected

The space
leading to
the Church
Paved and
Railed

stone, and railed very comely; w^{ch} before, in the winter season, was foul and dirty.

After the building of which church, eight other religious
 Black Friars houses were builded in Yarmouth aforesaid; viz.—a house of Black Fryars, called the Predicant or Preaching Fryars, situated in the south end of that town, in the reign of King Henry III. first builded, and by another Henry, the eighth of that name, by authority of Parliament, in the twenty-seventh year of his reign, lastly dissolved, and now belonging to sundry persons. In which I do find that one Godfrey Pilgrim, a worthy burgess of this Incorporation (for good benefactors be not to be forgotten,) did in the year of our Lord God 1380, which was in the fourth year of Richard II., at his own proper costs and charges, erect and build a very fair church, therein to say divine service; which, standing upright at the end of 145 years, which befell anno 1525, which was in the seventeenth year of King Henry VIII., as foreseeing an utter desolation, was wholly consumed with fire, thereby easing a labour to those that within ten years following demolished the same; the walls whereof, with the foundations, twenty-five years past were wholly digged up, and disposed to other uses. But since the writing hereof, I find in the great volume or *Theatre*, collected and imprinted by John Speed, anno 1611, that the same Predicant Fryars, were builded by Godfrey Pilgrim and Thomas Fastolf, which, as by our rolls appears, were Inhabitants of Yarm^e, which rejoiced my heart that the same goodly monument was builded by two natives of that incorporation, for so I might rightly term them, for that their names had long continuance in that incorporation.

Grey Friars One other of Grey Fryars, commonly called the Minorites, situate in the middle part of that town, now belonging to the said town of Yarmouth, in the days of King Edward, the second of

that name, was builded, and by the foresaid King Henry VIII., in the year aforesaid of dissolution, suppressed; which, as Mr Speed saith in his former *Theatre*, was built by one S^r William Gerbrigg, who also I find to be one of the incorporation of Yarmouth, whose commendation we ought not to overpass, but to stir up our minds to maintain his memory to all posterity hereafter, for, as it is said, good men ought to be remembered, especially they whose memory is godly and profitable.

And, one other of the White Fryars, seated in the north end White Friars of the said town—commonly called the Carmelites—built in the days of Edward III.; but, Mr Speed, in his said *Theatre*, saith (for he is my warrant,) that it was built by King Edward II., in anno 1278, which was in the sixth year of his reign. But in what time soever these three Friars were built, sure I am, that, by the said King Henry VIII., in the time of the general dissolution they were all at once demolished, and now be inhabited and possessed by sundry private persons; w^{ch} said three Friars were suppressed, as I have said, in the twenty-seventh year of King Henry VIII. And, a Commission being granted to S^r William Paston, John Godfall, John Heydon, and Nicholas Mynn, to view all manner of Chauntries and Chapels, Charnels and Hospitals, they did sit in the Guildhall, the 5th and 6th days of April, ministering interrogations to the Bailiffs, Doctors and Freres, and the Churchwardens, Nicholas Fenn and John Goodson, touching the premises; wherein was the full period of their continuance determined.

A Priory, situate near the Church, belonging to the Dean and Priory Chapter of Norwich, and now in the occupation of their farmer.

A Carnary, or Charnel-house, built in the church-yard of Charnel House S^t Nicholas, which in the year of our Lord 1308, being the second year of Edward II., was fully finished by one Sybilla Flath; a widow of this township, sometime the wife of one William Flath, a

burgess of this incorporation, to contain the bones of the dead there formerly buried, and again cast up, by the making of new graves for the interment of others. Over which she built a proper neat chapel, wherein divine service was, by two priests for that purpose by her appointed, solemnly performed; endowing the same with revenues competent, whereof some being sold, the other be received at this present. For licence of building whereof, she first obtained leave of John, Bishop of Norwich, which in the year of our Lord God 1302, in the thirtieth year of his consecration, he granted unto her. And Clement V. then being Pope, by his special Bull, bearing date at Bourdeaux, the 5th of October, 1308, did well allow of; all w^{ch} King Richard II., the 8th of July, in the fourteenth year of his reign, confirmed. This Sybilla Flath made her last will and testament, the 16th of December, 1308; and, in the year 1311, (as saith our old Chronicle,) departed this world, of whose life I mind to say somewhat, when I shall write of the good deeds performed by her in Yarmouth—where she deserveth for ever to be remembered. But the same Charnel long since decayed, and was, in the year of our Lord 1588, by the town pulled down to the ground, and the bones therein being were buried under the east wall of the ch^{ch} yard of S^t Nicholas, in Yarmouth: and the ruins thereof were the uprearing of the lower wall of the Mount or Citadel aforesaid, where the same are now placed, as well to defend the bodies of the living, as the former fabric was to contain the bones of the dead.

Sybilla Flath

Charnel
House
removed

A Hospital

There was, moreover, one Hospital, newly erected in that place where one formerly was built and then wholly ruined. Wherein were of long time placed eight men and eight women, with a Custos or Guard over them, (who had several good orders prescribed unto them, which in their due place I will express unto you,) with a comely chapel to say Divine Service in, built in the midst, between

4

the said brothers and sisters. As to which Chapel, for that by a synod or council, holden at Westminster, at the feast of S^t Michael the Archangel, by Anselm, then Archbishop of Canterbury, in the year of our Lord 1102, in the third year of the reign of King Henry I., amongst other things therein contained, it was by the 12th article of that synod, expressly commanded that no new chapel should be built without the consent of the bishop: and in the 13th article, that no church should be consecrated, except provision were first made to the maintenance of it and of the minister: therefore, the town determining, and having begun, to build the said chapel, did on the second day of May, 1386, in the ninth year of King Richard II., set down sundry good orders to be used therein, and for the government of the said hospital, all which, on the eighth day of the same month, were confirmed by two several approbations; the one by Henry, then Bishop of Norwich; and the other by Alexander, then Prior, and by the Chapter of the Cathedral church of Norwich aforesaid. Yet afterwards, question arising betwixt the Town and the said Prior, touching the execution of the said orders, the same by indenture passed between the said Prior and Convent of the one party, and the said Bailiffs, Custos, Brethren and Sisters, of the other party, bearing date the 24th day of November, 1386, in the tenth year of the said King's reign, confirmed by the aforesaid Henry, the Bishop, under his seal, by public instrument, dated the 20th day of December then following, were conditioned, concluded, and agreed. Which said hospital, the 22nd of September, in the sixteenth year of the said King's reign, was by him granted to W^m Oxney and Rob^t Howlings; and afterwards the bailiffs of Yarm^o, by their deed bearing date the Monday next after S^t Michael the Archangel, in the twenty-first year of the said King's reign, the land to them likewise, with six shillings rent, did give and grant. Which premises the said

The Town
makes or-
ders to regu-
late the
Hospital

Disputes
respecting

The Hospital
granted to
Wm. Oxney
and Robert
Howlings

G

Conveyed to
the Town **W^m and Rob^t**, to the said Bailiffs and Commonalty, with an hundred shillings rent, by their deed dated the fifth day of January in the said year, did re-give and grant for evermore.

Extent of
the Hospital
and Premises **Now**, for that it may plainly appear what damage the said town hath sustained for not knowing their right and title therein, I have thought good, for the avoiding the like hereafter, to express the abutting and bounding of the said ground, as in the said deed, passed by the Bailiffs to the said Oxney and Howlings, is expressed, viz.:—by the said deed it appeareth that the said Hospital doth lie between the common of Yarm^o south and north, the walls of Yarmouth east, and the king's highway west, so that it is more than manifest that the same Hospital ground did extend itself from the Pudding Gates on the north, unto the gates commonly called the Market Gates to the south; as in and by an old parchment book (which, besides the deeds themselves, I have seen) plainly appeareth.

Rent paid
for the
Garden

And for further confirmation whereof, I very lately found that in the roll of the eighteenth year of Henry VI., remaining in the vestry, there were received of William Fenn, for the farm of the garden at the Market Gates, six shillings and eightpence; and in another roll, received of Ralph Lampett for that garden the like rent; and no doubt that the same is elsewhere in many other rolls to be found. Yet, for that the same was not made known to the Assembly, they have of late passed a grant of the same garden to M^r Will^m Smith, late Customer of Yarmouth, which, if the same had been made manifest unto them, they would not have so done for any money. Thus much for the abuttm^{ts}. And now to return where I left.

Military
Store-House

The whole house being now dissolved, the same is changed and used for other purposes, viz.: the lower part of the chapel for a store-house, wherein the artillery and ammunition of the town is

kept; and the upper part thereof for a granary, to lay up such corn against time of scarcity as the forenamed Katherine Rogers did by her last will and testament bequeath unto it.

The south side of that Hospital is used for a house of correction, which in the year 1598, John Youngs and Rich^d Moody, Bailiffs, for that purpose was by that township erected.

House of
Correction

And forasmuch as there can no greater profit arise to the Commonwealth than instruction of youth in good doctrine and manners, and that no less care is to be had therein than in any other thing which doth concern the government thereof: for albeit, man by nature is a gentle creature, who, with his happy nature getting good education becometh divinely disposed, but if he lack his education, he becometh the most wicked of all creatures that are born upon earth, as Plato saith, “for men cannot honestly live, or wisely govern, except from their tender age they be brought up in good learning and discipline;” the reason is, for as that the Almighty saith, Genesis viii. 21, “*the imagination of man is evil from his youth,*” for which cause the minds of youth be compared to a white table, wherein, at the first, good or evil may be written; so, if it be first possessed of evil, it is hardly raced forth, for like as a new vessel will retain the savour of the first liquor that is infused into it, according to that old adage, “*Quo semel est imbuta recens servabit odorem testa diu;*” so fareth it with younglings, if they be not trained up in the knowledge of true religion and virtue. Which made Mæcenas to exhort the Emperor Octavius Augustus, most especially to have care of the education of youth, to bring them up in good literature; for thereby they should be made the more meet afterwards to govern the commonwealth. And divine Plato adviseth that we ought not to be more careful of any thing whatsoever than of the good education of children. And Plutarch saith that the beginning, middle, and ending of a happy

The educa-
tion of Youth
the duty of
the State

life consisteth in good education and bringing up. And certain it is, a man cannot reap good wheat if he hath not sown good seed—nor gather any good fruit, except he hath had a care in the beginning to dress the trees well. For since the transgression of our first forefather Adam, man's nature (which of itself is more inclined to evil than to good) hindereth virtue from taking sure footing and root in the souls of men, if they be not from their very youth well and diligently instructed and stirred up to that which is decent and honest: and truly that Commonwealth is most miserable, wherein the tillage of infancy is neglected.

Free Gram-
mar School
built

A Residence
for the
Master

Mr. Haugh
the first
Master

The Master's
Salary

The consideration whereof caused the whole assembly of G^t Yarmouth, in the year of our Lord God 1551, which was in the fifth year of the reign of King Edward VI., William Mayhew and Nicholas Fermage, Bailiffs, to take order that a free Grammar School for all the inhabitants of Yarm^e should be erected on the north side of the said chapel. Whereupon, on the eleventh day of May, in the sixth year of that King's reign, order was given that one chamber should be taken from the said Hospital, whereof the same School should be erected and made; and if that were too little, another should likewise be added thereto, to make it the larger: and that also a convenient dwelling for a schoolmaster should be appointed to be built, which was performed accordingly. Whereupon, one M^r Walter Haugh, a grave and learned teacher, (yet no way surpassing M^r Walter Haugh, his son, at the time of the writing hereof the under-steward of our Admiral Jurisdiction, who for his learning, knowledge, and good keeping our books, deserveth special commendation) was appointed to be the first teacher, to whom ten pounds per annum, besides a fair house to dwell in, was appointed. But the town finding it too little to maintain him therewith, at an Assembly holden in the year of our Lord God 1554, being the second year of Queen Mary, William Dean and Thomas Hunt,

Bailiffs, they added thereunto that every Four-and-twenty should pay eighteen pence, and every Eight-and-forty eightpence a-piece, by the year, which long since was changed, and more than twenty pounds per annum are now allowed unto him: but which is yet too small a stipend for Mr Peerson, a learned and painful teacher, who is the present incumbent thereof. The further enlargement whereof I wish from my heart (if the town's ability could extend thereunto) were granted unto him and his successors for ever; not only because it hath already brought forth many learned and excellent divines now living, and for that myself, being a native of that incorporation, received in that school my first rudiments of grammar, (which very truantly I have since that mis-spent and almost forgotten) but for that it may be, and still continue to the world's end, a good seminary to send forth more labourers into the Lord's harvest, to the glory of his most holy and blessed name, the good of his church, the benefit of the commonwealth, and the singular commendation of this township for evermore; which, with my whole heart I humbly beseech his Divine Majesty to grant, for his Son Christ's sake. Amen, Amen.

Mr. Peerson
the Master,
anno 1619

The Author
educated
therein

And the other several Tenements be demised to farm to sundry persons, which I wish were reduced to their first intent, which was altogether *ad pios usus*.

There is also another Hospital, or Lazar House, (for so they used to term folk infected with the Elephantasy, or Leprosy, because the skin of lepers be like to that of elephants) many hundred years past built by the town for diseased persons, situate not half a furlong distant from the north gates of Yarmouth, wherein be many poor people continually relieved and maintained. And before I pass forth of this limit, let me tell you that anno 1538, which was in the thirtieth year of King Henry VIII., William Shaw and Ralph Asbley, Bailiffs, the closes adjoining to the ground of the

Hospital, or
Lazar House

The Denes
partly
enclosed

House of
Morning
Prayer

said last mentioned hospital, were taken from out of the Denes and inclosed, which do yield to the town a good revenue. Here might I also insert one Chapel erected in the year 1600, by this township, for a house for morning prayer, but for that I mean to speak thereof in the proper place more largely.

Here will I rest my pen from further writing of buildings dedicated to divine uses, and now mind to proceed to those which were erected for occasions mere human and political; which, as I told you before, were of two sorts, either public or private,—of which I will, God assisting me, begin with the former, and therein with forts and fortifications.

A Mount
constructed

Part of the
Wall fell
down

The Mount
rebuilt; and
dimensions
of the same

This town of Yarmouth, for the defence thereof and of the coast adjoining, by the special direction of our Captain Jennins, at their own private costs and charges, did erect and build up in the midst of the town, directly east of the Prison or Tolhouse of Yarmouth, towards the sea, a very high Mount of earth, which was begun (myself being with other the then grammar scholars of Yarmouth, by the space of three days, a young labourer, or rather loiterer, amongst them,—more willing to help to carry a maund of earth in my hand, than a satchel of books on my shoulder,) on the eleventh of Decem^r, 1569, in the time of John Ufford and Ambrose Bulward, Bailiffs, by the inhabitants of Yarm^o, who continued the work till the 5th of June following, at which time the town wall being overcharged, fell down to the ground. The rubbish whereof being within five days following cleared, a new wall was reared, and on the eleventh day of the month of June aforesaid, they began to build again the Mount aforesaid afresh, making the breast of flags of earth. Which Mount did contain 222 feet in length, and in breadth 32 feet without the walls: to the performance whereof every one of the number of the Four-and-twenty gave two shillings the week; every of the Eight-and-forty, twelve pence; and the other

townsmen according to their ability. Eight country carts were hired by the town, who continued the labour by the space of eight weeks : so by the diligent oversight of the magistrates, and willing obedience of the people, the whole work was fully finished by the 5th of Augst following. But in the year of our Lord 1588, John Coldham and John Youngs, Bailiffs, which was in the year of the coming of the great (yet by God made weak) Spanish Armada against us, by special direction of Sr Thomas Leighton, the town did inclose the lower part of the same with a wall of brick and free-stone, containing in compass 500 feet, the breadth of the foundation 9 feet, the depth within the ground 11 feet, the heighth to the setting of the wall 15 feet, and the breadth at the setting off 5 feet and 3 inches ; the height of the wall finished, 20 feet 6 inches : all which was done at the town charge, and cost in money (besides the labour of the inhabitants, which being rated at eight pence a-day, did amount to more than £200) the sum of £682 13s. 4d., and is holden by skilful engineers a work for defence most excellent,—so that

The Mount
enclosed by
a Wall

*What wise men do devise by skill,
God blessing, will continue still ;
The force of foe it will defend,
If helping hand we thereto lend.*

The other inward Wall is far higher than the town wall, of competency sufficient, and was by the township begun to be built and walled-in anno 1590, James Johnson and John Wheeler, Bailiffs,—

*If one doth miss the other will hit,
Which was the cause they builded it.*

But the same being not finished, it hath been adjudged by men of great wisdom and judgment, that the same will cost, before it be ended, £300. In both which be continually placed in readiness, great pieces of ordnance, to scour the road at the time of the enemy's approaching.

Ordnance
placed upon
the Mount

*These guns the road do scour so well,
That how to land foe cannot tell ;
Which, to maintain, the town takes care,
And for great cost they do not spare.*

South Mount
constructed

The town in that year did likewise build, in the south end thereof, another great and mighty Mount of earth, much higher than the walls of the town, not only purposely to withstand the enemy from entering, but also to scour all along the haven of Yarmouth aforesaid : whereon also is continually placed good store of ordnance, to keep the town from being suddenly surprised. Which over and above the labour of the townsmen (amounting to more than £100) did cost them in money £25, so that the charge thereof is £125.

Ordnance
placed
thereon

*As Satan sleeps not man to quail,
No more doth foe it to assail ;
Therefore, as foe doth never rest,
So town to watch must still be prest.*

A Boom
placed over
the Haven.

The town that year also built, at their own costs and charges, in the said haven, close by the Mount last mentioned, a Boom, or Inclosure, to open and shut at every tide, thereby to withstand at their pleasure the entrance of ships into the haven aforesaid : which cost them £107 15s.

*This town hath built this goodly boom,
To withstand foe when he doth come ;
So that to pass if ships essay,
The ribs for it ransom must pay.*

Sum ex-
pended in
Fortifica-
tion, anno
1588

So that there was disbursed in that year of 1588, by that township in fortifications only, the sum of £1165 8s. 4d., besides the work of the inhabitants, which doth amount unto the sum of £400, which in the whole is £1565 8s. 4d.

And before my pen pass forth of this south-east of Yarmouth, I may not omit a work of no small importance performed at the

only costs of that township, long spoken of, and at length built and finished, viz.,— a Wharf or Quay, whereon to lay ballast for Ballast Quay all ships coming in or going out of the Haven of Yarm^o aforesaid; enacting sundry good constitutions for the well ordering thereof, whereby the ballast which in former times was very dispersedly and as disorderly taken in and laid forth at several quays, to the great annoyance of the Haven aforesaid, is now there only to be charged and discharged, not only to the great care and quick dispatch of all traders thither, but also of the no less safety of the haven aforesaid.

*This town, therefore, in good discretion,
Hath built this Quay in such a fashion,
That sailors may have quick dispatch,
And it from Haven much soil may latch.*

In this year, therefore, of 1588, which was styled long before *Mirabilis Annus*, so great was the thundering alarm foregoing rumour, and grand preparation of the Spanish Invasion, which they termed their Invincible Navy, provided for the overthrow of this kingdom, (but He that sitteth in the heavens discovered their designs, divided their directions, and destroyed their determinations,) that as the whole kingdom in general, so Yarmouth in particular, slacked not to provide sufficiently to defend so mighty an adversary; and, therefore, in that year besides the buildings before spoken of, and other habiliments of war in general, (provision of particular private persons not here valued or expressed,) they repaired and made fit their Store House, (which is a fair building, and in the time of King Richard II. erected for an House Oratory, and now, by time, turned for matters military,) for the safe keeping and preserving of all their powder, shot, and artillery, great and small; and all other of their habiliments and furniture of war for sea and land. Whereof, albeit, there is always (thanks be to God) great

Preparations
for Spanish
Armada

H

Muringers
or Muragers
chosen

plenty in readiness, yet did they that year add in proportion in very powder, £250 sterling. And although the whole town in general hath great care over the whole business, yet be there yearly two (but in ancient time, viz., in the days of Edward III., four) discreet and expert men chosen, purposely to oversee them, which be called Muringers, who do gather the murage-money, and look to the scouring and cleansing of the armour, amending and new making of carriages, providing of shot and powder, repairing of walls, gates, and ramparts of the town, and of all other things meet and convenient belonging thereto.

A Castle
with
Beacons

It hath likewise a Castle, or military forefence, seated in the midst of the town, with four turrets, which do serve instead of a watch-tower or signal; (which we term, in common speech, beacons or beawkens, of the old word *beacinan*, which is, to show by a sign,) and many hundred years have been to give notice to the country of an enemy's approach: but now the same yieldeth to time, and runneth to ruin. Which Castle, with many rents thereto belonging, being by sundry ancient conveyances, as in the first roll of the enrollment of deeds, of the first year of Henry IV., remaining in the vestry appeareth, passed by way of feoffment, were, at the last, on the 3rd of January, anno 1525, in the seventeenth year of the reign of Henry VIII., Ralph Dean and William Burroughs, Bailiffs, by S^r Reynold Rouse and others, unto the said William Burroughs and John Savil passed over as feoffed to the use of that township; who on the 8th day of February, 1550, in the fifth year of King Edward VI., Thomas Betts and William Ganton then being Bailiffs, did convey the same over unto the Bailiffs, Burgesses and Commonalty of Yarmouth aforesaid, for ever. Whereunto the said township being minded to convey their Goal, and to hold their courts in that place, for the better strengthening of the same, by act of Assembly in the year of our Lord 1551, in the time of Christopher Heylott

The Castle
conveyed to
the Town

and John Echard, Bailiffs, it was decreed that the east wall before the same, should be built, and six dormants there placed; which was performed accordingly: but not any other thing was proceeded in as formerly was intended.

And as the north-east and south part of the town be strongly enclosed with a wall aforesaid, so also is the west part thereof with the river Jer aforesaid, (which we in our common speech do call the Haven, as I suppose of the Britons, who do call a river or water, *avon*, as formerly I have mentioned:) which having passed all alongst the west side of the town, from the south wall to the north, by the way dispersing itself into the three several rivers aforementioned.

Over which river or haven, after great controversy betwixt the Lords of Lothingland and the town of Yarmouth, about the Ferry which conveyed the people over the Haven to and from Yarmouth aforesaid, (which was in that place where the bridge is now builded,) as to which of them the same Ferry should of right appertain, it pleased King Henry V., by his charter dated at Southampton, the 15th day of July, anno 1417, and of his reign the fifth, Robert Ellis and William Oxney being Bailiffs of Yarmouth, to give leave to be built by the town a bridge of stone or wood at their pleasure, sufficient for horse and men to pass over: by virtue whereof, they built, at their own proper cost and charges, a fair and large bridge of main plank and timber, meet for passage of men, horse, and carriages, consisting of eight arches; which to this present they do in like manner maintain, accordingly. And forasmuch as there was not any part thereof to open and shut when need required, which in two respects was found very inconvenient; the one, for that in time of hostility it could not be drawn up, whereby the enemy might be the more easily resisted, and repelled from entrance; and the townsmen might, with more ease, be defended from peril: the other, for that ships and vessels could not pass in and out when

Dispute
about a
Ferry over
the Haven

The first
Bridge built

A Draw-
bridge con-
structed

any just occasion required. It was, therefore, by the Assembly of Yarmouth, in the year of our Lord God 1553, (which was in the first year of the reign of Queen Mary,) Christopher Heylott and John Echard being Bailiffs, when great troubles were then extant, and many more were doubted, agreed that a Drawbridge should be made; which was performed accordingly. And forasmuch as there is no less wisdom and care in preserving, than providence in the first building, according to the old saying, "*non minor est virtus, quam quærere, parva tueri*;" imitating the example of the Almighty, who is said to be as powerful in preserving as in creating, the town, therefore, in the year aforesaid, viz., of the draw-bridge making, did prohibit all carts from passing over it. And for the better maintenance of the said draw-bridge, did further constitute, that every one at whose instance the same should be opened, should pay two-pence; whereof three-halfpence to the town, and the other to the key-keeper.

The Charge
for Opening
the same

The Guild
Hall

There is also a fair building commonly called the Guild Hall, erected near unto the church aforesaid, containing in length, from east to west within the walls, 76 feet, and in breadth, 22 feet; which being much ruined, was in the year of our Lord God 1544, in the thirty-sixth year of the reign of King Henry VIII., William Barrow and Thomas Echard, Bailiffs, by the town very substantially repaired and amended, and the walls new buttressed, and supported; and the roof, which is a very fair one, sometime belonging to Mettingham College, and upon the suppression thereof the same was brought to Yarmouth, and set and placed upon the said hall, and covered with lead very beautifully.

The Roof
from Met-
tingham Col-
lege placed
upon it

Feast of the
Guild of the
Holy Trinity

In this hall in times past, (viz., within my remembrance) was yearly holden on Trinity Sunday, a solemn feast for the whole brotherhood and fellowship of the society called the Blessed Trinity, which by our first charter of King John, anno 1207, was granted

unto us, by the name of the Merchants' Guild; whereunto every one of the Common Council, at his first admission and oath taken, doth still acknowledge himself a brother of that company. Which feast was, for the most part, yearly holden, at the cost of four of that brotherhood successively, according to the course of their incoming maintained; over which the senior bailiff for the year precedent was, and is, nominated Alderman. The hall itself being at that time richly hanged and adorned with cloth of Arras Tapestry, and other costly furniture; not sparing any dainty fare which might be had for money. At which feast all private quarrels and emulations were heard and ended, to the glory of God, and mutual love amongst neighbours; for which cause, in the primitive time of the church, such Guilds and Fraternities were by the laws ecclesiastical ordained, and by the laws civil, amongst all christian commonweals, used, practised, ratified, and confirmed. Whereby thus much may be inferred: that if laudable and praiseworthy is the bond of amity and friendship amongst mere natural men, then, how much more especially is that which is amongst christians, who be tied by the strongest bond of faith and religion; but above all amongst those christians which be of one fraternity, bound and linked together by solemn oath for performance, as those be that are chosen into the society of Common Council at Yarmouth. Therefore, great shame were it, that any emulations should remain amongst them, since the very beasts, by very instinct of nature, do love their like, and do covet their company. Again, the whole law in this one word, "*love thy neighbour as thyself*," is fulfilled; and no nearer neighbour than to be brethren of one company. And that beloved Apostle of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, in his First Epistle, the 4th ch., and 7th verse, adviseth to love one another, giving the reason; "*for love cometh from God, and every one that loveth is born of God and knoweth God; he that loveth not, knoweth not God, for God is love*." Object of the Feast

And afterwards, in the 16th verse of that chapter, "*God is love, and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him :*" verse 20th, "*If any man saith, I love God and hateth his brother, he is a liar ; for how can he who loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, love God whom he hath not seen. And this commandment have we of him, that he who loveth God should love his brother also.*" For it is said, Acts 4th, v. 33, "*And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul.*" Therefore, if any grudge of a private quarrel should be amongst them, the same will incense and provoke enmity, to the prejudice of the commonwealth where they govern ; for most certain it is, that where anger beareth sway, there can be nothing rightly and considerately advised : therefore, the better to prevent all such unkindnesses, was this feast held. Concerning the manner whereof I find it recorded in the book of the assemblies, beginning in the year of our Lord God 1559, in the second year of the reign of our late Queen, of worthy memory, Elizabeth, (Thomas Garston and Allen Coldham, Bailiffs,) at an assembly holden in the Guild Hall, the 18th day of March, in the year of our Saviour Christ Jesus his incarnation, 1563, in the sixth year of her said Majesty's reign, Nicholas Fenn and Nicholas Reeve being Bailiffs, amongst other things it was there agreed as followeth:—*Imprimis*, that every brother of the house should, on the vigil or eve of the Blessed Trinity, be present in the church to hear divine service, and should pay for him and his wife two shillings and eightpence towards the charges of the feast, whether he came or came not. And every brother and sister extraordinary coming thither, to pay twelpence a-piece, and so every other person the like. The diet whereof to be as followeth,—at their coming to church on the even aforesaid, competency of spice cakes, beer, and ale, to be provided for them : upon the day at dinner, the first course to be frumenty, roast beef, green geese, and veal ; the

Order of the
Feast

second course to be capon, pig, lamb, and custard: at supper, good broth with boiled meat, roast mutton, capon, lamb, and tarts. At Monday dinner, frumenty, roasted beef, green geese, and lamb. Six persons were appointed to every mess; two green geese to a mess, and one capon to a mess. And that if any person appointed to heyn that feast, should refuse to perform the same in manner and form aforesaid, he sh^d pay for his refusal to him that should succeed him, for provision of things necessary for the furnishing of the feast, ten pounds; which good order was of long time, until the charge did grow so excessive, (but especially the disorder of the people so great,) that by an act of Assembly, holden in the year of our Lord 1569, Thomas Garton and John Wakeman, Bailiffs, it was thought convenient that every heyner paying twenty-six shillings and eightpence a-piece to the Chamberlains, to the use of the township, should be disburthened of the toil and charge aforesaid: which order until this day is continued.

And forasmuch as counsel is, as saith Socrates, “a sacred thing;” and, as Plato calleth it, “the anchor of the whole city, by which the same is stayed as a ship in the sea;” and hath the same place in the commonwealth that the soul hath in living creatures; for all the commonwealth doth chiefly depend of counsel and judgment, according to the disposition of which, the affairs of the state are well or ill handled: for of this counsel all the rest of the public government dependeth, and by it all the parts of the commonwealth are tied, united, and knit together, as religion, magistracy, justice, and people; and it is by Cicero called, “the soul, reason, and understanding of the commonwealth.” It is, therefore, very meet that there should be in every great city and town, a competent number of senators elected (but not too many, for that is very dangerous) who are to have a place convenient appointed, where they may all assemble and meet together when they shall be duly

summoned by the Magistrate, or any sudden accident shall require their presence, either for the service of the state in general, or for the benefit of the town in particular; and the aforesaid Guild Hall was to that end at the first builded and finished.

Touching the situation thereof in the place aforesaid, I can but highly extol the good discretion, or rather christian policy, therein used, for by placing it so nigh the Church aforesaid, it putteth the senators in remembrance that like as by the divine counsel, delivered forth by God's ministers in the material temple, his church is thereby increased and continued—so by the religious, wise, and politic counsel, and good consultations in that hall concluded and agreed upon, the commonwealth of that town is thereby well ordered and governed. Therefore in that hall, for the most part, be all their common councils holden, whether it be for the election of their yearly magistrates and officers, or for the making of laws and constitutions, (which they commonly call ordinances,) for the good rule and government of that incorporation. The manner whereof, together with their number, shall be delivered when I shall write of the order, rule, and government of that township. But before I depart from hence, I will deliver you one special matter, in my conceit well worth your observation, touching the situation of the hall aforesaid. The same being seated near unto the church aforesaid, every member of that house, and so all other there deceasing this life, and to be interred in that church or churchyard, are to be brought under the hall aforesaid, where the dead body, being carried with the face upward, doth, as it were, behold the place where he hath given good or ill counsel, or consented to any wrong doing; which putteth the living in mind of their mortality, that thereby they may be the more careful of their carriage whilst they be living. Not much unlike the custom of the Egyptians, who, at their meeting, have a dead man brought in

Common
Councils
held in the
Guild Hall

amongst them, to remember their mortality; whereupon this proverb is arisen, "*He that remembereth his end shall never do amiss.*" And being once myself one of their company, do wish to retain in my mind what then I did, and by God's grace ever will.

The Author
a Member of
the Incorpor-
ation

*"Omnem crede diem tibi di luxisse supremum,
Grata supervenit, quæ non sperabitur hora."*

*Think every day shines on thee as the last :
Welcome it will come whereof hope was past.*

There is a place or distance situated in the North Leet of Yarmouth, which is commonly called the Conge; which, as I conjecture, is derived of the latin word *congiarium*, which is a dole, or liberal gift, of some prince or noble person, bestowed upon the people; which this place doth well resemble: for as report doth generally deliver unto us, that there the King's Provost (who usually did give leave to all ships or vessels, coming to Yarmouth, to charge and discharge their goods and merchandize,) had his residence: and that the same goods and merchandize were charged and discharged at the Quay there right over against it, which to this day is called the Lord's Quay. And in the roll of the twelfth of Edward II., remaining in the vestry of Yarmouth, I do find that the aforesaid Conge is called the King's Conge; but lest I should pass the bounds of my knowledge therein, I will curb my pen's passage from diving any further into that matter.

The Conge

The Lord's
Quay

There is also a fair, ancient, and stately house, sometime belonging to one Thomas Drayton, a man of great account in Yarmouth, and, as our old Chronicle reporteth, "famous throughout England;" who deceased this life in the year 1359, which was in the 33rd year of Edward III., sundry times Bailiff, and one of the Customers of Yarmouth (for then it had two): and in the twentieth year of the reign of that King, he, with one Peter Cressy, a Burgess

The Staple
House for
Wool

also of Yarmouth, was received Burgess to the Parliament. Which said house is situate by the Haven side, and in place most conveniently seated for the several purposes for which it is now used; which, about the 11th year of the reign of Edward II., was appointed to be the Staple or Mart-house for such wool as from that port should be transported, and by Jordan Fristland and William Blansby, two faithful Burgesses, at the town charge was obtained; as by the roll of that year, within the vestry of Yarmouth remaining, appeareth. But, since that time, that house, viz., on the 28th of September, A^o Dⁿⁱ 1581, in the twenty-third year of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, John Grosse and John Bradish, Bailiffs, by indenture from Thomas Damett to Will^m Roberts, Esq^r, was bargained and sold; which was afterwards by the said William Roberts, Esq^r, (sometime under-steward to this township,) fully given unto it for ever. Which being conveyed to feoffees, viz., to Thomas Damett and John Coldham and others, they by their deed dated the 16th of Sept^r, *anno regni Jacobi, Anglicè primo, et Scoticè tricesimo septimo*, Thomas Damett and Thomas Cotty being Bailiffs, the same did convey to this Township. And it is now employed to sundry good uses.

Dutch
Chapel or
House of
Prayer

Mr. John
Felton a
worthy
Member of
the Council

Part thereof to a house of Morning Prayer, and for the exercise of the Dutch Congregation, which was by that township, anno 1600, by the special procurement of that worthy grave senator, Mr John Felton, (for virtuous men, and such as have so well deserved of their country, are not to be passed over in silence, but *vivo signari lapillo*, to be marked on an everlasting stone,) who, for his well doing both in church and commonwealth, deserveth everlasting kind remembrance. His principal care and delight being all his lifetime altogether to advance God's glory, and to do good to the commonwealth of this kingdom in general, but especially of this incorporation of Yarmouth, wherein he received his first breath and being; which

far above his private estate he preferred : three times he supplied the office of Bailiwick, in every which time he most worshipfully and worthily discharged the same. For the good of which township he, being often employed, spent not only a great part of his life, but also of his worldly substance, and by his great labour and worthy endeavours, obtained many special benefits to the good of the township, as by the book of their Common Councils appeareth, which, here, for brevity I do pass over ; only this one thing amongst many other his well doings, I will set down unto you : how that, in that year, being the 3rd time of his Bailiwick, M^r Tho^s Manfield being then his co-partner Bailiff, there was, as formerly I touched, the said house of Morning Prayer builded, William Knights and Tho^s Symonds then being Chamberlains, whose care, diligence, and forwardness to further so great a work I cannot but highly commend ; appointing that reverend and learned man, M^r William Fleming, the first Lecturer there, to whom was given £20 per annum. The dedicating of which house was confirmed by Doctor William Redmayne, then Bishop of Norwich, under the seal of his bishopric ; and since that, likewise approved and confirmed by the Rev^d Father in God, John Jeggon, his successor, now Bishop of that Diocese, as by his instrument in that behalf, appeareth.

Mr. William
Fleming
appointed
the First
Lecturer

Also, on the top thereof, is a fair Turret, leaded ; also a Dial or Horologe of great beauty, with spacious leads, which in the year of our Lord God, 1593, in the time of Roger Drury and Thomas Mortimer, Bailiffs, by the forward carefulness and careful forwardness of Tho^s Butolph and Titus Harward, then Chamberlains, who, for their long and painful good service done to that township, since that have been called, as worthily deserving, (and at this present be) into the number of Aldermen, was begun to be builded. But, the work requiring long labour, the next year following, Henry Stanton and William Crowe, Bailiffs, the aforesaid Chamberlains

A Turret
and Clock
erected

Concerts
performed
on the Leads
by the Town
Musicians

being found meet men to continue their places, were again elected ; who fully finished what the last year was left unperfected. Upon these leads, every Sunday for the most part in summer season, after Evening Prayer ended, the Waits or Musicians of Yarmouth do resound forth upon several consorts of musical instruments, most melodious and delightful harmony.

A Custom
House built

Under which leads is lately built by the township, a fair and convenient Custom House ; wherein do daily sit His Majesty's officers, the Farmers' Deputies, for receipt of subsidy, custom, and other His Highness' duties, which, in the whole, *communibus annis*, do amount unto £3000 per annum.

Customs
Duties £3000
anno 1619

Town Dues
Office

And, in the lowest parts of the said house, is a room appointed for receipt of Town Duties, w^{ch} be received daily by the Chamberlains, who two hours in the day are there to attend for that purpose, Which duties were granted to this township by the charter of King Edward III., in the year of our Lord 1333, the 28th day of March, in the seventh year of his reign.

When the
Dues were
granted

A Beam for
Weighing
Goods

Also one other spacious room of that house, where the King's Beam is placed, goods and merchandizes are weighed, and from time to time kept and preserved.

Borough
Gaol granted
and erected

And forasmuch as where magistrates be, and offenders are to be punished, it is very meet there should be places appointed wherein the bodies of such should be safely kept and detained from liberty, that law and justice should be executed upon them. For that end and purpose were Prisons and Strongholds, at the first, in every several jurisdiction erected : and yet may not any be built without the leave of the supreme Majesty. Therefore, it pleased King Henry III., by his charter granted to this township, bearing date the 28th day of Sept^r, anno 1261, in the forty-fifth year of his reign, to grant unto us a Gaol, for prisoners and malefactors, according to the laws of this land, to be imprisoned ; which ever since has been continued, and is commonly called by the name of the Tolhouse.

In the hall whereof, which is the *Prætorium*, or Hall of Justice, for Yarmouth, they do weekly hold two several Courts, the one called the Borough Court, which in anno 1208 was, by our first charter of King John, amongst many other things, granted unto us, —wherein all pleas of land, complaints of debt, detinue, trespass, covenant broken, and all other accounts, whatsoever they be, between party and party, according to the orders of the common law of this realm, are to be tried.

Two Courts
held therein

Borough
Court

And one other Court, called the Admiral Court, which first by our late sovereign of famous memory, Queen Elizabeth, by her charter, dated the 26th of May, anno 1559, in the first year of her reign, was granted unto the township, wherein all marine cases are to be handled, except piracy, which now also, by charter of his Majesty, (our Sovereign Lord King James that now is,) bearing date the 22nd day of July, anno 1608, in the sixth year of his reign of Great Britain, John Coldham and Gregory Goose being Bailiffs, is granted unto them. By virtue whereof, the first sessions of Piracy were, on the 26th day of March, 1613, in the eleventh year of his Majesty's reign, by John Greenwood and George Hardware, Bailiffs, Ryce Gwyn, Recorder, and John Jermy, Esq^r, four Justices of the Peace and Quorum, and other the Justices of that incorporation, holden and kept, where five persons whose names ensue, viz., Thomas Jenkins, of London, mariner, Michael Mugge, mariner, Edward Carter, of Newcastle, mariner, Michael Smith, of the city of York, merchant, and John Jacob, of Ratcliffe, mariner, for boarding a Flemish ship in the Thames, and feloniously and piratically carrying her away, with other goods, and landing at Yarmouth, were there apprehended, arraigned, and condemned: but the magistrates, minding at this their first entrance for trial of pirates, to temper justice with mercy, and that as the Psalmist saith, "*mercy and justice might kiss each other*," did execute only

Admiralty
Court

Cognizance
of Piracy
granted

The first
case of
Piracy tried
therein

Five Pirates
condemned

Three
Pirates
Executed

Two of them
are Pardoned

three of them ; and, therewith, having respect to the most penitent and least offenders, being the first capital offence that ever they committed, did reprieve Michael Smith and John Jacob, who since that have obtained his Majesty's most gracious pardon, whereupon they were set at liberty, for which the Lord make them for evermore thankful, and grant them his grace, that they may spend the residue of their days hereafter to the glory of God, good of the commonwealth, and benefit of their own souls for evermore, Amen.

Sessions
holden daily

And in the said Hall the Sessions for the Peace, Goal delivery, and punishment of other misdemeanours, be daily holden : which, by King Henry VII., amongst many other things, by charter, dated the 17th day of May, anno 1494, in the ninth year of his reign, was granted to the township of Yarmouth, aforesaid: which, before that, were holden by special commission obtained.

Audit Room

Four
Auditors
appointed
annually

And thereunto of late is builded and annexed, a very convenient room or building, wherein the audit for all the town accounts, viz., the Chamberlains, Churchwardens, Collectors of the Haven Doles, Muringers, and all the other accountants, are by four special men, (viz., two Aldermen and two of the Common Council,) thereunto yearly chosen, to be heard, cast up, and accounted, and the same by them allowed or disallowed, at their will and pleasure. And afterwards their whole proceedings, being by the said four Auditors into one book contracted, is afterwards by them also presented to the Common Council, and so recorded in the book of their Assemblies.

Of Private
Houses

Next, by the course which I have hitherto followed and formerly premised, I am to say somewhat concerning houses, in cities and towns, built for private uses ; the beauty whereof those in Yarmouth hasteneth my pen thitherwards. In all cities and towns, private buildings, in respect of the Commonwealth, are not altogether to be neglected by the magistrates,—although by and at the

costs of private persons they be framed and builded : inasmuch as the uniformity of buildings, firmness, and repairing of them, do concern either the magnificence, decency, comeliness, or beauty, of such city or town where they be builded and erected ; whereby deformity of structure, dishonour, disorder, indecency, uncomeliness, and great loss, doth not befall unto such town or city. Therefore, Trajan, the Emperor, made laws, called in latin "*leges ædificatorie,*" (laws for building,) whereby he did ordain the height of such houses as should be built in Rome. Severus and Anthony did the like for thickness of walls, appointing, where spacious rooms were, the walls to be thicker, and where less, to be less ; according to the certain proportion then and there used and accustomed. Whereupon it hath pleased his most excellent Majesty, our dread Sovereign King James, by his royal edict to that effect, to command and order the new buildings of London. And to this effect will I shew you what I find in the rolls of Yarmouth, in the time of the reign of Edward I. and II., that most commonly, and so often as any house, or piece of ground, was bargained for and sold, whether it was situate by the Dene, Middle Street, or Quay, this clause was inserted in the deed thereof, viz., "*cum tanta portione versus orientem vel occidentem quam alii convicini idem capiunt, seu capere possunt,*" which is, with such a portion of ground, whether it were east or west, (towards the Dene, Middle Street, or Quay,) as others, the next neighbours, did or lawfully might take, in those places : whereby it appeareth that not any one man might exceed his neighbour, next inhabiting unto him, in the extent of his building. And for the avoidance of annoyance, purpresture, encroachments, and such like, to be committed by one neighbour to another, special officers were appointed, (which in that famous city of London, and many other places be still continued,) who had power to reform such abuses, and who evermore did punish the offender, according

The building of Private Houses should be under the control of the Rulers of a Commonwealth

Regulations for preserving the uniformity of Private Houses

Nuisances
existing

Houses not
to be built of
wood or
thatched

Houses
should not
be allowed
to fall to
ruin

Yarmouth
Men great
Builders of
Houses and
Ships

to the quality of the offence committed: which order I would were in like manner used in Yarmouth; then could not so many abuses, either in public streets or private buildings, be daily offered as at this present. The stuff and matter, likewise, whereof they should be built, was in like manner to be cared for, that the same should be least subject to firing: wherein I must commend the policy of Yarmouth, where, by act of Assembly made anno 1571, in the time of John Grosse and Tho^s Smith, Bailiffs, houses to be made of board, or covered with reed, were utterly, upon pain of £5 fine, forbidden to be builded. Neither is it lawful, in well governed cities or towns, to suffer houses to fall to ruin, or otherwise them to demolish, to the great disgracing and defacing of the whole city or township; but that the owners, in due time, be enjoined to new build or otherwise amend them: and to that effect have I found many good presentments, entered in the rolls of Edward II., and long time since, as by the records in the Vestry appeareth. For further good order whereof, I read, that the Emperor Constantine ordained, that not any of the old Marble Monuments should be carried away into the country, but should still (for an ornament) be kept in the city; and that, any houses decaying in the city, the owners should not be permitted to convert them into gardens, whereby any part of the city in the principal parts should be unbuilted. But where (as in Yarm^o.) no such offences be committed, the making of such laws be needless; for time out of mind, no sooner hath God, by his blessing, to a Yarmouth man given any small ability, but that the building of a house to dwell in, and a bark to catch fish in, is the first thing he intendeth, and (as in the Chronographical Table before remembered is expressed) delighteth in. Whereby it appeareth, that disposition, to a Yarmouth man, is merely natural and hereditary.

But leaving further discoursing of foreign laws for building of private houses, I will return to those of this my native soil of Yarm^o; which, whether you do respect the magnificency, the matter, or the form, of buildings therein, not any maritime town of this kingdom is much to be preferred before it. First, for the magnificency and sumptuous building thereof, the eye-beholder can better witness the truth of the same, than either my pen can enforce to believe by reading hereof, or my tongue by uttering of speech can deliver unto any. The very sight whereof caused that thrice renowned, and of Europe the grave and wise counsellor, William, Lord Burleigh, Lord High Treasurer of England, and Robert, Earl of Leicester; in the year of our Lord God 1578, (at such time as Queen Elizabeth, of happy memory, came in Progress to Norwich, and themselves, with many others of the nobles, came to Yarmouth, where they were most worthily entertained in martial manner, and at the Priory, at the town's charges, royally feasted, and in like manner, by the principal merchants of Yarm^o attended,) in my hearing highly to commend the stately uniform buildings then in it, which, since that time (praised be God) is more than redoubled. Touching the matter whereof these houses be built: the same is of flint and well burnt brick, covered with tile, not easily subject to combustion: and for form, I may say, as of the former,—come hither, therefore, gentle reader, in which thou shalt save my pen a labour, and give thyself better satisfaction; for the eye will make a deeper impression into thy mind, than the best orator with his pen is able to persuade thee to believe: which, having once seen, then conceive and report of it as thou pleasest.

The streets in number be three, which be contained in the Dene, Middle, and Key-side; of all which the last is most beautiful.

And in respect of the stately and comely buildings called the Cheapside of Yarmouth, and w^{ch} by the goodness of the Haven, is

Yarmouth
contains fine
Buildings

Eof Leicester
& L^d Burleigh
visit
Yarmouth

Feasted at
the Priory

Praised the
Buildings in
Yarmouth

The Streets

Cheapside

become the most opulent part; there is a great distance betwixt the wall of the Haven and the several buildings.

Yarmouth
held in capite
by a fee-farm
of £55 yearly

Four Leets
or Districts

Contains 140
Lanes or
Rows

I find by an old record taken out of the book of Doomsday, in the fourteenth year of Edward I., son of King Henry III., then being in Norff., at the Assizes before Solomon de Rolf, and his fellow Justices of the Peace of our Sovereign Lord the King, by the oath of twelve men it was found as followeth: that the said Town was holden of the King in Capite by fee-farm of £55, and by King John granted to the Burgesses of Yarmouth; which farm King Henry did assign to John Baliol, and Devirgoil, his wife, (in exchange for certain lands of theirs in Cheshire,) together with the Manor of Lothingland, for forty years, to be holden at the will of the king. And that in the same town be four Leets, which to this day be continued: viz., the South and South Middle, the North and North Middle, with their several divisions and lanes, appertaining to either, which to this day be continued, except some certain lanes since that granted to private persons; so that the number of them at this day be one hundred and forty; whereby every householder to his private dwelling, hath of all necessities very convenient conveyance: and the same in time of hostility, for the defence and safeguard of the town, is very meet and necessary; for one man against twenty, with shot and powder, is able to make resistance.

Yarmouth so
built to serve
as a defence
in war time

These buildings, although dissevered and disjoined each from the other by rowes or lanes, the same being in number as I have before declared, one hundred and forty, yet is there not any more division in comeliness, to be by the eye discovered, amongst them, than unpleasantness to the ear in music, consisting of many discords which do make a perfect concord. The streets being contrived and built in such warlike manner, flankerwise, with such convenient distance from the walls aforesaid, that the enemy having gained the

walls, and entered the town, (both which God forbid,) may with few men be enforced to retire, and the town recovered without any great danger sustained. Thus having cursorily, with a swift foot, run through the streets of that township, I do mind the Walls, which, as the shell of a nut doth the kernel, so do they enclose the mansion-houses contained in it.

Now to say something of the walls wherewith this town is enclosed, which I do include in the first sort of public buildings. Forasmuch as they do encompass the civil body, which be all the inhabitants thereof, and be sometimes taken from them, as "*continens pro contento*," the container for the contained: as when the Carthaginians had received a great loss by sea, they covered the walls with black cloth, betokening thereby the mourning of the whole city. Therefore one saith, that the walls of a city or town, they be holy things, and be not the proper goods of any, yet be all to have care over them: and for that cause no private person is to be permitted to dwell in or on them, or in any towers which be built on them, without special licence and great regard had unto them who be so permitted to dwell there; lest by that means treasons be committed, or otherwise be burnt with fire, to the destruction of the whole town or city: neither be any dwelling-houses to be permitted to be built near unto them, for the cause above said. Therefore the more they do concern the common good, the more carefully be they to be respected: for which cause, I cannot but commend the first builders of the walls of Yarmouth: for that they be situated distant from the common buildings of that township.

The walls of a town or city be necessary, as the philosopher saith, in three respects: viz., first, for comeliness; secondly, for safety of the inhabitants; thirdly, for terror of the enemy. And yet be not any to be built without licence from the prince first had and obtained. Therefore did Nehemiah ask leave of Artaxerxes before

The Walls

Persons not
to be allowed
to dwell near
the Walls

The use of
Walls to a
Town

Henry III.
grants letters
patent to
fortify Yar-
mouth with
a Wall and
Ditch

he built the walls of Jerusalem : neither were these walls of Yarmouth built before it pleased King Henry III., by his letters patent, bearing date the 28th day of Sep^r, in the year of our Lord 1261, and in the forty-fifth year of his reign, (which to this year 1613 is 352 years past,) to give leave to enclose the same with a wall and a ditch. Which on the north, east, and south parts, was shortly after built and finished with a fair high wall, embattled, and most magnificently towered, and turretted exceeding comely ; and in like manner be to this day continued accordingly, to the exceeding great strength of Norfolk and Suffolk, and honor of this kingdom. So, as report doth deliver unto us, and pregnant probabilities do approve, was it in like manner compassed with a mighty main ditch, in former times passable with boats and keels, which did convey things necessary for such as did inhabit upon the Dene side, or east part of Yarmouth aforesaid.

The Ditch
passable
for Boats
and Keels

The second cause why walls be builded, as you have heard, be for the safety of the inhabitants. This safety principally dependeth (next under God) on the strength of the said walls, towers, citadels, and fortresses thereof : and since Yarmouth is a frontier town, standing in the face of the enemy, to defend both the coasts of Norfolk and Suffolk, it is very necessary and expedient that the same should be well walled and defended. For although it be adjudged by the wisest, that in great kingdoms such as England is, that not any place within the bowels of the land should be fortified, which caused King Stephen (that usurper) to demolish and make even with the ground (if I be not mislead by reading,) more than one thousand castles and strongholds within this kingdom ; yet notwithstanding, it is thought most meet that the frontiers be. In an ancient inheritance and well settled estate, fortresses are only needful upon the frontiers, and against the bordering enemy ; as saith Mar. (lib. 2nd, die. 24th), "*solum modo prodesse queunt arces*

infinibus imperii locis præsertim maritimis, posita ad sustinendos hostes per dies aliquot donec exercitus instruat.” But in the bowels of the country they are useless, and in some cases prejudicial and dangerous ; therefore, nature only armeth the heads and hoofs of beasts, but never the middle parts. For, if enemies do suddenly assail such a town as Yarmouth, with so mighty a force as that the strength of man cannot withstand it, yet be the inhabitants often defended, and the whole town preserved, by such buildings. For, as one saith, it is better that the enemy batter the walls of the town, than the bodies of the townsmen, with their shot and artillery. For if there be no walls, they have but one way to withstand their enemies, which is main strength ; but if they have walls, then have they both strength of body to defend themselves, and walls to defend the town or city. They be also in the offence of others the more ready, and in the defence of themselves more assured. It is very true, indeed, that one asking a captain of the Lacedæmonians why the city was not walled, he shewed him the youth of the city. It cannot be denied that the strength of the kingdom consisteth especially in the united hearts of the people, as Brutus proveth in Livy : to which purpose the poet also saith, that where there is concord amongst the citizens, “*pulchram munitam esse urbem*,” that city be most excellently well defended ; but where discord reigneth, “*centuplex murus urbi non sufficit*,” an hundred fold wall is not sufficient. Whereof it cometh that the Tartarians, Ethiopians, and Arabians, have no fortified places ; and it is said of Prester John, that he hath but one in all his empire. And we in England, except in frontier places, have none : but his Majesty’s one special reason against them is this, (for I will not, although I can, allege many others to stand upon,) viz., lest the enemy being entered, should stay and possess himself of some of those places, where otherwise he only forageth and harasseth the country, and so departeth : which caused

Yarmouth a
key of de-
fence for the
kingdom

the duke of Urbino to cast down all his castles, finding himself too weak to resist his enemy, and retired to Venusia, assuring himself he could not stay there long, where there was no place to be kept; which judgment of his the event well proved to be true. Examples I could produce many to this effect; but I mind not to be tedious therein, but will return from whence I digressed; which is that the frontiers, notwithstanding, must and ought of necessity to be fortified, as before is declared. And therefore, if any town in the frontier of England, this town of Yarmouth ought; for that as in the 6th page of this book at large appeareth, it is such a key for the defence of this kingdom, as there is not the like in the six counties adjoining.

Thirdly, and lastly, walls be a terror to the enemy; for being so fortified as before is declared, the enemy dareth not approach near it to hurt it; no more than a thief, seeing a man well armed, dareth assail his person, though most gladly he would have all the money in his purse, if he durst adventure to attempt it. The enemy full well knoweth, that both Pyrrhus and Abimelech, two worthy chieftains, were either of them slain with a stone cast from the walls of a city. Moreover, so mighty be the engines of war, since guns were invented, that the same by mere human strength cannot be resisted: yea, this artillery is an invention so new, so terrible, so different from ancient devices, as we may say that at these days we make war not with iron and little bodily strength, but with flashing flames of fire, guns and powder, which by force surpasseth all things. Therefore of necessity must walls, castles, towns, citadels, mounts, ravelins, and such like forceable resistances be builded.

Length of
the Walls

These walls do contain in compass, from the north unto the south, 2190 yards, having in them sixteen stately towers; and also ten spacious gates, for the bringing in and carrying out of

merchandise at all times convenient. The several distances whereof ensue, as followeth :—

	yds.	ft.	Dimensions and distances of the Gates, Towers, &c.
From the Haven on the south to the South Gate, contains ..	58	0	
The Gate is a four-square Tower, and in breadth is	22	0	
The breadth of the South Gate within the Tower, is	4	0	
From the South Gate to the next Tower, is	42	0	
The Tower is in breadth	6	0	
From that Tower to the South-East Tower, is	90	0	
The Tower is in breadth	5	1	
From that Tower toward the north to the corner of the Wall, is	109	0	
From that Corner to the next South-East Tower, is	70	0	
The breadth of that Tower, is	7	0	
From that Tower, northward, to the next Gate, is	60	0	
And the Gate is broad	2	0	
From that Gate to the next Gate, is	78	0	
And the Gate is in breadth	10	0	
From that Gate to the next Tower, is	66	0	
The breadth of the Tower, is	10	0	
From that Tower to the next Gate, is	61	0	
And the Gate is in breadth	2	0	
From the South Gate to the east side of the Town, to the Mount, is	120	0	
The Mount is in length	62	0	
From the Mount to the next Gate, northward, called the New Gate, is	36	0	
The Gate is in breadth	2	2	
From that Gate to the next Tower, is	5	0	
The breadth of the Tower, is	9	0	
From that Tower to the next Tower, northward, is	80	0	
The breadth of that Tower, is	9	0	
From that Tower to the next Gate, called Oxney Gate, is ..	82	0	
The breadth of that Gate (being also a Tower) is with the Gate and Tower together	7	0	
<i>Carried forward</i>	1115	0	

Dimensions
and distances
of the Gates,
Towers, &c.

	yds.	ft.
<i>Brought forward</i>	1115	0
From that Tower to the next Tower, is	75	0
And the Tower is in breadth	8	0
From that Tower to the Market Gate, is	60	0
That Gate being a four-square Tower, is	22	0
From that Gate to the next Tower, is	60	0
The Tower is in breadth	8	0
From that Tower to the next Gate, called the Pudding Gate, is	78	0
That Gate being a Tower, is in breadth	8	0
From that Gate to the next Tower, called S ^t Nicholas Tower, is	196	0
The Tower and Gate is in breadth	10	0
From S ^t Nicholas to King Henry's Tower, is	30	0
That Tower is in breadth, with the compass of the east side ..	20	0
From King Henry's Tower to the next corner of the wall, which lieth east and west-ward, adjoining the churchyard,		
is	130	0
From that corner to the next corner, which lieth north and south, is	90	0
And the breadth of the corner Tower, is	8	0
From that corner to the North Gate, is	48	0
The breadth of that Tower (being called the North Gate,) is	24	0
The breadth of the Gate within the Tower, is	4	0
From the North Gate and Tower to the next Tower, is	92	0
From that Tower to the next Tower, (being the North-west Tower,) is	93	0
From that Tower to the end of the wall, adjoining to the N ^o Water, is	11	0
<i>Summa Totalis, is</i>	2190	0

*These walls, so high, do foe defy ;
Whilst Gates, so broad, do maintain trade.
Yet strongest fence Yarm^o can have,
(And it from dangers best may save,)
Is not the flinty walls so strong,
But still to have wise men among.*

These walls do contain in height, 23 feet; but the towers and turrets, in height, do far exceed them, and were in 1544, in the 36th year of the reign of King Henry VIII., William Burrough and Thomas Echard, Bailiffs of Yarmouth, when as great wars were then proclaimed both against France and Scotland, by his Majesty's special commission, directed to the high and mighty prince, Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, who, first disgardening such gardens as were all alongst within the walls of Yarmouth builded, he caused them to be rampired; for the performance whereof, those hills without the gates, which the easterly winds had in long continuance of time blown thither, were taken and brought in by the townsmen; and by that means the whole town, within the space of fifteen weeks, for, "*multis manibus levatur opus*," (many hands make light work,) was against French and Scotch enemies, strongly fortified. The like, also, was eftsoons done in the year of our Lord God 1557, in the fifth year of the reign of Queen Mary, (Cornelius Bright and William Harbrown being Bailiffs) by the townsmen,—who continued three days in every week, working from the 16th of January to the 18th of April, following.

Height of
the Walls

Gardens
removed,
and walls
rampired.

The Denes
levelled

The Walls
rampired a
second time

But were not those walls sufficiently rampired, till in the year of our Lord 1587, (which was in the year before the Spanish intended Invasion,) in the twenty-ninth year of our late good Queen, Elizabeth, (John Wakeman and John Greenwood being Bailiffs); at which time, they were from the Black Friars to the Market Gates, very fully and formally finished to the top, by the town, aforesaid, with earth and manure, more than 40 feet in breadth, resistable, by God's help, against any battery whatsoever.

The Walls
rampired a
third time

Then, also, were all the Gates, by the special direction of the said Mr Greenwood, arched over with brick; so that many men may walk side by side together, all alongst the walls aforesaid, passing pleasantly in such comely sort, that it is a great pleasure to all

The Gates
arched over

L

that come thither to behold it; which, before the same was finished, they could not do, and for which he well deserveth worthy remembrance.

The Priory
and Black
Friars ramp-
pired, and a
ravelin built

And in the year following, John Coldham and John Youngs, Bailiffs, the Black Friars and Priory were rampired in like manner: and a ravelin, on the east side thereof, by the direction of St Thomas Leighton, (the Spanish Armada approaching the coast,) was then also builded; but, had not the town long since bestowed great cost and labour, it had a great while ago been decayed utterly. And in that year, also, the ditch without the south walls, by the aid of the country, was in like manner, digged, delved, and trenched. Thus,—

The South
Moat
re-trenched

*Of all towns within these parts, walled alone is she;
Lest she to foes continually, a scrambling prey might be.
Whereby, herself and all the coast, she doth full well defend:
God grant that still she may so do, even to the world's end.*

Therefore, as David prays for Jerusalem, in Psalm cxxii., so do I pray for the peace of Yarmouth, "*they shall prosper that love thee: peace be within thy walls, and plenteousness within thy palaces. For my brethren and neighbours' sake,*" (which is all England) I will wish thee prosperity. Which the Lord in his mercy vouchsafe, for Christ's sake, to be poured on thee, so long as the sun and moon endure. Amen, Amen. Concluding with this distichion

*Yarmouth, by art and seat of place, well fenced, now farewell.
God grant his fear, with blessings to all, in thee may ever dwell.*

The Haven's
Mouth

Now, having finished the four sorts of lime and stone build-ings, I leave them all, and will for thy sake, gentle reader, travel a mile and a half further, to the southward, unto the Pier-mouth, or entrance into the Haven of Great Yarmouth, to see what I can there find to delight thee. Of this peerless piece of work, (which, of all other the town-works, in charges, without comparison, far surmounteth the residue,) which may be called the great A, or A

per se, (which, is as it were, to stand alone,) unmatchable by any work, of a like subject, within the whole realm of England; and therefore, do place it by itself accordingly: wherein I must confess I can say but little; and the less, by reason more than nine years (the time of my removal from amongst them) I have been estranged from town business, and therefore, do most willingly submit my imperfections to better judgments, (for I do not love to take any pleasure in mine own error) and my well meaning to the honest minded, who are wont to take all things in the best part; and therefore, do pray of the good reader, wherein I shall err, to be corrected; and where I want knowledge, to be better instructed by those to whom the Haven business has, from time to time, been committed. Yet, having, as in other things, so in this, long since endeavoured to know the original, progress, and success of all things in general, which do concern the good of that township; therefore, as my knowledge will permit me, I may mind to say something thereof. But, before I begin, let me say something by way of advertisement unto thee; in all the discourse whereof, courteous reader, if I shall continue long, (and it may be thyself will think too long) let me entreat thee to pardon my prolixity, and, (this subject, I mean the Haven, being one of such great importance, and, as it were, under the Almighty, the *ens entium*, the very beginning of Yarmouth, requiring no less,) to lend thine ear a little time to me, that have spent more than twenty years of laborious time (but, *ubi amor, nullus labor*, love hath no lack,) to benefit thee; to the end that thou, whosoever thou art, which shall read the same, (according to the place which God hath set thee in) mayest, with all thy endeavours labour to do good unto it. Wherein, resting my hope, I do proceed to the business itself, from which I even now digressed.

Forasmuch as, of all worldly affairs, the principal welfare and prosperous success of every maritime town of this kingdom, (especi-

The Author
removed
from the
Corporation

Prosperity of
a Sea Port
depends on a
good haven

ally of such as have their maintenance alone by sea, as this town of Yarmouth, which hath not any land or other revenues, other than arising out of the seas, to sustain it, as long before in this book hath been declared unto you,) next under the blessing of the Almighty, consisteth in the goodness, aptness, meetness, and commodiousness, of the ports, havens, rivers, and creeks, thereto belonging; which be the means for the speedy importing, exporting, and vending, of all goods and merchandizes, and the only means of traffic. For by them, not only the town itself, but also all the places adjoining, and most part of the kingdom beside, with plenty of victuals and infinitude of other necessities, from time to time, be relieved and furnished; as in part hath been, and more hereafter (God assisting me) shall be, before I pass forth in treating of this subject, at large declared unto you. And now to speak more particularly of the proper trade of Yarmouth, whereby it is maintained. It cannot be said of Yarmouth or Yarmouth men, as of the towns which do lie in the Isle of Thanet, especially of those which are situate by the roads or harbours of Margate, Ramsgate, and Broadstairs, who all have lands to maintain them; or of the inhabitants, who be as it were, *amphibii*, that is, both land and sea creatures, getting their living with both the elements of sea and land; otherwhiles being fishermen and otherwhiles ploughmen, as well husbandmen as mariners; for they that hold the plough-tail therein, ploughing and earing the ground, do hold the helm in steering the ship; and, according to the season of the year, knit or (as we commonly say at Yarmouth,) braid nets, fish for cod in the North Seas, for herrings at Yarmouth, in the fishing season, and for mackerel in the narrow seas; with which, and other merchandizes, as time and season of the year doth require, they sail forth and expose them in foreign kingdoms: and the same men do at other times dung and manure their lands, plough, sow, and harrow, reap their own corn and ear

it. Whereas, the men of Yarmouth have not any lands, but only their sea labour to maintain them; wherein they have as diligently themselves applied as any coast town of this kingdom: for by ancient records I find, that in the twentieth year of the reign of Edward III., this town had then in it of ships of a hundred tons, 80; of sixty tons, 53; of barks between forty and sixty tons, 60; of fisher-boats, 250; which, as well by a great mortality as by the badness of the haven happening, did, in few years following, greatly abate in number. And here, let me remind you besides, what I have formerly written in page 6 of this book, which Mr John Speed, (whom I have before often remembered) in his *Theatre* of 1611, chap. 18th, fol. 35, saith of Yarmouth,—that they maintain a Pier at the yearly charge of £500, or thereabouts.

Number of
Vessels be-
longing to
Yarmouth in
20th Ed. III.

The inhabitants, therefore, of Yarmouth, having more than 300 years endeavoured the making of an haven, commodious and meet for the purpose aforesaid; have sundry times, at their great costs and charges, not sparing for men or money, sent far and near, as well beyond the seas, as to the utmost parts of this kingdom, for expert and skillful men to direct them in that business: by whose advice they have attempted to cut and dig forth the same in several places. The mouths of which evermore the rage and violence of the seas, and fierce boisterous blasts of the north-east wind, blowing directly thereinto, have so dammed and stopped, that the fresh back waters have continually made issue into the ocean, sometimes in one place and sometimes in another; which, to their infinite great costs and expenses, they have from time to time been enforced to new dig again, and maintain, as often as any such things happened. It were too tedious, gentle reader, to collect and here to set down unto you, the infinite troubles this township hath sustained, the huge cost it hath expended, and tedious suit which it hath been constrained, from time to time, to exhibit to the several kings and queens of this land,

Difficulties
experienced
in making
the Havens

for the cutting, digging, and making, of an haven meet for that purpose. But, because I will ease both thee from reading, and myself from searching or writing of matter of so great antiquity, I will content myself with such occurrences as since the year of our Lord 1346, which was in the 20th year of the reign of King Edward III., (now 273 years past) touching the said haven, hitherto I have found, * and which have happened unto it. After that the issue of the back waters to the north had changed their course, by the stopping of the sea, from entering at the mouth of the Grubb's Haven; and that it grew firm ground between Yarmouth and Caister, as hath been before declared; and that the south waters passed forth only alongst the high cliff under Gorleston, Corton, and Gunton, in Suff^k; and that the marshes (which do lie in the level, which before that were all overflown with waters,) began, in like manner, to be thereby well drained, and to bear grass in many places, meet for feeding of cattle; the entry of the haven being so far distant from Yarmouth, and having so long a neck by the alternate course of the sea, many sands and shelves did from the tenth until the twentieth year of Edward III., increase and multiply therein; which made the passage so dangerous, that few ships of burthen could safely enter into it: whereby the town began to decay. Which caused them to crave leave of Edward III., in the twentieth year of his reign, to cut an haven somewhat nearer unto Yarmouth, (viz., against Corton) thereby to make the entry shorter, whereby it should not be subject to stopping; which was granted unto them. To the charge whereof, the king himself was very beneficial, in regard that in the fourteenth year of his reign, at Sluys, in Flanders, commonly called the Battle of Swine, the townsmen of Yarmouth did him most worthy service. But much more within seven years following, which was at the ruining of Calais, (as hereafter in place more convenient shall be declared.) Which haven they continued by the space of 26 years,

Grubb's
Haven

The first
Haven cut

Yarmouth
renders King
Edward III.
good service

viz., until the forty-sixth year of his reign ; when as it began wholly to be dammed up, so that not any ships could enter, but were enforced to discharge in the roads adjoining, called Kirkley Roads, or near unto the mouth of the haven aforesaid. Whereof the king having due information, after a suit of six years' continuance, notwithstanding great opposition to the contrary, it pleased him to unite the said Road of Kirkley unto it, the town paying the sum of The Haven stopped up Kirkley Roads granted to the Town £5 yearly for it ; giving unto them full power to receive the like duties there as at Yarmouth, which ever since it hath with no small charge enjoyed ; although many oppositions by the men of Lowestoft hath been most unjustly exhibited against it.

But, was the township, notwithstanding, within twenty years following, which was anno 1392, being in the sixteenth year of King Richard II., enforced the second time to become suitors, to have the haven to be cut out more than three miles nearer to Yarmouth, which was over against the Horse Ferry : which, by the old trenches yet extant, are to be seen right over against the north-end of Gorleston, where the ferry is now used ; which, together with twelve-pence for every last of herrings, for five years, there brought in, was granted unto them. Whereupon many good orders, extant in the rolls of Yarmouth of that year, were, for the maintenance and preservation thereof, by the Assembly of Yarmouth, providently enacted. Second Haven Horse Ferry at Gorleston

But, within sixteen years following, viz., anno 1408, which was in the ninth year of Henry IV., the same again decaying, they were again, the third time, constrained to be humble suitors unto His Majesty, also for the cutting thereof, near unto Newton Cross, where yet a standing pool marketh the mouth of the same ; who bountifully also gave towards the charge, out of his Customs, £1000, to be paid by £100 a year : which was paid and bestowed accordingly. For this haven (which, by the space of 100 years, with an Third Haven Henry IV. grants £100 per annum,

with other
aids, towards
the Haven's
expenses

intolerable charge, was supported,) they were enforced to crave help to maintain it, in the year of our Lord 1468, which was in the eighth year of Edward IV.; who granted two thousand marks unto them, with the remittance of fifty marks, parcel of the fee-farm, for forty years following, for the relief of the same; which in like manner, not without excessive costs and charges of their own, by the space of forty years more, or thereabouts, they maintained. When the town itself also so greatly decayed that it pleased King Henry VII., upon a complaint exhibited to His Majesty and his honourable council, at Richmond, in the seventeenth year of his reign, by Rich^d Osteler, one of the Bailiffs, and Christopher May, one of his brethren, to remit to the town fifty marks, for five years.

Fourth
Haven

But, that not sufficient, the town being by such extraordinary charges so greatly impoverished, that, as appeareth fol. 35 of the Red Book, about the twenty-third year of his reign, (which was in the year 1508) John James and Henry Plumpstead, Bailiffs, they were, the fourth time, enforced to become suitors to the king, for leave to cut out the mouth of the haven much nearer unto the town of Yarmouth than that of the former last remembered; which, with a benevolence of fifty marks for twenty-five years' continuance, and their own huge costs and labour, they, by the space of twenty years, also maintained.

Henry VII.,
grants fur-
ther aids to
the Town

Fifth Haven

But the same also decaying, and being by their continual costs and charges over burdened, they were also constrained, in the year 1528, which was in the twentieth year of Henry VIII., John Valmer and William Smith, then Bailiffs, (or as I have seen in one record, Robert Alexander and Robert Pierce, Bailiffs,) the fifth time to become humble suitors in like manner to His Majesty, to beg leave to cut out another haven, (which was very near if not in the very place, where now it hath, and I pray God ever may have, issue, viz., eastward to the Parsonage of Gorleston); who, also, besides

Parsonage at
Gorleston

granting their suit, released unto them not only fifty marks of the fee-farm for thirty years' continuance, but also all the tenths and fifteenths which during his reign should be granted unto him; as, by his release to them made, bearing date the 17th day of March, in the thirty-seventh year of his reign, and in the year of our Lord 1545, (Ralph Ashley and William Woolhouse, Bailiffs) remaining in the Vestry of Yarmouth, appeareth. Which work, by the advice of the Master of Mettingham College, (a man in those days in water-works holden very expert,) they also performed: which cost them £1,500 sterling. By which these former discourses it plainly appeareth, that Yarmouth lost in its liberties, in ground, little less than four miles, to the southward; besides that beyond the rails to Grubb's Haven, to the northward.

Henry VIII.
grants aids
towards the
Haven

Cost of the
Work

The Town
loses some of
its liberties

But the stormy winds and seas prevailing, the mouth of that haven also, which had cost many great sums of money, was thereby choaked and stopped up; by means whereof they were so impoverished in their particular estates, that they were utterly unable to continue any longer so insupportable a charge. And yet, considering that they could not live without a haven, which should have a passage into the sea, and the sea into it, they consulted together what was best to be done in so great an extremity: and, thereupon, calling unto them the best advice and counsel they could in all the counties adjoining, as in such a case of importance was most meet: according to the old proverb, "*consilio factum, non pœnitet esse peractum.*"

The Haven
again stopp'd

At length they were advised to cut out another haven, a mile nearer to the South Gate of Yarmouth than the former: but before they would begin to attempt the work, like wise master-builders, they did forecast what the charge might amount unto, and how the same should be levied. Whereupon, after many consultations and mature deliberations, holden in the year of our Lord God 1548, it

Sixth Haven

M

Ornaments,
plate, goods,
&c., belong-
ing to Saint
Nicholas'
Church sold

Suppression
of Religious
Houses

was lastly concluded, that, whereas the church of St Nicholas, in Yarmouth, was then possessed of some money, a great quantity of plate, and many costly ornaments, (for I read that in a solemn procession upon the winning of Bulloigne, there was used two-and-forty of the best robes, which sheweth that there were more remaining,) and of vestments, tunicks, albes, amices, and such like furniture, an exceeding number, the same should be sold to make money for that purpose. Not much unlike the example of Henry VIII., (I desire and hope in reverence to speak the truth without offence,) who, in the time of his reign, finding many religious places (monuments of our fore-fathers' piety and devotion) intended to the honour of God, the propagation of christian faith and good learning, and for relief of the poor and impotent,—to wit, Monasteries, Abbies, and Priories, to the number of 645 ; whereof, when Cardinal Woolsey, by licence of Pope Clement VII., had suppressed forty, the King, about the year 1536, (which was in the twenty-eighth year of his reign) did put down 376 more, being such as might dispend £200 per annum. And in the year next following, all the residue, together with the Colleges, Chauntries, and Hospitals, were left to his disposal. At which time, the Religious Houses remaining, being in number 605, were surveyed, valued, and taxed : Colleges there were, besides those in the Universities, 90 ; Hospitals, 100 ; Chauntries and Free-chapels, 2,374. All which, for the most part, shortly after, every where were pulled down, their revenues sold and made away, and those goods and riches, which the christian piety of the English nation had consecrated unto God since their first professed christianity, (albeit much superstition had crept into them) were in a moment, as it were, dispersed and demolished, rased and defaced. Wherein, although there was not any thing done without the providence of the Almighty, (who, in his justice, as well for the particular sins committed in these places, as well as in

the whole land besides,) did permit the same to be ruined, as afore-said; yet great pity it was, and yet is, that the same were converted to no better uses. Wherein I do not like to tax these townsmen of Yarm^o for making sale of those ornaments, which were superstitiously used, sith great necessity enforced them thereto; and the money thereof coming, was disposed to good intent and purpose. But to return whence I left.

As with the church, so the charnel itself, the houses and other the rents of the same had like censure; the bells in the steeple were not forgotten; neither was the hospital of the Blessed Virgin Mary free from taxation: and lastly, the inhabitants of Yarmouth, seeing the necessity of the business, did proffer a free and voluntary offering, and did (as I may speak it to their special commendation) contribute to the work most bountifully; wherein if I should forget the famous city of Norwich, or the Reverend Fathers of the Incorporation of Christ's Church there, who, like very kind and loving neighbours, did largely remember the business, I were much to be blamed. All which I have, in a very brief summary, thought good to declare unto you: to the end that not only the age present, but future posterity, may retain in memory (which is a part of thankfulness) what care on the one side, and what love on the other, was performed, to effect a work of such main consequence:

	£.	s.	d.	Particulars of sums raised
First, there was put away in coined gold and silver, and sold in plate, and other rich and costly ornaments and utensils, belonging to the Church of Yarmouth, to the value of	977	6	6	
In houses, rents, farms, and utensils, belonging to the Charnel	192	11	5	
The number of the Assembly did willingly contribute, (whereof Mr W ^m Bishop gave £20)	109	1	8	
<i>Carried forward,</i>	£1278	19	7	
	M 2			

		£	s.	d.
	<i>Brought forward</i>	1278	19	7
Particulars of Sums raised	The Commons in the South and S. Midd. Wards, gave..	33	18	4
	The Commons in the North and N. Midd. Wards, gave..	31	8	0
	The city of Norwich gave, as by an indenture remaining in the Vestry of Yarmouth, bearing date the 5 th of July, 1550, in the 4 th year of King Edward VI., (John Millicent and Nicholas Fenn, Bailiffs,) appeareth ..	133	16	0
	The Dean and Chapter of Norwich, gave.. .. .	20	0	0
	Besides in benevolence by strangers, and in goods of the Hospital	206	6	0
	<i>All which do amount to the sum of</i>	£1704	7	11

Which sum of £1,704 7s. 11d., being so collected, the 12th day of January, in the year of our Lord 1549, which was in the second year of King Edward VI., William Bishop and Simon Moore being Bailiffs, (the very year in w^{ch} the rebels, Robert Kett and his complices at Norwich, the summer following, which was anno 1549, and the third year of that King's reign, troubled this part of England, but more especially this town of Yarm^o, as hereafter, in place more convenient shall be, God assisting me, declared more at large,) the town, by licence of the King, the sixth time, cut out another haven, somewhat more than a furlong from the south of Yarmouth, over the Denes aforesaid, which is now commonly called the "Old Haven;" to which it pleased His Majesty, in like manner, to release all tenths and fifteenths, as his father and grand-father before him had done; giving them a commission to take up carts, carriages, labourers, workmen, and all things needful for effecting thereof, as by the letters patent, dated the 9th of January, in the second year of his reign, remaining in the Vestry of Yarmouth, appeareth. Wherein amongst others, by the means of the Duke of Norfolk then being, (who much respected the good of this town-

Kett's
Rebellion

Sixth Haven

Aids granted
by the King
for the New
Haven

ship) they most especially used the directions of one Mr Thompson, Haven made under direction of Mr. Thompson the Master or Governor of the Almshouse, (or God's House,) in Dover; whom the said duke, about three years before that, brought with him to Yarmouth, a man very expert in water-works, and one whom the said King Edward VI. highly favoured and greatly rewarded for his service at the Pier of Dover, and whom the portsmen resorting thither, especially for that service, highly commended; who took the charge upon himself, after a solemn stately procession A procession and sermon made before the works are begun by the townsmen, and a learned sermon upon that head, by one then so called St John Bland, minister of the congregation, made before them, for God's blessing to be poured out on their labours; remembering what the blessed apostle Paul (Philippians, chap. iv., v. 6th,) saith, "*in all things let your requests be shewed unto God in prayer and supplication:*" knowing it to be true, which St Ambrose affirmeth, that many little ones, whilst they be gathered together, being of one mind, they be great in the sight of God, with whom it is impossible they should be contemned, or return empty; and, on the 16th January that year, began the work at Yarmouth. Wherein were employed of carpenters, sawyers, masons, diggers, delvers, bearers of sand and callion, carters, and 100 workmen employed other labourers, 100 persons a day; who continued working until by the said rascally rout of rebels, Kett and his followers, they were letted, and could not work any longer, (not much unlike the mischievous doings of Sanballat, and other his mischievous adherents, who, as these, hindered the building of Jerusalem, insomuch that as half of them were fain to hold the spears, shields, bows, and harbergeons, whilst the other half laboured, and the rulers stood behind them, to assist and comfort them); who not only wasted and spoiled the provision provided for building the haven, which was an exceeding loss to that township, but also hindered (so did these villainous traitors) the workmen of Yarmouth aforesaid from

The Works
stopped by
Kett's men

proceeding. And by that means, as I have said, were constrained to cease from working, to lay down their tools out of their hands, and, instead of them, to take up arms upon their backs; and with the magistrates themselves, enforced to keep strong watch, and ward: not only to defend the town against the said rebels without, but also, against their partakers (which were more dangerous) within, defeating them (praised be God) of their rebellious intentions.

The Works
renewed

The town, notwithstanding, not unmindful of their business, the next year following prepared ships, and made costly engines for casting out of water, which rose so fast that they could not prevail against it, nor make good foundation, nor do much to further the business: and having now expended their treasure, were constrained to send up Mr Thomas Betts, then one of the Bailiffs, and Mr Will^m Harborne, to London, to pray the aid of the city; but that they obtained any relief, I find it not recorded. Yet, notwithstanding, for the better continuance of the said work, in the time of Christ^r Haylett and John Echard, Bailiffs, which was in the year of our Lord God 1553, and in the seventh year of Edward VI., one Mr Candish, by act of Assembly, was sent for; who came and pursued the work, and gave direction accordingly. Whereupon, on the 8th of June that year, 100 dozen baskets,

Implements.
&c. obtained
from London

200 bare and 110 dozen shod shovels, were sent for to London, to forward the work; wherein they very painfully and most diligently wrought, therein bestowing their cost and labour: insomuch that on St Peter's Eve, in the year of our Lord God 1556, Thomas Gardiner and Robert Drawer, Bailiffs, it was by the Common Council decreed, that every Four-and-twenty (now Aldermen) should find two men, and every Eight-and-forty one man, till the haven should run forth; or else to pay tenpence a day for a man. But upon the vigil or eve of St Paul following, the whole Assembly

Aldermen &
Councillors
find laborers

taking good consideration of the business, and whether it were better to proceed or to make stay from further working, at length it was by them agreed to stay for that year; and that the crane, newly built for the work, should be taken down, and safely laid up; and that the succeeding Bailiffs, by the 10th of March then following, should remember the going forward again, under pain of £100: which in the year following, Cornelius Bright and William Harborne becoming Bailiffs, was performed accordingly. So that, the Wednesday after the feast day of St Peter, the year following, divers men were, by an act of Assembly, appointed again to renew the work; who returned their opinion, that it was very requisite that another engine, named a Tressel, should be fitted, to strengthen the building. Whereupon it was, also, the Tuesday next after the feast of St James, then following, at an Assembly then holden, concluded and agreed, that every Four-and-twenty should find an able man, and every two of the Eight-and-forty, find one, until the work should be finished; and that the same decree should be put in execution on the 29th day of July, aforesaid; and that Thomas Sand and Reynold Turpin, two honest and painful townsmen, were appointed overseers to cause the workmen to attend their labours from six in the morning till six at night; and that meet engines should be by them made, for the furnishing thereof, and the refuser to be committed to ward. There was a ship then appointed to be sunk, to stop the haven and course of the tide, and to dam up the mouth thereof, according as they were directed: from that time they ceased from further proceedings therein. But the next year following, they began again afresh, and so continued, from year to year, working by the space of eight years from the first cutting thereof; at the end of which eight years, after so many trials made, and more than £6,000 of their own money expended, besides those fifty marks for forty years of the fee-farm, granted by Queen Mary, (for all

The Works
suspended

Again
renewed

Overseers of
the workmen
appointed

A Ship sunk

The Haven
abandoned

benefactors are worthy remembrance) with all the parliamentary tenths and fifteenths, during her life remitted, it was found, by too costly experience, (for such is the great variableness and inconstance of that element, the sea,) that it could never be made a place convenient for such a purpose: and, therefore, they wholly desisted proceeding therein.

The Town
inundated

The Haven
stopped and
Vessels are
drawn over
the Denes

And thereupon the town, by the advice of skillful workmen, gave commandment that the same should be stopped; which, on the 17th day of November, that year, with fir-faggots bound together in bundles, called *kybes*, was performed accordingly. But yet, within fourteen days following, upon a great rage then happening, the wind being at the west, brought down the back waters out of the marshes, so vehemently, that it ran over the Quay into the dwelling-houses; insomuch that men might row up and down the streets, to the no little damage and hearts' sorrow of all the inhabitants. The town being now in great extremity, for want of an haven, (which is the very life of the same, and so of many thousands besides,) by the reason that few or no ships could pass in or out, without great labour, difficulty, and no less danger; some being constrained with capstans, windlass, and such like engines, to be drawn over the Denes, to pass on; and other some, to lose their voyages; whereby the commonwealth of this kingdom was not a little hindered, and the town impoverished. The town, well knowing that carefulness and diligence, directed by good counsel and sound judgment, are the two keys of certainty, and that without them, no good thing can be effected; and that nothing is so hard but diligence and labour will bring it to pass; and that he that addeth a little to a little, and doeth it often, at length maketh a great heap,—after much travail, and mature deliberation, by the space of two years had and taken, with the advice of one M^r Drury, of Aylsham, and afterwards, of S^r Thomas Woodhouse, knight,

a special well wisher (as also S^r William his brother,) to the welfare of Yarmouth, they did, by an act of an Assembly holden in the Guild Hall, the 8th day of January, in the second year of the reign of our late Queen Elizabeth of famous memory, (Thomas Garton and Allen Coldham, Bailiffs,) elect eight of the most fit and meet persons of that assembly, viz., Robert Drawer, Edmund Moor, John Gross, Henry Manship (my father,) W^m Gross, Reynold Turpin, John Howse, and Ralph Thompson, to appoint and set down their judgments in what place another haven should be cut out. Who, taking consideration correspondent, did return to the said Assembly, that they held it most meet that the same should be cut out a mile and a half distant from the South Gate, very near unto, if not in the very place, where, in anno 1529, (which was thirty years before) they began it; which is right over against the east end of the parsonage of Gorleston, and where now it is. This being now in number the seventh haven, or cut, which I have set down unto you, I beseech the Almighty, from the bottom of my heart, even for Christ's sake, that like as he hath comprehended all time, since the creation of the world, in seven days, and himself having created and made all things, rested the seventh day from all his labours, and blessed that day, even so that we, in this seventh work of our haven, may rest and cease for ever hereafter from further working and cutting out of any other new haven, so long as the sun and moon endureth; and that he will so bless and prosper the works of our hands, that the same seventh haven may, for ever, continue to be a good mean to save the lives and goods of men in safety: that they and we, being therein preserved from peril, may have still more and more just cause to praise his holy name for evermore. Whereunto let all true-hearted Yarmouth men say, Amen, Amen. But to proceed.

The Council
consult about
a new Haven

The town enduring much trouble, sorrow, grief, and no little

N

The Seventh
and present
Haven

1,000 persons
labour at the
Haven

labour, by reason of the want of a haven, (the only means not only of exporting and importing all goods and merchandizes, to the advancement of His Majesty's customs, but also, of all sustenance and maintenance, yea, of the very existence of that township,) on the 2nd day of March following, calling together the body of the whole town Assembly (as in case of such importance is most meet and necessary,) it was then and there decreed, that all the inhabitants whosoever, (shipwrights, who then were in repairing, preparing, and making ready, ships for Iceland and the North Seas, excepted) should go down to the place last appointed, to dig the haven deeper, and cast the mire out of it, the Sunday, Monday and Tuesday, following; which argueth the necessity was very excessive, and their care no less, to expedite the business, when the sabbath day was not spared from labouring in it: yea, so desirous was every one to further the business, that, voluntarily, there laboured of men, women, and children, to the number of 1,000 persons, whereby it plainly appeared, what ardent affection and sweet love, nature hath implanted into our hearts, towards our country, and what conformity of humours is commonly found in our bodies, with that heaven and air where we have our first breathing; which seemeth to be a mutual and natural obligation—the reason of all human right—and the religion of divine equity: besides, the duty of conscience bindeth all persons to serve the public welfare of their country, to the uttermost of their power; and that, so much the rather, because that under it, the life, honour, and good, of every particular man, is comprehended. And as this is most true in causes generally, yet doth it more move when the benefit redoundeth to each man in particular. Therefore, it would have rejoiced the heart of any man, (especially if he were true-hearted, either to the commonwealth in general, or to the town in particular,) to see the forward disposition, and willing working, of the people: some

standing in water up to the middle, others filling and carrying of baskets; the magistrates overseeing, with many their brethren and others, encouraging the people, who (knowing that, as he that runneth for a wager, if he stay in the race, shall never gain the prize, so, themselves, having begun, if they should not proceed, the work would never be effected,) did therefore endeavour, not only with all their mind and affection inwardly, but also, with their bodily strength outwardly, to go through stitch in the business. By means whereof, on the 4th day of March, following, the waters did ^{Their efforts successful} run forth, and proved a good haven; insomuch that there was then ten feet at low water, which gave no little cause of rejoicing, not only to the townsmen of Yarmouth, but to all traders amongst the coasts, in that it pleased God to bless their labours, so that every one hoped it would prove a very good harbour in time of distress, as (blessed be God) it hath so done. Whereby the lives and goods of an infinite number of persons have, since that time, (by the special voluntary labour of the inhabitants,) been preserved in safety. Every Bailiff, for his time, taking care (especially in the time of the infancy thereof) to nourish it up with daily labour and attendance: which care, until the present (praised be God) is continued. But to go forward, to declare their proceedings.

By the decree of the said Assembly, it was, on the 5th day of the said month of March, ordered that carpenters should be sent to make a defence for the stopping of the waters from running forth to the southward, where of long time they had passage, under the cliff beyond Gorleston; and also, for that it was a work of main importance, the same was, on the 12th day of the same month, by like order, agreed to be more and more strengthened. For the better performance whereof, on the Friday next after the annunciation of the blessed Virgin S^t Mary, it was concluded by the said Common Council, that the rubbish stone of the church, commonly

Remains of
the Church
of Our Lady,
in Southtown
employed in
the Haven

called "Our Lady's Church," on the west of the causeway leading to Gorleston, should be employed to the strengthening thereof. Which, the town so much labouring to compass, within a few months had so weakened themselves, that, on the last day of July following, certain persons were appointed to travel to Norwich, to require the aid of the city, towards the charge of the said building: which collection, in place convenient, shall be expressed. And on the 12th day of December, the year following, being the third year of Queen Elizabeth, (William Garton and Edmund Moone, Bailiffs,) certain persons were sent to Sr Thomas Woodhouse, to confer with a stranger of Embden, an approved skillful workman in sea-works, about the proceeding in the business aforesaid; themselves, in the meantime, not desisting to give their best furtherance for performance. Insomuch that in the year of our Lord God 1562, which was in the fourth year of the said Queen, (Simon Moore and John Parfey, being Bailiffs,) by a special commandment by the said Bailiffs given, by order of the Assembly, to the whole township, (which, with willing and cheerful mind, they obeyed,) to make up the back of the late pier with fir piles, and sand cast up, to stay the back waters from running further to the southward; which, by the daily labour of the town and townsmen, was at length effected, and serveth now to very good purpose. And as the work increased, so easier means were daily desired to perform it: and, therefore, on the 9th of July, 1564, in the sixth year of her said Majesty's reign, (Nicholas Fenn and Nicholas Keene, Bailiffs,) two tumbrels were appointed to be and were made, to carry sand to the said new pier, and the men to have three shillings a day for their labour.

South Pier
strengthened

Haven house
erected

And on the 18th day of that month, by order of the Assembly, a house of lime and stone, of 20 feet long, and 16 feet wide, was appointed to be built; as well for the laying up of the workmen's tools, as for harbour in time of tempest, for all workmen and labour-

ers, at the haven aforesaid : which is the northernmost house, on the south side, at the mouth of the haven aforesaid. And to the end that every workman should attend his labour the better, it was decreed, by act of Assembly, in the time of Edmund Baldry and Thomas Smith, Bailiffs, that a clerk of the Check should be appointed, to give knowledge unto the paymaster of the haven—
A Clerk of the Works appointed
 work of every one's default, and to make an abatement of one penny for every hour defaulting from labour.

This great work being by this time settled in most exquisite order and form, it was thought meet that some expert and skillful workmen should be sought for, the better to proceed in the business. Whereupon, in the year of our Lord God 1566, (Christopher Sills and Benedict Cubit, Bailiffs,) by special means of Henry Manship, (my father,) a certain Dutchman, named Joas Johnson, a man of
A Dutch Engineer employed
 very rare knowledge and experience in works of that nature, was brought over to Yarmouth aforesaid ; who, on the 5th day of May following, did begin to work on the north side of the haven, where
North Pier
 he caused stakes to be driven into the ground, and so hedged down to the sea-side, to make it firm ground, to withstand the rage of the sea, lest it should overflow, and so spoil the whole work : which no doubt was a most excellent device, and (praised be God) hath taken effect accordingly. And on the 15th day of June following, he wrought, on the south side, (a work worthy of no less
South Pier
 commendation,) laying the foundation thereof within the ground, of huge piles or stakes, and fastening them together in manner of a strong hedge or mound, taking special heed in the making to cast the ebb, and to force the tide to run out to the north-east, to seaward : which, (praised be God) hath performed the end to which it was destined and appointed.

And, forasmuch as it pleased God to bless their labours, so that by this time, as the work prospered, so did this township

The Town is
impoverish'd

The Duties
on Grain, &c.
remitted

Contribution
towards the
Haven

(notwithstanding their great disability of estate,) not spare any expense, labour, or pains, so long as money remained, to speed forward the business; but having exhausted what they were able, that not any remained in their treasury; and men, in their present ability, having been overcharged so deeply, that not any more could be reasonably demanded of them,—whereby, the work, for want of means, was likely to have perished, if speedy means should not be provided to aid and assist them: they thereupon were enforced, anno 1567, in the tenth year of our said late worthy Queen, Elizabeth, (Ralph Woolhouse and Thomas Betts, Bailiffs,) to become humble suitors for some relief; who of her princely kindness and large bounty, granted unto them a licence for transport of 18,000 quarters of wheat, barley, and malt; whereof was made in money, £1,407 8s. 7d.: which being soon disbursed, they were enforced to make suit to the Lords of Her Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, for further aid to be yielded unto them; whereupon it pleased their honours to grant them their licence to that effect, to the Lord Bishop of Norwich, and Justices of the peace of Norfolk and Suffolk, who freely contributed unto them as followeth, viz.

	£	s.	d.
The County of Norfolk	307	10	6
The County of Suffolk	70	14	5
The City of Norwich	85	12	2
The Clergy	39	6	10

Amounting in the whole, £503 3 11

Which sums were collected in the years 1573 and 1574. But, these monies not sufficing, within three years following, they were constrained to sue to Her Majesty for further succour, who did grant unto them, anno 1576, in the eighteenth year of her reign, John Gostling and William Lister, Bailiffs, one other licence for

transport of 10,000 quarters of barley and malt; which they sold for £1,073 5s. 6d. Yet did Her Majesty, much about that time, procure the City of London to lend them £1,000, to be repaid by £200 yearly: which was lent and paid accordingly. Yet so did this continual charge so press this poor township, that in the year 1580, the twenty-second of her said Majesty's reign, (Ralph Woolhouse and John Giles, Bailiffs,) they were again enforced to be very earnest suitors to Her Majesty, who, the third time, did grant unto them a licence for transport of 50,000 quarters of wheat, barley, and malt; whereof there was made of money, £2,720 5s. 8d. Yet, notwithstanding, in four years following, they still being overburthened with the intolerable charge, were enforced once more to send up Mr Henry Stanton, then one of the Bailiffs, with Mr Ralph Woolhouse, one of their ancient brethren, to beg relief of Her Majesty: and upon the 4th of August, anno 1584, which was in the twenty-sixth year of her reign, (Christ^r Dewe and the said Henry Stanton being Bailiffs,) upon their humble petition, Her Majesty vouchsafed to grant a licence for transport of 40,000 quarters of wheat, barley, and malt; which was sold for £1,720. Yet, notwithstanding all these helps, they were enforced to sue to Her Majesty within ten years following, which was anno 1594, the thirty-sixth year of her reign, (Roger Drury and Thomas Mortimer, Bailiffs,) for further favour: she then granted unto them, out of her customs in Yarmouth, £1,000, to be paid by £125 per annum. Moreover, a release from Her Majesty, dated the 17th day of January, in the thirty-seventh year of her reign, of 50 marks of the Fee-farm, for forty years' continuance, after her sister Queen Mary's years of releasement were expired; together, also, with a pardon of acquittal, for the tenths and fifteenths of the 5th, 8th, 13th, 18th, 27th, 31st, and 35th, granted unto her by parliament, and then behind and not paid unto her. All which her princely bounty I

Further aids
granted

thought good (or rather, to say truly, my bounden duty) to insert in this place together, to the end that a thankful mind may, therefore, be retained by all Yarmouth men for evermore. But to return back again where I left.

Description
of the Haven

Here I think it not amiss to set down the form and manner of the haven aforesaid, as the same was, in anno 1575, declared and shewed unto S^r Christopher Heydon and S^r William Butts, knights, at such time as they ended the controversy, and set the doles on the south side thereof, for the limits and bounds, before that in question between S^r Henry Jernegan and this township, One piece of work on the north part (which I before mentioned, when I spake of the work first made by Joas, the Dutchman,) is made of brush-wood, planks, and piles, and is in length, 265 yards; in breadth, at the bottom, 16 feet; at the top, 8 feet; which, being in the beginning made for the defence of the sea and sand from coming into the haven, (thanks be to God,) hath and doth take effect accordingly; and is now become firm ground, and defendeth the north pier of the main work of the haven aforesaid. But the

The Brush

North Pier

South Pier

main pier itself, on the north side, is 235 yards in length; the breadth, at the foundation, is 40 feet, and at the upper part, 20 feet; artificially built of mighty timber trees, joined together very cunningly, rampired with brush, millstone, and shingle: it hath three tiers of piles, bound with beams and iron-wicker, to break the force of the sea from the pier itself. The south great jetty, being the stop of the old haven, is 340 yards long, and 10 yards broad; and is in depth, from the top to the bottom, 36 feet; whereof 24 feet is under water at every tide; which, before the building thereof, was but 3 feet deep, and is in like manner, or rather better, builded, rampired, and furnished, than the other. The breadth of the mouth of the haven, between the north pier and the south, is 114 yards. Since which time, the same is infinitely better builded and

enlarged. Both which works, and all the residue, be now performed by Englishmen, no wit inferior, if not exceeding, the former.

The town maintaineth, in daily pay, a master-workman, carpenters, and labourers, sundry surveyors to ride to make continual provision of iron, timber, brush, and faggot-wood, and of mill-stone, callion, and other rubbish, wherewith to strengthen the building; besides a pay-master and other overseers, who of their own charges do attend the business; by means whereof, (God having blessed their labour,) it is become a very good harbour, bearing upon the bar, at full sea, 17 feet; and hath received in one storm more than 600 sail of ships, crayers, and fisher-boats, which otherwise had been very likely to have perished in the main seas, ^{600 Vessels in the haven at one time} for want of succour, as did befall those 50 sail before remembered, when Yarmouth haven was stopped up: as hath been before declared.

Of the goodness of which haven, these several commodities following having ensued,—the lives and goods of infinite numbers of persons preserved in safety, traffic greatly increased, his Majesty's subsidies more than thrice doubled, the townsmen in their particular estates greatly enriched, the number of ships, barks, and vessels, be three times so many as 60 years past they were,—the whole commonwealth of this kingdom is greatly benefitted: for the town doth yearly set to sea, (viz., to Iceland and the North Seas,) ^{The fisheries} for killing of cod-fish and lings, about 120 sail of ships and vessels, which do, *communibus annis*, kill not so few as 500,000 fish; and as for the taking of herrings, a great number of vessels, together with other resorting thither, kill to considerable value; and mackerel, in the spring time, when all victuals be dear, not less than 40 fishers; whereby not only the city of London, but the counties of Kent, Essex, Suffolk, Norfolk, Cambridgeshire, and Huntingdon, be very plentifully victualled. Yea, I have heard it very credibly reported, that one Mr John Giles, (whilst he lived, a worthy

The Leghorn
trade opened

Large catch
of Mackerel

Forei'n trade
of Yarmouth

Marsh land
reclaimed

and grave Alderman of Yarmouth, and who was the first and principal merchant that brought the trade of Leghorn herrings from Calais to this town of Yarmouth, whereby it hath not a little flourished, and, therefore, well deserveth remembrance,) brought in one mackerel fair, of mackerel caught in that season, at Yarmouth aforesaid, so many as 52 weighs of salt were but sufficient to give them due salting; by which proportion may easily be gathered what quantity was then and there taken, to the benefit of the whole country. And 50 or 60 sail of ships and barks, that trade into Italy, the Streights, France, Spain, Flanders, Zealand, Holland, Denmark, Norway, and Russia, which carry forth and bring in merchandizes of great value; by means whereof, the number of very excellent and serviceable mariners and navigators in that time be more than re-doubled. Moreover, several thousands set to work, especially smiths, shipwrights, coopers, cordwainers, ropers, hoop-makers, spinsters of twine, knitters or (as we commonly call them) braiders of nets, bakers, and brewers; besides an infinite number of poor people, which do labour in the very business itself, as in carrying and drying of fish, salting, barrelling, drying, and packing of herrings. Lastly, if I should set down the many thousands of acres of marsh ground that do lie all amongst the level, betwixt the town of Yarmouth on the east, and Buckenham Ferry on the west, the two bridges of St Olaves and Mutford on the south, and Bastwick Bridge on the north, which, before the haven of Yarmouth was built, was continually overflowed with salt water, yielding very little or no profit; but now, by the goodness of the haven, be made firm ground, and do bring great revenues to the owners; which otherwise, would have been, *mæotis palus*, a meer, or lake of water and frogs; whereas, now it may be said of them as of other places, that the sands that before were sundered by the sea, the channels between them filling with mud and sand, are now joined: as one saith,—

“ —sterilisve diu palus aptaque remis
 “ *Vicinas urbes alit et grave sentit aratrum.*”

HORACE *ARS*
Poet., v. 65

*The fen (long barren) being sow'd, doth now
 Both feed the neighbours' barns and feel the plough.*

Whereby it plainly appeareth what inestimable benefit ariseth to the whole commonwealth, by this haven of Yarmouth. In the relating whereof, let me tell you the judgment of a late very learned writer of this kingdom, touching port-towns. He saith, that these port-towns be most excellent, not only for merchandize in time of peace, but also, for defence and offence in time of war, be most conveniently seated; of which qualities I have formerly (page 25 of this book,) said something touching Yarmouth: but yet, if you do remember, I promised elsewhere to speak more largely, of which here, as in place most meet, I hold good to make but a brief performance; the rather, for that formerly, and now very lately since, I wrote of the haven, the same having been largely declared unto you. It is reported of Carthage, a famous city of Phrygia, in Africa, that it had besides the walls, a large port or haven, whereby of long time it withstood the whole power of the Roman monarchy; and that Athens had besides its harbours, many strong ships: which be the wooden and best walls of this our realm of England; for not any thing of worldly helps can be more providentially by the wit of man devised, nor more wisely performed for the defence of this kingdom, than to have a strong warlike navy, always in readiness, not only to defend our enemies from invading, but also, to offend them before they come to us. For, as the winds be, so be they swift to invade other kingdoms, and mighty (as good experience hath often manifested unto us) to resist all such as shall attempt the like against us: which, (praised be God) this town has always had in readiness.

Advantages
 of Sea Ports

Importance
 of a Navy

Ships fit for
war belong-
ing to Yar-
mouth temp.
Edwd. III.

The services
rendered by
Yarmouth to
Edwd. III.

The number
of Ships be-
longing to
Yarmouth
circa 1225

Great Plague
anno 1348

For at such times as Edward III., in the fourth year of his reign, was making his preparations to obtain his just right and inheritance to the kingdom of France, it pleased him to direct his writ, or mandate, to know what ships were then in Yarmouth meet to serve him in that expedition: and they were returned to be 91 in number, as in the court rolls of Yarmouth appeareth,—for then, and long since used to be, all memorable things performed by this township were recorded—but now not any, whereby all the worthy deeds of this township be buried in the grave of oblivion—the more the pity. Also, in the roll remaining in the King's great ward, is to be remembered the great and commendable service performed by Yarmouth; when as the aforesaid King Edward III. won Calais, (which was in anno 1347, and in the twenty-first year of his reign,) this town sent to him, before Calais, 43 ships, well furnished, and manned with 1,075 mariners; the same being nearly double the number of ships sent by London, which was but 25 in the whole: besides many other sea and land services from time to time performed, in the behalf of their sovereign, as not any one town in this kingdom is much to be preferred before it. I find also, by a relation made to our said late sovereign, Queen Elizabeth, the 8th of April, in the seventh year of her reign, that more than 340 years past, there were belonging to this town, 80 ships with fore-stages or castles, and 40 without fore-stages. But, alas, *hæc lachrymæ*, by the great pestilence which befell in this town, in the twenty-second year of the said King Edward III., (which was the year after he won Calais,) wherein there died 7,000 persons, so depopulated and impoverished was the town, that scarcely in the 200 years following, it could again recover the number of either. But to return.

I know it will be very hardly believed, that either this poor corporation, of their own proper costs and charges, could effect a

work of so great importance, or that those owners who did enjoy those marshes, and received so great benefit by them in their yearly revenues, could be so unkind as not voluntarily to contribute to Yarmouth haven most liberally. And above all, I can but wonder that so large a contribution having been granted to the maintenance of the pier at Dover, the necessity of w^{ch} harbour is no way comparable to this haven of Yarmouth, which doth many times, especially in the fishing season, receive more ships and barks, in one tide, than Dover pier doth in six months' continuance: yet hath not poor Yarmouth (other than what is fore-declared) one farthing granted unto it. But, touching Dover, I read that King Henry VIII., with exceeding great labour and £63,000 charge, brought up a mighty pile, (which we call the pier,) where ships might more safely ride at anchor. Moreover, all this kingdom knoweth, that the whole parliament of this land granted a mighty mass of money to the maintenance thereof, to be levied of the subjects; and which, by the space of many years, they enjoyed: whereas, this poor township of Yarmouth have, at their only costs and charges, (without charging the country, other than as afore-remembered, one penny,) builded and brought the haven of Yarmouth to that pass, that it far excelleth, not only the pier or harbour of Dover, but also of any coast town in this kingdom, that is maintained by the mere continual work and industry of man's labour: and that the burgesses of this town of Yarmouth have been, ever since the fifth year of Elizabeth, (which is now more than forty-eight years past,) so silent in parliament, as never to motion to obtain any act which might benefit that township, whereby they might make the charge more easy unto them. For my own part, full often have I wished, and with my whole heart desired, if so it might stand with the pleasure of the Almighty, and the good liking of his most excellent Majesty, our dread sovereign, that he might with his own bodily eyes behold

Yarmouth
Haven more
important
than Dover,
yet it never
has had any
public grants

The Author's
praise of his
native town

the multitude of ships, crayers, and vessels, which, after a storm happening in the time of herring fair, do issue forth of that haven of Yarmouth : which do so overspread the whole sea thereabouts with masts and sails, that a man would think the same to be, (as M^r Camden saith of the ships in the Thames,) “a wood disbranched to make glades, and to let in light to see withal :” which, if it might so come to pass, I am verily persuaded that His Majesty would esteem Yarmouth as one of the most famous maritime ports of this kingdom. Therefore will I pray for Yarmouth, as did that worthy John Case, for England, in his *Sphera Civitatis*, folio 619,—O ! my most sweet beloved native town of Yarmouth ! I do rejoice from the bottom of my heart that thou hast such an excellent spacious haven, wherein so many ships may so safely harbour ; and hast so strong a navy ; and art so strong a town ; so armed with walls, towers, citadels, and forts, adjoining upon the sea : thou art not great in quantity, but strong and valorous ; small in compass, yet, (blessed be God) in great security. Thou art, as it were, a little island, and yet, by God’s help, invincible. Be thou well assured, if thou hear the word of the Lord, delivered by his ministers from heaven, and wilt be ruled thereby, and be thankful, the Lord will prefer thee far above other towns ; he will be thy shield and buckler, from foreign invasions and intestine commotions. Therefore, I beseech the Almighty, for his Christ’s sake, that all that conspire against thee may perish, and that whosoever wisheth evil to thee, or go about to work thee harm, may be confounded, for evermore. Amen.

This goodly monument being thus, at the great costs of this poor township begun ; and with no less care and diligence by them hitherto continued ; and effecting the several unspeakable benefits before recited : what unkind and uncharitable neighbours, or rather cruel enemies, are they to be accounted, both to the whole

land, this township, and themselves, that go about to wrong Yarmouth in their due rights, lawful liberties, and long continued privileges ; which be the only means whereby the same was begun, until this present hath been, and hereafter is to be, continued, and without which it must needs come to utter ruin and decay. Let any man of knowledge consider indifferently, and then give judgment accordingly.

And now, gentle reader, having acquainted thee not only with the private, but also with the most costly and chargeable public buildings, of that poor township ; I call to remembrance, what formerly, in pages 25 and 26 of this treatise, I promised to perform unto you, touching those four commodities which Yarmouth, and every well founded corporation, should and ought to possess ; which are, a wholesome air ; fitness for war ; meetness for traffic ; and waters convenient. The first and last, I then told you, do concern the town itself ; the second, enemies ; and the third, the common good of all the dwellers in it.

Four requisites that all towns should possess

Touching the first, the question is whether those towns, seated to the north and east, be more wholesome than those to the south and west. To the first, thus it is resolved : that wholesomeness chiefly dependeth upon two elements—air and water ; the one concerneth the vital, the other the natural, parts of the body ; for what mortal creature can live without breathing, eating, and drinking ? So that, if the air be pure and subtle, the spirits be refreshed ; but if impure and gross, the heart, which is the fountain of life, is soon stifled, whereby the whole body soon perisheth. And although, by the secret will of God, there is no nation so temperate, but that it is subject to corruption of air, when his Divine Majesty shall be pleased therewith ; yet most certain it is, and all cosmographers and astrologers do conclude, that air be more pure from corruption which is purged by the east winds. The reason is, for that the first

Salubrity of Atmosphere

East Winds
the most
wholesome

Salubrity of
Yarmouth

Fitness of
Towns for
defence in
time of war

light of heaven, and the first rising of the sun, is from the east; which, therefore, first in the east doth disperse the mists and vapours from off the earth, whereby it purgeth and cleanseth the air; and the beams of the sun following, do make all things fruitful and pleasant. And, as Constantine saith, east winds be wholesome in the beginning of the day, for they come of air that is subtle and temperate; and that the air of east lands and countries is clear and pure, and also dry and temperate, between cold and moist; therefore, such a wind maketh waters clear, and of a good savour, and they keep and save bodies in health by temperature of their quality: also rivers and streams that run eastward, and enter into the east sea, be better and more wholesome, and more clear, than the others; for by meeting of east winds, and by beating and rebounding of the sun in his rising, waters be made clean and clear. But to ground neither upon astrologers, astronomers, or cosmographers, the very word of God approveth it: for Paradise, or the garden of Eden, where our first parents were placed, and the land of promise which did flow with milk and honey, are said to be seated in the east. Now, this town of Yarmouth being built north and south, in the whole longitude thereof, doth spread itself directly amongst the east, taking thereby, as it were, a full possession of the benefit before remembered. It must needs, therefore, be concluded that Yarmouth is a town as wholesome for situation, as any town in this kingdom. For further confirmation whereof, myself have known many, which by the advice of very expert and learned physicians, have been sent from Cambridge to Yarmouth, there to remain to take the air of the sea: whereby they have recovered health very speedily.

For the second, which is fitness for war, it is the opinion of Aristotle, that a city or town must be so built that it may be accommodated to the actions both of peace and war: for war, that

the townsmen may make sally forth with ease, and the enemies not be able to approach, to batter or besiege it, without great difficulty, pain, and peril. Truly, for my own opinion, I am of the mind that if the philosopher himself had been present, before the first stone was laid for foundation of Yarmouth, he could not have planted it more conveniently in situation, nor builded it in manner more artificial, nor with matter more substantial, (whether a man respect the seemly beauty of private houses, or the stately magnificence of public buildings, together with the wholesome site or pleasing prospect thereof,) than this famous and worthy town of G^t Yarmouth. Neither are there wanting natural fences of defence of the same: but to speak more properly, the God of nature, as desirous to make it more strong, hath long since fortified it with such shoals and shelves in the sea, which do so encompass the same, as it were, with a double ridge and range of sand, which do lie hidden (so perilous for sailors,) under the waters, that the enemy cannot (even in the day-time, and with most skillful pilots,) approach near, by seven or eight miles, to hurt it.

And here, speaking of sands, do I think good for three special reasons (the first, to shew the great work of the Almighty; secondly, the carefulness of M^r Ralph Woolhouse, and M^r John Giles his co-partner, Bailiffs, to benefit the township, and to further to the uttermost of their power the good of the same, according as to the oath and duty of every well-minded magistrate appertaineth; thirdly, the careful skillfulness and skillful carefulness of M^r Jeffry Whitney, sometime the under Bailiff of this Incorporation,) to set down unto you one special business which was done in the year of their bailiwick, which befell A^o Dⁿⁱ 1580, in the twenty-second year of good Queen Elizabeth, touching the said sand called Scratby Sand; as the same in the roll of that year, is there in Latin learnedly recorded, beginning, "*porro secundo die*," &c. Thus in English.—

P

Anno 1580 "~~Therefore~~ on the second day of the month of August, this present year, as
 "the bailiffs with a respectable company as well of knights as gentlemen, and
 "other expert men, together with certain of the wisest and most discrete bur-
 "gesses associated, passed over the sea into a certain new island, three miles
 "distant from the town, lately arising on the north part opposite to Scrotby,
 "and by constant blowing of the winds, gathered and heaped up of sand; where
 "they all dined together, and afterwards upon the same bowled, and gave it the
 "name of *Yarmouth-Island*. And because they hoped the same would be, in
 "time to come, enlarged by the constant blowing of the winds, and for that
 "cause be the greatest help and succour to fishermen, mariners, and all persons
 "sailing by the same course; therefore they enclosed the upper part of the same
 "with a hedge, whereby the same being retarded, the heap and mass of the
 "same would be the sooner accumulated into a huge bulk, and by degrees grow
 "and become firm land: that, by divine assistance, in a short space of time, ships
 "riding about the same would be preserved, and kept from the most violent
 "storms, in their voyages, as in a haven free from every danger. The length of
 "which said island then by estimation contained almost a mile.
 "The names of those, as well gentlemen, as burgesses, and seamen, who then
 "entered the aforesaid island, follow.

The Bailiffs
and others
dine upon
the sand

Names of the
Parties who
dined there

Bailiffs—Ralph Woolhouse and John Giles

S ^r A. Haveningham, br ^t	John Knevet, gen ^t	M ^r John Boulder
S ^r Ralph Shelton, br ^t	John Bladded, gen ^t	M ^r Thomas Cottey
S ^r R. Woodhouse, br ^t	Thomas Robinson, gen ^t	M ^r Thomas Moniman
Edm ^d Flowerdewe, esq ^r	Thomas Seaman, gen ^t	M ^r John Reed
Sergeant at Law	M ^r Charles Calthorpe,	M ^r Richard Smith
Thomas Tasburgh, esq ^r	Steward of Yarm ^o	M ^r John Dick
Tho ^s Blenerhassett, esq ^r	M ^r William Hareborne	M ^r John Hingham
Philip Woolhouse, esq ^r	M ^r John Wakeman	M ^r Matthew Crabb
Henry Appleyard, esq ^r	M ^r Ralph Thompson	M ^r James Robinson
John Shelton, esq ^r	M ^r John Felton	M ^r Richard Dart
Ichingham Everard, esq ^r	M ^r Thomas Damett	M ^r Thomas Falkener
Owen Rowses, esq ^r	M ^r John Greenwood	M ^r Richard Clack
Rich ^d Loveday, gen ^t	M ^r Jeffery Whitney	M ^r William Green
Francis Traver, gen ^t	M ^r Henry Manship	M ^r Richard Newton
William Dawning, gen ^t	M ^r Jn ^o Smith, the elder	M ^r Henry Fuller

Soli Deo honor et gloria in æva sempiterna. Amen.

The work of the Almighty appeareth in this, that where the same long was, and long before had been, a firm sand, (in quantity as much as the town of Yarmouth within the walls,) where marram did grow, and sea fowl did build their nests ; and sundry times in the summer season myself, with many others, the inhabitants of Yarmouth, with our wives, have feasted, bowled, and used other pastimes thereupon ; and many goods which have perished by shipwreck, have been cast upon it, the benefit whereof the town hath received : especially in the year of our Lord 1582, being the twenty-fourth year of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, (Thomas Harris and John Harbottle, then being Bailiffs,) when sundry silks, wax, and such like rich commodities were there found, and by the town of Yarmouth taken, carried away, and enjoyed ; although Sr Edward Clere greatly contended thereabouts, making challenge thereunto, as parcel of his manor of Scratby, and thereon builded a frame of timber to continue a possession. But the same sand is now main sea, and more than two miles to the southward removed ; and both the Knight and Yarmouth, thereby of their several titles, wholly dispossessed. Wherein the work of the Almighty, the care of the magistrates, and the skill of the steward, I have expressed unto you ; wishing, and with my whole heart desiring, that according, as in former times (more than 300 years past) all notable things and worthy deeds acted by this township were yearly recorded, so now the same might be still continued ; that thereto might appear to posterity, what worthy things have been by that town performed, which being now neglected, be wholly buried in the grave of oblivion. But coming from sea to land, I will return where I left.

Also, the town itself is so commodiously seated, that the ordinance of the same being placed upon the wall thereof, do scour the roads before it, that not any ships can there ride to annoy it ; the experience whereof I myself can well approve and witness, when

Scratby Sand
resorted to as
a place of
amusement

A rich cargo
cast on the
sand, and
claimed by
the Town

The Author
laments that
the record of
the town are
neglected

The ordinance
belonging to
the Town
scours the
roadstead

Three ships
of war in the
roads com-
pelled by the
Town guns
to leave

50 years past, viz., the 6th May, A^o Dⁿⁱ 1569, (Thomas Garton and John Wakeman, Bailiffs,) three tall barks, or men of war, whereof was admiral, or captain, Edmund Babington, of another, Pyper, and of the third, Ashley, were captains, (who had much wronged the subjects of Her Majesty, I mean of our late Queen Elizabeth,) riding in the roads aforesaid, being sent unto by the said Bailiffs, to shew their commissions, refused : for in truth they had not any, but that only they pretended to have a letter of mart, or marque, from Chatillon, the Admiral of France ; which, by a proclamation from our said Queen, was long before that time restrained, recalled, and made void. Whereupon the town having bent their ordnance, discharged them against them, and with a sacre from off the walls, did strike the admiral half a yard above water ; whereby they were enforced to remove without gun shot : but the same ship there receiving her death wound, in few days after perished upon Urry ; for which, Joan his wife, made complaint to the Lords of Her Majesty's Council, who, hearing the case, dismissed her, commending the Bailiffs for their good service ; and the other two departed without any more harm doing. Yea, Yarmouth being so seated upon the main ocean, as hath been before declared, is continually much subject, especially in time of hostility, to foreign invasion. For I do find that on S^t Andrew's day, being Sunday, in the year of our Lord 1544, in the thirty-sixth year of Henry VIII., (William Burrows and Thomas Echard, Bailiffs, open wars being between England, France and Scotland proclaimed,) two crayers being in Yarmouth roads, loaden for Bulloigne with wheat for the service of His Majesty, two French ships, in the time of divine service, them boarded and carried with them : whereof the town having knowledge, presently betook themselves to armour, wherewith they manned a ship, which pursued and overtook them ; and after notable skirmishing they rescued the prizes, and brought six of the

Two crayers
seized by
French ships
and re taken
by the Town

Frenchmen found in them, prisoners to Yarmouth; where their purses paid passage before their departure. The like I find in a brief reportary, written by the ancestors of John Stevenson (one of the Common Council,) which he friendly lent me: which also is confirmed and more at large expressed by the like in the custody of Mr John Coldham,—that in the night season, towards the morning of St Paul's day, in the year of our Lord God 1546, which was in the thirty-seventh year of King Henry VIII., (Ralph Ashley and William Woolhouse, Bailiffs,) three French ships came into the roads of Yarmouth, where they took a crayer loaden with coals, and so departed; but the town presently drawing down two brass pieces to the sea side, shot at them, w^{ch} they little regarding, returned the like to the townward, but (thanks be to God) hurt not any: whereupon the Bailiffs commanded two sacres to be drawn right against them; which pierced them through, which caused the Frenchmen to return shot again, but very sparingly. The townsmen, notwithstanding, not being in the meanwhile idle, with all vigilant quickness and quick vigilancy, manned a ship in most warlike manner, speedily furnished her, with 30 boats more, to pursue them; when a long time was sore fight continued betwixt them. The Englishmen at length, thinking to board them, their ship grounded; into which the Frenchmen often played with their guns among them; and although they poured on the boats great store of small shot yet (praised be our good God) did not hurt any: but in continuance the Frenchmen finding themselves overmatched, and that the town ordnance did gall them so much, and killed so many of their men, they yielded. Then did the boats board them, took the ships, and brought to land two of them, (the one of them named the *Henry*, the other the *Lion*, both of Dieppe,) but the other perished on the Newarpe; and took 120 Frenchmen prisoners, but retained only 20 of them, who were in several men's houses kept prisoners, till

Crayer taken
by French
ships of war

Two of the
French ships
and 120 pri-
soners are
taken by the
Towa

afterwards they were ransomed. In the fight were slain 16 Frenchmen, and many more maimed and hurt in the battle. Which two French ships so taken, were, the next year following, by the town, rigged and prepared for His Majesty's wars, and did him most worthy service: for which the town received special commendations.

Means of
defence for
Yarmouth

Furtherover, the town itself is so encompassed with water, and the soil thereof so sandy, that it is neither subject to undermining nor rowling of trenches. It hath likewise between the sea and the town, a spacious distance, whereon to darreign an army, sufficient to withstand the enemy from landing, (as hath been before declared,) who may for the most part retire within the walls; the towers, turrets, citadels, mounts, and ravelins, being planted with great ordnance, and furnished with artillery, (whereof they have continually great plenty in readiness,) do so serve to scour and cleanse the Denes (or Downs) of Yarmouth, that not a man, were he as little as one of S^r John Mandeville's dwarfs, (who, as is reported—believe it that will—do ride upon sheep to encounter with cranes,) can escape their forces. Therefore, I may very well conclude, and all that know Yarmouth, or shall read what is here written, will consent, that it is very necessary that such a town as this is, standing as it doth, should have substantial enclosures, ordnance, shot, powder, men, and munition, sufficient, as well to defend the inhabitants within, as to withstand the enemy from attempting any thing against them without.

Yarmouth
commodious
for traffic

For the third, touching traffic by sea, as merchandizing and fisher-fare, and all other marine causes, it is as commodiously seated as any town in this kingdom: for it bordereth upon the main ocean which divideth England and the Netherlands asunder, and is not above four furlongs distant from it; whereby it enjoyeth the better abundance of all necessities that either Holland, Zealand, France, Flanders, or any the northern or southern regions do send from

amongst them ; being, as it were, in the trade-way for all these people to pass by. And where men, for the most part, shall feel more winds blowing than nightingales singing ; as one saith truly :

*“ The winds there be, are very shrill ;
And singing birds, they be as still.
But good winds Yarmouth more avail,
Than chirping birds do tongue or tail.”*

But of this more largely and fitly, when I shall write of the haven of Yarmouth aforesaid, where I shall have just occasion to speak of it more particularly. I therefore, here desist from the third, and, by God’s help, will proceed to the fourth commodity, before remembered.

Touching waters : although the town itself be encompassed with salt waters, on the east, south, and west parts, which almost insulateth the same, (for it hath continent to the north only, as hath been before declared unto you,) and in the summer season doth make brackish many of the springs within the walls thereof, yet is there, notwithstanding, both within and without the walls (as you have heard) very good and sweet waters, as well to brew as to wash with ; contrary to that which one writes of Salisbury,—

“ Est ibi defectus lymphæ sed copia cretæ.”

*No water there, either good or bad ;
But chalk enough is to be had.*

Whereas, Yarmouth, contrarywise, (praised be God) may well say touching waters,—

*A blessing great it is, doubtless,
That water sweet we do possess ;
For man and beast it stands in stead,
And help us all in time of need.*

Unto this town do flow three great rivers, or common streams. The one called Hier, taking his head from Gernstone, as I have ^{River Yare}

R. Waveney before remembered. The other, called Waven, from out of a marsh-ground by Lopham Ford taketh her course by divers ways ; which whilst it passeth by Bungay and Beccles, (two market towns in Suffolk,) draweth nearer to the sea, and striveth to make a two-fold issue into it, the one near Lowestoft, by the Meer Luthing,—which maketh a pretty big demi-isle, or bye-land, (which some name Loving Land, others, more truly, Lothingland, of this lake Luthing near Lowestoft, aforesaid,) but prevaileth not, although the Lowestofians, not long since (a very bold and mighty attempt,) essayed to make this excursion accordingly ; for which, many of them were, by his Majesty's Justices, worthily punished : and the other issue meeteth with the river Hier, or Yare, aforesaid, at the place commonly called Norwich Water-mouth ; where, disburthening itself into it, both Hier and Waven, in a mixture, do most lovingly (under the name of Hier) keep company together eastward ;

Breydon and do through Baradin, or contractedly, Braidon, (a fruitful Butt-
RiverThyrne fish river,) pass to Yarmouth, aforesaid. The third, called Thirn,
which hath its first spring near Holt, (a market town in this county,) and so passeth by Blickling, Ludham, the Bishop's seat of Norwich,
St. Bennet's and by many windings, creeks, and turnings, to St Bennet's
Abbey in the Holm, (a great abbey, built by Knute the Dane, so strongly that it could not be won by the Conqueror, until a monk of that house, betrayed it, to be made Abbot thereof, which was performed unto him ; and he, this new Abbot, immediately hanged for his treason ; a meet guerdon for such a piece of service) ; from hence it passeth to Clippesby, Stokesby, and so by the streams, which are commonly called the North Waters, to Yarmouth, aforesaid.

Fishing Setts In which said three rivers be thirty-six setts, or stations, for
or Stations fishermen ; which yearly, time out of mind, on the Monday next after St Barnaby the Bright, be freely granted by the Bailiffs of Yarm^o to several fishermen, by them to be used the year following, paying

the Chamberlains one penny for recording ; the names of which I have thought good in this place to express unto you. In the river Hier, which extendeth ten miles, (viz., from Yarmouth to Hardley Cross,) there be these nine several setts following :—

Norwich Water-mouth	Gates' End	Reedham Key	Stations in the River Yare
Thorough Dyke	Stakes	Tyld House	
Kingsholme Bars	Abraham's Bush	Hardley Cross	

In the river Waven, which leadeth from St Olave's Bridge to Yarmouth, (whose extent is also ten miles,) there be eight setts : viz.,

Lady's Haven	Highland	Umney Bridge	Stations in the River Waveney
White Cote Bush	Michaelmas Dyke	Prior's Key	
Burgh Castle	Fritton Sett		

The river Thyrne, commonly called the North Water, which extendeth itself from Yarmouth to Weybridge, and is of like distance from Yarmouth as the other, and hath in itself the twenty-one setts, following :

Barge House	Mautby Coate	Herringby Bush	Stations in the River Bure
Huke's Fleet	Little Star Bush	Cleers' Fleet	
Cross in the Sands	Braben Bush	Tunstall Fleet	
Caister Hills	Runham Score	Stokesby Ferry	
Chink Church Balls	Great Star Bush	Muck Fleet	
Short Reach	Runham Dam	Pye Stakes	
Wessen Sett	Little Sett	Prior's Key	

Which several setts, so freely demised, be great benefit to the poor fishermen, who have them granted unto them. For the granting which setts great suits were moved from time to time, by the owners of the ground where the same be situated : for that they would exact of the fishermen, for pitching their poles, what they pleased, to the great trouble of those fishermen that them used, until at length by means of the town of Yarmouth, a commission was directed unto the Right Rev^d Father in God, the Bishop of Norwich, S^r Christopher Heydon, S^r W^m Butts, and M^r Drue Drury ;

Disputes
respecting

Settled by a
Commission

Q

it was, by them decreed, the 13th day of September, 1577, in the nineteenth year of our late Queen Elizabeth, (Augustin Pierce and John Felton, Bailiffs,) that the fishermen should pay to every such owner, for pitching their poles, one quarter of Brewell Eels only : as by the same decree under their hands and seals, at this present remaining in the Vestry of Yarmouth, appeareth.

The Bailiffs
make inquest
of the river
liberties

And to the end that good order may be, in and by the same water-liberties, the better preserved, the Bailiffs for the time being, two several days in the year, with many of their ancient brethren and others of the society, the Inquest of the Liberties, Musicians, and other officers, on them attending,—with banners and ensigns displayed, sometimes with sound of trumpets, beating of drums, playing of fifes, and otherwhiles sweetly singing,—do pass on these waters, carrying scales, or 62 brass measures with them, to try if the nets of the fishermen be lawful : when, if they be not, they be punished according to the quality of the offence committed. Both Bailiffs taking their course together the first day, till at Norwich water-mouth they take leave of each other ; the senior Bailiff to S^t Olave's, the junior to Hardley Cross : where either of them, after " O ! yes ! " thrice made, do make proclamation, the tenor whereof ensueth :—

The Procla-
mation

" John Greenwood and George Hardware, Bailiffs of the borough and liberty of Great Yarmouth, having the administration of royal justice, in the name of our sovereign lady the Queen's most excellent Majesty, strictly charge and command that all manner of fishers, fowlers, and passengers, being in Her Majesty's streams, from the port of Great Yarmouth unto the place of Hardley Cross, shall fish, fowl, and pass by the said stream, from time to time convenient and lawful, from place to place, with all manner of lawful craft or tew, concerning fishing and fowling, provided and made by the Queen's Majesty and her noble progenitors, for the due exercising of the same without any manner of interruption, let, or gainsaying of any manner of person or persons. And if any person or persons, in times past, have broken or infringed our said liberties, contrary to this our proclamation, you shall do us to wit, and present their names.

“Further, in Her Majesty’s name, we charge and command you, and every of
 “you, that if you do know any person or persons, that do frequent and use to fish
 “any manner of unlawful craft, engine, or nets, other than is lawful and good,
 “whereby the fry of fish in the said river and streams should be hindered, and
 “utterly destroyed, to the great hinderance of the liege people, you shall do us
 “to wit of them, and present their names.

Fishermen
 not to use
 illegal net
 &c.

“Also, if there be any person or persons, that straiteneth the streams with
 “stakes, muck, or sunk boats, or casteth or putteth any manner of carrion into
 “the same waters or streams, as dead horses, neat, swine, or any other such
 “like dead carrion, corruption, or filth, whereby the same rivers, waters, or streams
 “be annoyed, corrupted, or the Queen’s people hindered or damaged withal, you
 “shall do us to wit, and present their names.

Nor commit
 nuisances,
 encroach-
 ments, or
 offences, &c.

“And, if there be any person or persons that driveth or setteth the water with
 “any blind stakes, or canseth any boat or boats to be drowned or sunk in Her
 “Highness’ said streams, whereby her liege people may any way be annoyed or
 “hindered, you shall likewise do us to wit, and present their names.

“Further, if there be any person or persons, that breaketh or robbeth any man’s
 “tanks, or stealeth any man’s fish out of any man’s nets or leaps, or maketh any
 “assaults, affrays, or draweth any blood of any man, upon the Queen’s said
 “streams, or otherwise doth misuse himself, contrary to the Queen’s Majesty’s
 “laws, you shall do us also to wit, and present their names.

[Then making an ‘O! Yes,’ say,—]

“And, if any manner of person or persons can inform Mr. Bailiffs or this jury
 “charged and sworn, of any trespass or misdemeanour done and perpetrated
 “contrary to this proclamation, let them come forth, and they shall be heard.

“God save the Queen!”

Which proclamation being ended, that dinner which their kind
 wives in most bountiful sort have formerly provided, is then
 prepared to set before them: where, in their boats, after thanks
 given to God for the enjoying of their liberties, they do *jocundare*
cum amicis, each Bailiff in his return meeting the other where they
 last parted asunder. And so passing together, they do with great
 applause of the people, and shooting of ordnance, set foot on land
 again at Yarmouth: each Bailiff taking his company with him, where

A Dinner
 provided

A Supper
given

if any cheer, in their boats, upon the waters, was wanting at dinner, the same at their houses, be largely supplied at supper. The day following, the Bailiffs, both in one boat, with two or three others on them attending, pass to Weybridge aforesaid ; where, performing as in the day precedent, there is an end of the business. Towards whose charges the town disburseth only thirty shillings ; which is, in very deed, a very diminutive allowance for a superlative expense : therefore, in regard I have often been thereof a partaker I wish them a larger recompense.

The Bailiffs
allowed 30s.
for expenses

The River
Trade

And in these three rivers, not only great plenty (praised be God) of fish from time to time is taken, but also great quantities of goods, wares, and merchandizes, be daily conveyed into and from the body of the land ; to the great benefit not only of that township, but also of both the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk ; adjoining, for,—

*There Waven, Hier, and Thyrne, all three to Yarmouth fast do come,
To yield to it their service due ; and then they sea become.
These rivers all to thee send fish, O ! Yarmouth, well we see ;
And Breydon broad, doth not disdain to bring good Butts to thee.*

Concerning
Water

Therefore, sith we are now describing the situation of Yarmouth, with the several commodities which the Lord, in his mercy, hath vouchsafed to bless that township withal, the special element of water above all other is to have preferment ; for nature doth not any where more delight herself, than in them to shew her wonders. Again, so great is the necessity of water in general, that, without the moisturing thereof, neither can plant fructify, nor yet beast, fish, fowl, or man himself, live or have continuance. It seemeth therefore, that God created it, not only for a necessary element to the perfection of nature, but also for a most ready means to conduct and bring goods from one country to another : for his Divine Majesty, willing that men should mutually embrace each other as

members of one body, divided each nation in such sort, that not to any one hath he given all things, to the end that, other nations having need of us, and we of them, there might grow a community, and of a community love, and of love an unity between us. For, as with man (the world's epitome) one member hath need of another, and the more noble parts cannot, without the assistance of the baser, execute their office or faculty,—so in the great world, Providence hath severally dispersed her graces and blessings to several countries that, standing in need of each other's help, there might be a sociable negotiation, and friendly consociation between them ; according as Aristotle, in his *Pol.* Book 2nd, saith, “*nulla regia aut respublica ex omni parte sibi sufficiens.*” Hence it is, that leagues are made between states, for the mutual supplement and support one of another : which to effect the easier, be produced this excellent element of water, which, being of a gross matter, is able to bear great burthens, and, through the liquidness thereof, helpen with the wind, oars, and such like instruments, fit to convey them whither they please, with facility : so that by such good means the east becometh the west, and the north the south ; insomuch that a man may truly say, that whatsoever grows in one place, grows also in another ; and all, by the easy means of water (provided by our good God) do come to them ; for thus great carriages are brought from countries most remote, with rare ease and speediness, and less charge and labour, by water than by land. The hard winter, which befell anno 1607, (when all the said three rivers were so frozen, that by the space of forty days there could not any goods, wares, or merchandize, be conveyed by water, but by land only,) did verify the old proverb, “*A benefit doth more appear in time of wanting, than of enjoying the same ;*” for at that time did men pay more than 24s. for carriage of that by land, from Yarm^o to Norwich, which, by water (if the river had been open) would

The Rivers
frozen over
anno 1607

Cost of conveyance of
Goods, 1607

have been carried as well, if not better, for less than 1s. 4d. Which commodity of water, Yarmouth as aforesaid, enjoying so abundantly, it is a great means, as the philosopher saith, (God giving his blessing thereunto) to make it a flourishing township; which, that it may so do, I conclude with these short rhymes,—

*Sith water then such plenty brings, let us be glad always,
And render thanks to our good God, and give his name the praise :
Who in his mercy hath vouchsafed to grant to us such store,
That such relief we reap thereby, as we can wish no more.*

The Author's
praise of his
native town

This town is in regard of the people, civil; for entertainment of strangers, courteous; for the sea, commodious; for the rivers meeting, pleasant; in fish plentiful; and in traffic to foreign parts, famous. Therefore of all the maritime towns of this kingdom it may truly be said of Yarmouth, as Leland writeth of Nonesuch, in this wise,—

*"Hanc, quia non habent similem laudare Britanni,
Sæpè solent Jernemuthæ parem, cognomine dicunt."*

*The Britons oft are wont to praise this place, for that, through all
The realm, they cannot shew the like; and Yarmouth they it call.*

And justly may it be said of Yarmouth, as Thucydides did of Athens—that it was Greece of Greece, or, as one would say, the quint-essence of Greece,—so Yarmouth, of all the coast towns of England, may be said to be the very quint-essence of England. What should I say more?

"Eloquar aut sileam, gravis est in utroque querela."

*If speak I do, I shall offend;
If silence keep, it will not mend.*

If it be lawful for me to use the word of Pliny, "*superfluit*," it surmounteth. To conclude this point, let this suffice, to say of Yarmouth, as Pomponius Mela did of Athens, aforesaid,—

"Clarior est quam indicare egeat,"

*More excellent it is, doubtless,
Than need is here to express.*

But now, lest in writing the worthiness thereof, I should make my pen my prisoner, I will proceed to speak a little more of the situation thereof.

The very seat of that town doth more nearly and properly The Herring Fishery adjoin to that part of the sea coast, where now be the fishing streams and the very sea of herring: and the usual trade of killing of them has been found yearly, about the feast of St Michael the Archangel, for more than 600 years, far above any other sea coast town within this realm of England, or in any part of the world beside. Whereunto agreeth Mr Camden, in his *Britannia*, (fol. 478) and the like affirmeth our neighbours of Lowestoft, by their bill exhibited against this township, unto the honourable court of Parliament, anno 39^o Elizabethæ: for it may seem incredible how great a fair is here at St Michael's Herring Fair yearly holden; what a huge multitude of people from all parts of England, France, Holland, and Zealand, do resort thither, and what store of herrings is here bought and sold in that season. Whereunto let me add another authentic witness,—the large volume, called the *Theatre*, by John Speed, imprinted in the year 1611, who saith, in the 18th chap. of that book, folio 35, that there (meaning this town of Yarmouth) is yearly, in September, the worthiest herring fishery in Europe; which draweth a concourse of people, and maketh the town much the richer all the year. Wherefore, concerning the herrings there taken from the 1st of September until the last of November, which, swarming in sculls about the shores, they are there garbaged, salted, hanged, and dried, and, by infinite numbers, transported into the Levant and Mediterranean Seas, where they be very good chaffer, and right welcome merchandizes,—it may be rightly said, as one Michael, a Cornish poet, wrote of Cornwall respecting pilchards,—

*"I need not here report the wealth wherewith enriched it is,
And whereby always to sustain poor folks, it doth not miss.
No coast elsewhere for that and fish so plenteous is, I wis."*

The staple
of a city the
source of its
prosperity

For it is undoubtedly true, that, to make a city or town populous or rich, or great, (next to the blessing of the Almighty) is to have some merchandize in it, that is in especial request, and vendible in all places, and that is more excellent there than in any place whatsoever: as cloves in Moluccas, salt in Cyprus, wine in France, wool in England, velvet in Genoa, cloth of gold and silver in Milan, scarlet in Venice, and herrings in Yarmouth, where they be so excellently and artificially handled, dressed, and trimmed, as not in any other place of the world again. And here (by way of merriment) let me remember to you, an odd conceit of a late pleasant-pated

Nashie's
Lenten Stuffle

poet, who, making a catalogue of national gods or patrons, (as St Dennis for France, St James for Spain, St Patrick for Ireland, St George for England,) he then termeth Red Herring to be the titular god of Yarmouth. And, in very truth, God by them hath so blessed Yarmouth, that thereby it is right well defended from the penurious pains of pinching poverty, which otherwise would long since have piercingly impoverished the same. But to return to good earnest.

Where such abundance is, if no means should be used to vend them into foreign parts where want is, this town would soon be ruinated; for all England will not spend the one half of them that be there taken. But by the means that is used these several commodities ensue: the commonwealth is greatly benefited; for of ships, crayers, and fisher-boats, belonging to the said township, there be not so few as 220; of able mariners and fishermen, not less than 1,000; and of herrings taken to the value of many hundred thousand pounds, whereof the greatest portion be yearly transported into most parts of Christendom. Yea, it is

Boats & Men
employed in
the Herring
Fishery

supposed by ancient experienced fishermen, that great sculls (or Herring Fishery shoals, as some call them,) of herrings do swim the whole year thereabouts; which, in our grandfathers' days, kept their station, in the summer season, (at w^{ch} time they be very fat and best liking,) about Norway, but now, by the mercy of God, are lately come to Yarmouth; which have caused the fishermen to prepare themselves to the seas (of late more timely than heretofore they have done,) yearly about midsummer. Whereas, by the space of many years, God sent a great fishing of herrings, to the great profit of the fishermen, and the no little benefit of the whole realm besides; for eight and ten goodly herrings have been there sold for a penny: Herrings sold ten for one penny to which said late-found fishing, great numbers of French, Flemish, and western vessels, did very lately yearly repair, not much inferior to winter fishing. But, as St Bernard saith, God doth then stay his bounty when man beginneth to be unthankful: for some there were, that, being discontented with the free use of these his good creatures, would needs have a law be made, that not any of them should be salted and dried with fire, under pain of forfeiture of 20s. for every thousand, and the herrings themselves to be consumed with fire, buried in the earth, or cast into the sea. Insomuch, that Bill brought into Parliament to prevent herrings being cured in the summer time in the first session of parliament, of His Majesty now being, a bill was presented to the honourable court of parliament, which being committed, the same was rejected, and termed (as it well deserved) a most ungodly bill, derogatory to God's glory, and harmful to the commonwealth: since which time the Lord hath withdrawn his plenty from Yarmouth; and the same summer fishing hath very near wholly ceased, and many the poor fishermen have been great losers thereby.

And although I could produce many examples wherein the Lord, in his justice for that vile sin of ingratitude, hath withdrawn his bounteous liberality, and turned the same into scarcity, yet

R

Saffron flowers found at Walden

will I set down but one, which I found in Hollingshed, his Chronicle, in the description of England, (folio 233,) in these words following : viz., such was the plenty, about twenty years past, of Saffron, at Walden, that some of the townsmen gave the one half of the flowers for the picking of the other, and sent them ten or twelve miles into the country ; whilst the rest, not thankful for the abundance of God's blessings bestowed upon them, in most contemptuous manner murmured, belching out most unseemly words against the Majesty of the Almighty, which, although they be by the said Chronicle, there expressed in the very vile and base terms themselves, yet for my own part, I hold it not meet here to utter, but rather to conceal them : but as they shewed themselves infidels in that behalf, so the Lord considered their unthankfulness, and gave them ever since such scarcity, as the greatest murmurers have now the least store ; and most of them are either worn out of occupying, or remain scarce able to maintain their grounds, without the help of others,—a just guerdon for their grand ingratitude. Whereby is verified,—

As thankful men shall sea and land

Enjoy, with perfect bliss ;

So men ingrate, God will withstand,

And their labour, more or less.

The Denes

Also, it hath pleased God to annex to Yarmouth aforesaid, a most fit and meet place, which I have before mentioned, called the Downs, or Denes, but more contractedly, the Den of Yarmouth, (according to the English-Saxon, which calls a vale a den,) before the said town, on the east side thereof, viz., between the town and the sea aforesaid, whereon to dry the fishermen's nets. On which be often times, as many spread, as be worth £5,000, and will extend in length more than a hundred English miles at the least : without which meet and apt place, the fishermen could not, with any con-

Fishermen's Nets spread on the Denes to dry

veniency, continue their fishing season. Therefore one saith,—

*“ The Denes, to dry the herring nets, so well it doth befit ;
That, to proceed in fisher-fare, men could not be without it.”*

And now, being come to the Downs, or Denes, of Yarmouth, I think good to rest myself there awhile, and briefly to set down, ^{Regulations respecting the Town Common} amongst other, certain good constitutions, which the town hath enacted, touching the order of commonage there ; as well to prevent the excess of cattle, as to limit the order of feeding ; to the end that the rich may not oppress the poor, nor either of them the common : by which indifferent course, the poor be greatly relieved, and the Denes be not immeasurably surcharged.

First, in the year of our Lord God, 1552, in the sixth year of King Edward ^{Anno 1552} VI., (in the time of William Mayhew and Nicholas Firmage, Bailiffs,) it was ordained, by act of Common Council, that no man should keep above one cow, calf, or gelding, upon the common, upon pain of forfeiture of the beast so kept to the contrary.

And, in the time of Christopher Haylett and John Echard, Bailiffs, it was ^{Anno 1553} agreed, that no swine, geese, or ducks, were to be kept thereon, or in the town, upon forfeiture of the geese or ducks, and for every swine, 6s. 8d.

And, in the time of Cornelius Bright and William Harborne, Bailiffs, that ^{Anno 1557} no cattle should be put on the common, before it be entered in the Constables' book, upon pain of 12d.

And, likewise, in the year of Thomas Garton and John Wakeman, Bailiffs, ^{Anno 1569} that no mare, colt, or steer, be put on the common, under pain, for every week, 6s. 8d.

And, likewise, in the year of John Echard and John Harding, Bailiffs, that ^{Anno 1575} not any gelding should be put on the common, which was not worth £1 6s. 8d. upon pain of loss of 10s.

And, by an old ordinance, it is clearly forbidden that any sheep be put there-upon, upon pain of forfeiture of 1d. a foot.

Whereby it plainly appeareth the great care the town hath had for order and indifference to be used in these businesses. Many other good laws, which have by act of Assembly, in the negative,

Catherine
Rogers

been enacted touching the common, for brevity sake, I here overpass, to the end that I may further pass to the remembrance of a most worthy virtuous gentlewoman, and special benefactor, one M^{rs} Catherine Rogers, a native of this incorporation, (daughter of John Garton, of Yarmouth aforesaid, merchant, long since deceased,) who, in the true love she bare thereunto, did voluntarily make a vow unto herself, to perform the several benefits following, not only upon the Denes, (for which cause I do here, as in fit place, insert the same,) but also, unto all others, the merchants and inhabitants of Yarmouth, as by and bye shall be shewed unto you.

Upon my first entrance upon the Denes, I said I would rest here awhile, not then thinking (I protest) by the number of eight whole pages of paper writing, to have made there so long a demurrer: but my care being to remember the well-affected, to the end (as knoweth God) to raise up a great number of well-doers, I have thought good to express the bounteous liberality of this well-disposed gentlewoman, which in part the very words of the Indenture itself following, (whereunto I refer thee,) shall speak of her; and the residue, after that, shall be manifested unto you.

Her Gifts
and Bene-
factions

“ **This Indenture** tripartite, made the twelfth day of September, in the third “ and fourth years of the reigns of Philip and Mary, by the grace of God, King “ and Queen of England, Spain, France, both Sicilies, Jerusalem, and Ireland, “ defenders of the faith, both Archdukes of Austria, Dukes of Milan, Burgundy, “ and Brabant, Counts of Hafburgh, Flanders, and Tyrol; betwixt the Bailiffs, “ Burgesses, and Commonalty of the town of Great Yarmouth, in the county of “ Norfolk, of the first part; and the Reverend Father in God, John, Bishop of “ Norwich, on the second part; and William Garton, Thomas Garton, and Robert “ Rogers, Executors of the testament and last will of Katherine Rogers, widow, “ deceased, on the third part; Witnesseth, that, whereas the said Katherine “ Rogers, of her good and virtuous disposition hath, amongst other things men- “ tioned in her last will and testament, devised £100 of good English money, to “ be lent yearly, for ever, without gain, to and for the sustentation of merchants “ and other inhabitants of Great Yarmouth: £100 to be lent unto them for ever,

“£5 or £10 at the most, by the direction of her Executors, during their lives
“and the longer liver of them : and after their decease, of the Bailiffs and three
“of their brethren of Yarmouth aforesaid. And the parties that shall be the
“receivers of the said money, to be bound to her Executors during their lives
“and the longer liver of them, and after their decease to the Bailiffs and three
“brethren of Yarmouth aforesaid, with two sufficient sureties ; to bring in new
“sureties every year ; and no man to have it above two years at the most. And
“she wills, that the Bailiffs and Commonalty of Yarmouth aforesaid, shall be bound
“to perform the same, as it shall be devised by her Executors, at her cost and
“charge. And she wills, the said £100 to be paid within one year next after her
“decease. And she wills, that her Executors, during the lives or life of the longest
“liver of them, shall have the appointment of the same £100, to be lent to the
“said merchants and inhabitants of Great Yarmouth, to whom they shall think
“good and most meet. And after the death of the longest liver of them, then she
“wills that the Bailiffs and three of the brethren of Yarmouth aforesaid, of the
“most discretion, shall have the nomination and putting out of the said £100
“yearly, to such honest men as they shall think meetest to do profit therewith,
“and best answer the stock, as they will answer before God at their peril. And
“to the intent, that the merchants and other inhabitants of the said town of
“Great Yarmouth, may be assured of the said £100, according to the tenor, form,
“and effect of the last will and testament of the said Katherine, according to the
“true meaning of the same, it is now fully condescended and agreed, as well by
“the same William Garton, Thomas Garton, and Robert Rogers, Executors of
“the said Katherine Rogers, as by the said Bailiffs, Burgesses, and Commonalties,
“of the said town of Great Yarmouth, concerning the good and fit execution of
“the same last will and testament of the said Katherine Rogers in the clause
“and article before recited, as hereafter in these present indentures ensueth :
“that is to say, the said William Garton, Thomas Garton, and Robert Rogers,
“their Executors or Assignees, at the feast of S^t Michael the Archangel, next
“coming after the date hereof, shall pay or deliver, or cause to be paid and
“delivered, unto the Bailiffs, Burgesses, and Commonalty of the said town of
“Great Yarmouth, or their Chamberlains, or their Officers of the said town, by
“the said Bailiffs, Burgesses, and Commonalty, lawfully authorized, £100 of
“lawful money according to the plain meaning and intent of the last will and
“testament of the same Katherine Rogers ; which hereafter, in these present
“indentures, for the better sureties to be had in the continuance of the said

“godly gift and legacy, according to the true meaning of the last will and testament of the same Katherine Rogers, is more plainly set forth in articles, and also covenanted to be truly performed in manner and form following: that is to say, the Bailiffs for the time being, and three other of the most discreet persons, (Justices of the Peace) within the said town of Great Yarmouth, for the time being, which shall be named by the said William, Thomas, and Robert, and the survivor of them, yearly, during their lives, and the longest liver of them, and after their decease by the Bailiffs of the said town for the time being, shall from henceforth, yearly, for evermore, provide, see, and cause that the said £100 shall be paid to the said Bailiffs, Justices, and Commonalty, or to their successors, as is aforesaid: and, from time to time, to be lent and delivered to loan, for such like times as is hereafter declared, to some of the merchants, handicraftsmen, or other artificers, being freemen, and dwelling within the said town of Great Yarmouth; and being such as in outward appearance shall be most meet to have the same, for their better relief and comfort. And the same to be lent without gain, or any increase or profit to be taken for the same, within as reasonable and convenient a time as reasonably may be, after that the said sum of the £100, or any part thereof, shall be paid to the hands of the said Bailiffs, Burgesses, and Commonalty, or to their successors, or to the hands of any Officer or Minister of the said town, for the time being, lawfully authorized, as is aforesaid.

“*Item*.—That at the time of delivery of the said sum of £100, or any parcel thereof, to any person to loan as is aforesaid, or before the same parties shall receive the said money to loan as is aforesaid, and every of them, and two sufficient and agreeable sureties, with every of them dwelling within the said town of Great Yarmouth, shall be bound by their writing, obligatory, good, and sufficient in the law, to the Bailiffs, Burgesses, and Commonalty, of the said town, and their successors, to pay the said sum of money, so as is aforesaid, to be delivered to loan, at such day, and in such form, as shall be limited in the said obligation, or in the condition and indorsement of the same.

“*Item*.—That the said Bailiffs, Burgesses, and Commonalty, and their successors shall, from henceforth, from time to time, do as much as in them is, to levy, receive, gather, and recover, or cause to be levied, received, gathered, and recovered, by demand, request, or suit, according to due form and course of the law, all and singular such sums of money and penalties, as shall at any time or times hereafter, be due and owing to the said Bailiffs, Burgesses, and Com-

“monalty, of the said town of Great Yarmouth, and their successors, of the said
“sum of £100, on any specialty or obligation to be made of and for the same,
“and every parcel thereof, to the Bailiffs, Burgesses, Commonalty, or to their
“successors aforesaid : and that the said Bailiffs, Burgesses, and Commonalty of
“the said town of Great Yarmouth, and their successors, and every of them, shall
“at all times hereafter, from time to time, keep and observe the orders appointed
“in these indentures, for the delivering over again of the same sum of £100 to loan,
“and for the receiving and levying the same, and for taking sufficient bonds for
“the repayment thereof, truly, faithfully, and absolutely, without delay, collusion,
“subtilty, or deceit.

“*Item*.—That the persons who shall have power and authority to deliver and
“put to loan the said sums of £100 as is aforesaid, shall not at any one time
“deliver the same to loan to any person or persons, for any longer time than
“for one whole year, to begin from the day of the delivery of the said sum to
“loan : and that the same person or persons that shall have any of the said sum
“to loan, for one year, shall not have any parcel of the said sum to loan the year
“next following, except it be upon a new delivery to loan, and upon new bonds
“to be made and put into the hands of the said Bailiffs, Burgesses and Com-
“monalty, or their successors, for the payment thereof, in manner and form
“before expressed.

“*Item*.—That the persons who shall have power and authority to deliver and
“put to loan any greater part or parcel of the same £100, than the said £10
“sterling at the most, are to have the same during the term of one year and no
“longer, except new bonds be taken at the year's end, and the same sum then
“to be delivered again as aforesaid.

“*Item*.—That no person shall receive or take to loan, at several deliveries, or
“otherwise, any part of the said sum of £100, for any longer time together than
“during the term of two years, according to the words and effect of the last will
“and testament of the said Katherine Rogers.

“*Item*.—That there shall be yearly, from henceforth, in the Monday next fol-
“lowing after the feast of the nativity of our Blessed Lady, a meeting, council,
“advice, and account, had and taken, by the Bailiffs there for the time being,
“and the three Justices to be named as aforesaid, at the Common Hall, within
“the said town of Great Yarmouth, (calling to them other as shall seem to them
“good,) and of all that shall be delivered to loan of the said £100, and of all that
“shall be due thereof, and of all obligations made for the same, and of all the

“charges, and other things necessary to be done for the levying, maintenance,
“and keeping of the said orders and articles specified in these indentures: and
“that the same council, account, and reckoning to be had, made, and entered
“on parchment yearly, within seven days next after the said Monday next fol-
“lowing after the said feast of the nativity of our Blessed Lady, in the court of
“the said Bailiffs, within the town of Great Yarmouth aforesaid, by the Town
“Clerk and Chamberlains of the said town for the time being, before the Bailiffs
“of the same town for the time being, and three Justices of the same town to be
“appointed by the same William, Thomas, and Robert, and the longer liver of
“them, and after their decease, by the said Bailiffs as aforesaid. And that
“there shall be attendance, at the council held at the said Common Hall,
“ (where the said accounts shall be taken and had, as is aforesaid, yearly, during
“the said accounts of the two Chamberlains,) four Officers of the said Bailiffs,
“and ten poor people, being Inhabitants within the Town aforesaid. And that
“there shall be distributed yearly, during the said account of the two Chamber-
“lains, to the said Bailiffs of the said town for the time being, and to the said
“three Justices, Town-Clerk, two Chamberlains, and four Officers, for their
“pains taken about the premises, and to the said ten poor persons, 13s. 4d. of
“lawful money of England: that is to say, to the Bailiffs for the time being, 2s.;
“to the three Justices of the Peace, 3s., to be equally divided betwixt them;
“to the Town-Clerk, for keeping of the reckoning and engrossing of the account,
“and yearly declaring to whom the said money is yearly lent, 2s.; and to the two
“Chamberlains, for keeping and laying up of the said obligation, writings, and
“books, 20d.; and to the four Officers, for their pains to be taken in warning of
“such persons as shall be appointed to be at the said council and account, 16d.;
“and to the said ten poor people, 3s. 4d., to be paid and equally distributed
“amongst them. And the said 13s. 4d. to be received and paid yearly, by the
“said William, Thomas, and Robert, and by the Executors and Assignees of the
“longest liver of them, until lands, tenements, or other yearly revenue be pur-
“chased by the said William, Thomas, and Robert, their Executors or Assignees,
“that the said yearly payment of the said sum of 13s. 4d., may be paid and con-
“tinued for ever, according to the form and purport of these present Indentures.
“And the said Bailiffs, Burgesses, and Commonalty, do covenant and grant for
“them and their successors, as well to and with our said Rev^a Father in God,
“John, L^d Bishop of Norwich, and his Successors, as also to and with the said
“William, Thomas, and Robert, and every of them, their Executors and Admin-

“istrators, and every of them, and to and with every of them by himself severally,
 “that they the said Bailiffs, Burgesses, and Commonalty, and their Successors,
 “shall, from henceforth, at all times, from time to time, well and truly, without
 “fraud or cozening, keep, observe, perform, and fulfil, or cause to be kept, ob-
 “served, performed, and fulfilled, all and every such articles, clauses, ordinances,
 “rules, and agreements, as be specified in these Indentures, of their parts to be
 “performed, fulfilled, or kept, touching or concerning the receipt, delivery, loan,
 “and good continuance of the said sum of £100, and every parcel thereof, from
 “time to time for evermore, to be lent and delivered, without gain, to the mer-
 “chants, handicraftsmen, and inhabitants, being freemen and inhabitants within
 “the said Town, and being such as in outward appearance shall be most meet
 “for their better relief, to have the same, according to the tenor and effect of the
 “articles in these Indentures comprised, and the true and godly meaning of the
 “last will and testament of the said Katharine Rogers.

“~~Provided~~ always, and it is decreed by the parties aforementioned to these In-
 dentures, that the said Bailiffs, and three Justices of the Peace, (to be appointed
 “as aforesaid,) shall yearly, during the lives of the said William, Thomas, and
 “Robert, and the longer liver of them, deliver to loan the said £100, and every
 “parcel thereof, according to the order and form aforesaid, to such persons as
 “the said William, Thomas, and Robert, and the longer liver of them, shall
 “yearly name and appoint, to the said Bailiffs for the time being, and three Jus-
 tices of the Peace, to be appointed as aforesaid.

“~~In witness~~ whereof, as well to the first part of these present Indentures, re-
 “maining with the said Bishop; as also to the second part of the said Indentures
 “remaining with the said William, Thomas, and Robert, the said Bailiffs, Bur-
 “gesses, and Commonalty, have put their seal; and to the third part of the said
 “Indentures, remaining with the said Bailiffs and Commonalty, as well the said
 “Bishop, as the said William, Thomas and Robert have put their seals. Given
 “the day and year first above written.”

There was, moreover, £100 by her given to this township for ^{£100 left to} ever, to be employed yearly in corn, to be bought at the best hand ^{buy corn for}
 —as well to beat down the covetous minds of those greedy cormo- ^{the poor of}
 rants, who never cease to grind the faces of the poor, by inhancing ^{the town}
 the prices, making a dearth when God sendeth plenty—as to relieve

the poor inhabitants, by uttering it by small measures, and at a lower price, than in market there commonly used ; which, by two discreet men of the Assembly, yearly for that purpose chosen, who be termed "Husbands," or "Purveyors," for the same, is weekly, on the market-day, there distributed, to such poor inhabitants as will there buy any.

Three town
wells built
anno 1561

Also, at her own proper costs and charges, there she built upon the Denes aforesaid, three goodly wells, whereof to draw water, as well to wash the fishermen's nets, as to white and bleach the linen of other the inhabitants of Yarmouth ; which being, in the year of our Lord God 1561, (Simon More and John Purfey, Bailiffs,) built, the one at the gates commonly called Oxney Gates, and the other at the Market Gates, and the third at the Church Gates, (which being found not so necessary as the other, be defaced,) be now very necessary for the inhabitants of Yarmouth, and be, therefore, continually well repaired and amended. The Lord increase the number of such good doers. Amen, Amen.

The north
well fallen
into disuse
anno 1619

Also, by the special providence of God, and the continual charges of that town, there is a very good harbour, or haven, necessary for all persons trading those coasts ; the which hath harboured and succoured more than 600 sail of fishermen at one time : who may, most conveniently riding or floating, night or day, whatsoever storm or tempest happeneth, at all times, be it flood or ebb, without any danger, deliver forth and receive in their herrings, nets, or any other their commodities ; as experience hath manifestly proved at sundry times, when any great rage of tempest happeneth. Which, that they may the better perform, there is a Quay or Wharf of excellent comeliness, very workmanly builded, and all well maintained, all alongst the west side of the said town, and on the east side of the haven aforesaid, whereon men with such facility, that one foot being on land, the other on the ship, (which is a

The haven
afford-refuge
for 600 fish-
ing Boats at
one time

benefit exceeding,) do and may charge and discharge all their her-rings, fish, nets, and other goods whatsoever, at their pleasure, as not the like in any harbour in this kingdom : of which I may say, as the poet saith of another haven in Wales,—

*“ Hic exarmatum terris cum gentibus æquor
Clauditur, et placidam discit servare quietem.”*

*The sea disarmed here of winds, within high banks and hills
Enclosed is, and learns thereby to be both calm and still.*

Which Wharf, or Quay, is continually, as often as need require, new builded, repaired, and amended, at the proper costs and charges of every owner whose house abutteth upon it, so far as the same extendeth; by means of which Quays the haven is kept within limits, that it cannot exceed the bounds or limits appointed, but is restrained. For this verb, *caiare*, in old writers doth signify to keep in, to restrain, and to repress, and which the learned Scaliger, in his 2nd book, and 22nd chap., hath so expounded.

And for that the haven aforesaid may the better be preserved from filth and gravel, which by the fall of waters do descend the channels or gutters leading thereunto, there was long since, viz., anno 1581, (John Grosse and John Bradish, being Bailiffs) grates appointed to be placed at the lowest descent of every gutter; which being, by experience, found very profitable, there was this last year, 1610, (Isaac Cooper and Augustin Youngs, Bailiffs,) by the special help and forwardness of Edmund Grosse and Edward Owner, then Chamberlains, (whose readiness to effect the same I cannot but highly commend,) almost all the same gutters were covered very neatly, insomuch that men may pass all amongst the Quay, or Wharf aforesaid, without annoyance, and the poor beasts draw their burthens far more easily than in former times they could do. Whereby not only the whole Quay is made much more comely,

The Quays
kept up by
the owners
of the houses
abutting

The gutters
or kennels
on the Quay
grated over
anno 1581

The gutters
on the Quay
covered in
anno 1610

The town
Quay paved
anno 1610

but also the haven mightily preserved from sand and gravel, which formerly did greatly annoy it. Besides, in that year was the Town Quay paved with stone, which in like manner greatly preventeth the haven from the like annoyance. Which works taking so good effect, moved that township in the year of our Lord 1617, (in the time of Edmund Grosse and Edward Owner, Bailiffs,) that the Broadway leading from the Foreland to the Bridge (w^{ch} in times past, especially in winter season, was very foul and filthy,) to be artificially moulded, and with stone to be paved, whereby men may now pass cleanly, as in any other the streets of Yarmouth; which by the great pains, care, and oversight of the said Edward Owner, (Chamberlain,) was performed accordingly.

The Crane

Upon which Quay, or Wharf, not far distant from the Custom House, is built a very large and spacious engine, called a Crane, to receive up, and convey down, all such packs, trusses, or other vessels, of what weight soever the same be, as be brought thither to be loaded or landed, within the port of Yarmouth, aforesaid. Touching the building whereof, what I found in the Town Hutch, at such time as myself with others were appointed to peruse the town writings, I will, (God willing,) declare unto you; which, in my conceit, is a thing worth your observation. Richard Bishop, an inhabitant of Yarmouth, being eligible to the office of Bailiwick, being free from ambition, which of all passions is the strongest, and is, as one saith, like the shirt of the body, the last that is put off, whereunto unbridled nature runneth headlong to greatness, for "*natura nostra imperii est avida, et ad implendum cupiditatem præceps*," our nature is greedy of rule, very prone to fulfil the desires of the same: but this man wisely thought, as our good King James, in his *Basilicon Doron*, saith, that it is "*magis onus quam honos*," a greater burthen than honor: for all magistrates, both active and passive, are painful. Which caused Moses to be most unwilling to be sent to the Israelites,

to deliver and govern them; and Saul to refuse to govern Israel. Yet do many men, now a-days, (I speak not of good men,) clean contrary, hold it a greater honour and worship than burden or charge, to execute, and therefore do often thirst after it: whereas, if they rightly considered the due execution of justice, they would, with Cincinnatus, Scipio Africanus, and Marcus Portius, contemn all offices of honour; who therein were accounted greater conquerors for subduing their affections, than they were for all their great victories obtained; because a conqueror, for the most part, is in fortune's power, but the contempt and refusal of offices and honours consisteth only in prudence. This caused Otanes, one of the seven that had title to the sovereignty of Persia, to give over to his companions his right, upon condition that he and his might live in that empire free from all subjection and magistracy, other than those which the ancient laws and dispensations did impose: Dioclesian did the like for the empire of Rome; and some other for the Popedom; they by all means fleeing from it. Not but that the same in itself is a godly and lawful calling, appointed by the Almighty, thereby to set forth his glory, by doing good to his church and commonwealth over which they be placed, but for the great charge and burden by the Almighty (whose vicegerents they are,) enjoined upon them. This Rich^d Bishop, I say, was contented, and did covenant with the said township, by an indenture betwixt the township and him made, touching the business, bearing date in the feast-day of the decollation of S^t John Baptist, 1526, which was in the 18th year of King Henry VIII., (Ralph Dean and Will^m Burrowe, Bailiffs,) now 87 years past, in consideration that he might be free from bearing that office during his life, at his own proper costs and charges, before the feast-day of S^t Michael the Archangel, 1528, to build the Crane aforesaid: which was performed accordingly. Whereupon he was dispensed withal accordingly, as by the

The Crane
erected by
R^d Bishop,
anno 1527

same Indenture more at large appeareth. Whose humility and wisdom I cannot but highly commend ; and for the same cause have, in this place, inserted the same in this history, ranking him amongst those wise men, (which Plato so highly commendeth, and for the same cause,) that do more strive to avoid, than to possess places of rule and dignity. Not but that good men, which be meet to rule, refusing to undergo it, should be compelled thereunto, for we were not born for ourselves, but for God's glory, our country's and our friends' good. But to return to the Port or Harbour of Yarmouth.

The Haven

It hath, as Lipsius adviseth, room enough within it, sith it can contain such a number of vessels at one time, (as presently I will shew unto you,) who may ride afloat safely, without annoying or harming one another ; and having so entered the Haven, they be safe from all stormy tempests whatsoever ; and may, as the ships do at Bristow, with full sail come all along the said Town to the Quay there, where the Town (praised be God) doth succour and furnish the whole Fleet, not only with all kind of victuals at very reasonable rates and prices, but also with masts, sails, anchors, cables, ropes, and all other necessities, meet for sea-faring men, as not the like in any Coast Town, within fourscore miles adjoining, can so conveniently and speedily be performed for them. And here let me tell you a thing, no less true than marvellous, and as commendable as either, which I cannot let pass without wrong doing to the government of Yarmouth ; that notwithstanding the great multitude and concourse of people yearly repairing thither, by the wise foresight and careful industry of the Magistrates of Yarmouth in due time provided, neither be the prices of victuals any whit enhanced or increased, or any other their necessities aforesaid, meet for sea cases wanting. But, like as a good fountain, the more it is drawn the more plenty of water it yieldeth ; so

Provisions
plentiful

Yarmouth, the more people that come thither, the more plenty of victual is evermore present, so that never less want is there to be seen than at that instant. The experience whereof, although every year doth sufficiently approve, yet was the same most plainly perceived, and by the Fishermen themselves especially commended, in the Fishing, anno 1597, in the 39th year of Queen Elizabeth, (John Youngs and Richard Moody, being Bailiffs,) for that the unseasonable weather then happening, and continuing very near twenty days together, no less than 700 sail of ships and vessels were constrained to harbour in the Haven of Yarmouth, where the number of 16,000 persons being continually fed, the prices of victuals were little or nothing inanced. And in like manner do I find that in the year of our Lord, 1543, which was in the 35th year of the reign of King Henry VIII., (Gilbt Guye and W^m Denn, Bailiffs,) at such time as the King made great preparation for Scotland, that 180 sail of great ships remaining here in the roads by the space of fourteen days, they were here all plentifully re-victualled, and yet the prices not any thing thereby raised. So was it likewise, not only in the days of King Edward VI., when like preparation was made into Scotland, but from time to time, when any other expedition hath been made into that country; for as well saith one—

“Providus est plenus, improvidus extitit egenus.”

The wise hath plenty great in store,

When fools are pinched with want full sore.

And it is further to be noted, that although the nearness of the sea be very profitable for traffic, as hath been before declared, yet be not the people very easy to be governed: the reason thereof is, for that they themselves do travel into other countries, and they of other countries unto them; and those strangers, trained up in diverse countries, and in sundry laws, be, for the most part, of different manners and conditions; which caused Lycurgus, that wise

700 vessels
in the Haven
at one time

Inhabitants
of Yarmouth
not easily
governed

lawgiver to the Lacedemonians, to command them not to go out of their own country, nor to converse with strangers, saying, that although by their traffic with them they might be enriched, yet, on the other side, they would grow poor in regard of their own virtues. And therefore saith Aristotle, (in the 7th book of his *Politicks*, and 6th chapter,) that where such a multitude of divers nations be assembled, it is an office of no small difficulty to govern them with peace together: for these "*maritimi sive maris accolæ*," men dwelling upon the sea coasts, or hard by the sea, especially the mariners, (who for the most part be stout in courage and fierce in behaviour, as having to deal continually with the boisterous blasts of winds and waves, when they be at sea,) be much different in behaviour when they come to land. Yet, by the wisdom of the Magistrates of the same, neither any affray, riot, rout, or bloodshed was at that time committed amongst them, proving this saying to be true—

*"When wise men rule with courage stout,
They vice suppress, and sin root out."*

Not much unlike that which the Poet saith—

*"Instrumenta ferri vincit sapientia belli."
The force of wisdom bears such sway,
That wars full fierce it doth allay.*

So that, if Yarmouth Haven were not, or were not apt and meet for safeguard in time of tempest, the fishermen should be enforced to sail 30 or 40 miles for the safeguard of their lives, ships, and goods; and to be put from their fishing grounds, to their great loss; or else should perish both men, ships, goods, and all, as happened to 50 sail of boats and ships, in the winter season, in the reign of Queen Mary, viz. 1555, in one day and one night, when the Haven of Yarmouth was decayed, and it so most lamentably befel unto them: therefore,

50 vessels
wrecked
anno 1555

*What profit by a Haven doth come,
Is never known till shipwreck done ;
But when the same is come to pass,
Then 'tis too late to help, alas !*

Therefore it were a matter of great ingratitude, that sith the town of Yarmouth hath, with their intolerable charges, made a commodious Haven, to save the Fishermen in time of distress, and by that means hath allured them to frequent that coast, that they should never receive any good by them, but when they cannot otherwise avoid it; nor have the Fishermen's company at any time, but when they come to save their lives; as the enemies of Yarmouth desire, and most unjustly have sundry times exclaimed against them, alleging (but most untruly,) that so great is the loss that the Fishermen sustain by coming to Yarmouth, losing their drift, that they willingly would never come thither, but in time of extremity. Whereas, it cannot be denied (for it hath been very often proved before the Right Hon^{ble} Lords of the Council for the time being, and myself mind, God assisting me, hereafter to set down the allegations on either party, as before them hath been alleged,) that in the year of our Lord, 1579, when Yarmouth was, by the hand of God, so greatly visited with the plague of pestilence, that there died forty-three persons in one day, that free liberty was given to the Fishermen to sell elsewhere at their pleasure; and tents and booths appointed to be erected on the Denes, that they might not come within the houses of Yarmouth, to make price of their Herings; imitating that order which, by their predecessors, in the year 1550, (Tho^s Betts and Will^m Garton, Bailiffs,) upon like cause was unto the Fishermen then also granted: yet would not the Fishermen, at either time, refrain their coming to Yarmouth; for that there they have not only greater prices, but more quick and easy dispatch than in any place in England. For in the year of our

The Town
visited by
a plague
anno 1579

Tents and
booths erect^d
on the Denes
in conse-
quence

A similar
occurrence
anno 1550

T

2,000 lasts of
fish brought
in in one tide
anno 1580

Lord, 1580, (Ralph Woolhouse and John Giles, Bailiffs,) there were not so few as 2,000 lasts, in one tide brought into the Haven of Yarmouth, which were all bought and received, and the Fishermen ready to go to sea, within two days following: which all the coasts of this kingdom could not, in so short a time and so conveniently, have performed for them. But what will not malicious men vomit and cast up, out of a full gorge surfeiting with rancour and malice? therefore, we may say of them, "*omne supervacuum pleno de pectore manat.*" But to return.

Richard II.
grants a
charter, &c.,
to fortify the
town

This Town of Yarmouth aforesaid, as it is most conveniently seated for the relief and behoof of the Fishermen, and all other sea traders, (as hath been before declared,) so is it in like manner most fitly and most strongly situated, and, as it were, by nature fortified against the enemy with sundry sands and shelves in the sea, (as in part hath been remembered,) being the only key of defence of the frontiers of Norf. and Suff., as not any town the like in six counties adjoining: and so by the charter of King Richard II., bearing date the 28th day of November, in the tenth year of his reign, and confirmed by Act of Parliament in the same year, is plainly affirmed. And for the better encouragement of that Township, after many grantings, revokings, and re-grantings, of the liberty of Yarmouth, having then sore wars with France, Spain, Flanders, and Brittany, he did grant unto Yarmouth a most bountiful large charter, together with a special commission for the fortifying of Yarmouth against his enemies. In like manner did King Henry VIII. for the strengthening thereof, having wars with France and Scotland, well knowing, that if the enemy should surprise Yarmouth, the same might endanger the loss of all the east parts of this kingdom of England; the which our neighbours (late enemies) of Dunkirk and Nieuport, whilst some of them were here imprisoned, did confess no less; saying, that the fear of Yarmouth did restrain them

from landing in any part of the coasts of either of these counties. But, forasmuch, as my meaning is, not that you should take my bare word for the matter, (for it may be, it will be deemed, because I am a native of Yarmouth I will be partial in reporting, which, God knoweth, I do shun as I do fire and water,) let me declare unto you what I do find in a record taken out of the Tower, in the roll termed *Michaelis, anno 2^d Ricardi 2^{do}*, touching the force and validity of Yarmouth, at such time as great oppositions were, by the Lowestofians, made against it. I will not trouble you nor myself with recital of the whole record, but with so much as doth concern the confirmation and approbation of the strength of Yarmouth, and of that necessity that it should be maintained: thus it beginneth,—

Importance
of Yarmouth
as a defence
for the king-
dom

“Inquisitio capta apud magnam Jernemutham, &c. An inquisition taken at “Great Yarmouth, the Friday next after the Feast of S^t Faith the Virgin, in the “2nd year of the reign of King Richard II., before William de Ufford, Earl of “Suff., William de Witchingham, and Roger Boys, by the oaths of Allane de “Ilboys, &c.; and they say upon their oaths, that there is not any Town, by “thirty lewks, upon the coast of the sea, sufficient to resist the enemies of our “sovereign Lord the King aforesaid, but only the said Town of G^t Yarmouth; “which, if it should be surprised and taken by the said enemies, it would redound “not only to the damage of the whole country adjoining, but also of the whole “realm besides.”

And the very next day following, was the like inquisition taken before them, the said Commissioners, at Lowestoft, by another inquest then impanelled; who did return and find as the other inquest at Yarmouth had done before them, touching the premises.

Now necessary, therefore, it is for the safety of this kingdom, that such a Town as Yarmouth should be seated in that place where the same is builded. Let us, besides our own experience, hear the opinion of the wisest heathen philosopher that ever wrote of policy, Aristotle, who saith, it is meet that in every several country and region

(much more on the coast of every kingdom) one city or town be built, which must, as it were, for the honour and safety of the state, exceed all other Towns adjoining, and from which all the other smaller Towns are to receive their directions for all matters of importance. Now, one of the greatest means to make a City or Town great and populous is, to have authority to execute laws and justice; for authority draweth dependence with it—and dependency, concurrence—and concurrence, greatness: for in such places as have jurisdiction and power over others, as well the public wealth, as the wealth of private men, be drawn, by divers arts and means, unto them; and there the richest sort of people do seek to ally themselves, and to get an inhabitation there; and in like manner merchants, artificers, and the people of all sorts, that live upon their labours and service, do flock thither amain. The truth whereof, many cities in Italy, as Florence, Genoa, Pisa, Siena, and other countries in Germany, as Nuremburgh, Lubeck, Augustenberg, do most manifestly approve; I speak not of Sparta, Carthage, Athens, Rome, nor Venice, whose greatness grew as fast as their power. Of this policy was not Vitale Phaliers, the 32nd Duke of Venice, ignorant, which moved him to grant unto the Borough of Lauretta, (being decayed by antiquity,) divers liberties and privileges to enrich it, thereby the more to be inhabited. Therefore, was it long since wisely ordained, to incorporate Yarmouth, and to grant unto it a capacity for execution of royal justice; to be the place of the receipt of His Majesty's customs, for a long distance; and that all the Towns and Ports from Stiffkey in Norfolk, to Woodbridge in Suff., (which be more than three score miles distant,) should be numbered and accounted as part of the Town of Yarmouth; and to that Town give an account of all their proceedings; and from them, likewise, for all port causes, to receive direction. For policy doth in that respect imitate nature; for as in man, (which is the little world) all the numbers and parts

Privileges
granted to
Yarmouth

of the whole body do receive direction from the head, in which is the mind of a man, so in a Metropolitan city, a prince keepeth his residence, to direct and rule, and the senses, as diligent servants, do attend his pleasure, and the organs and instruments of the body do execute the same: even so, policy and experience do approve the necessity of such a Town as Yarmouth to be built as aforesaid; for that, in all times of danger and urgent necessity, they may repair thither, as to their rendezvous, from time to time to be advised how to proceed in all business of like nature. Therefore, it is very meet that of necessity it must have power proportionable, to perform the actions aforesaid. For like as amongst a multitude of men, there be many one better than another, yet is there one above all; even so amongst Towns or Cities, (parity being most dangerous); as our most gracious Sovereign, King James, in his *Basilicon Doron*, writeth most learnedly, “parity is an enemy to unity, and the mother of confusion:” and to the same effect saith Chrysostom, in 13^o *cap. ad Romanos*, where he avoucheth degrees and superiority to have, therefore, been disappointed, because equality breedeth strife and contention. It is, therefore, most meet that one Town should excel another in immunities, liberties, and freedom: which, although the same be some hindrance to another Town, yet it is, as a rev^d, worthy, grave, and learned, native of this our incorporation, Doc^r Nich^s Felton, (now Bishop of Ely,) once said in the case betwixt Lowestoft and Yarmouth, “*damnum absque injuria*,” a damage and yet no injury to any; which being (as it must needs be granted to be) true, then by the contrary, I may justly infer, and there are none but may easily conclude, that as, for want of a head in the natural body, the whole body must needs perish, even so, for want of such a Metropolitan Town in the coast as Yarmouth, (which so overtoppeth all the Coast Towns of the east part of this kingdom, according to the Poet, “*inter viburna cupressi*,” which is, as the cypress tree amongst

Bishop
Felton

small twigs surpasseth the residue,) the whole country must needs come to ruin.

A defence for
the sea coast
necessary

And, moreover, how necessary it is the same should be seated next to the sea. If I should shew all the reasons that might be alleged for it, the same would be infinite, and exceed the volume intended: but I will only reduce them into two of the heads before remembered; the one, the strength and conveniency it hath to withstand the enemy from invading these territories; the other, the facility and commodity of importing and exporting of all kinds of victuals and merchandizes whatsoever.

Britain in
early times
overrun by
other nations

Of the former,—he that is acquainted with the ancient histories of this our Britain, viz., from the time that the Romans left this our Island, (which was about the year after the birth of our Saviour, 426,) until this town was builded, shall find the exceeding havock that not only the Picts, but also the Saxons, Danes, and Scots, made about this kingdom, especially upon this our coast of Norfolk: but after the same began to flourish, we read not of any which could take any landing in these parts to annoy us. And although in the year of our Lord, 1216, which was in the 18th year of King John, at such time as Lewis of France who, being called by the tumultuous Barons of England to invade this kingdom, pretending right to the crown thereof, did possess London, Norwich, and most part of England beside, Yarmouth was strongly enforced to yield the Town unto him, yet did that town (in requital of the kind good will towards them, of their true liege lord and natural sovereign, King John, who nine years before that did them incorporate,) withstand all the force intended against them; minding to the last man never to give over, but the same, in the behalf and to the use of the same, their true lord, and patron King John, stoutly to defend and keep against all the assailants: although, besides more than warlike resistance, it cost their purses full dearly. Therefore, it may be

Yarmouth
loyal to
King John

said of Yarmouth according to the proverb, "*una avis optima pro patriâ pugnare tuenda.*" The notable revenge also, of the townsmen in Yarmouth, in the year of our Lord 1381, (which was in the fourth year of the troublesome time of King Richard II.,) recorded in the old Chronological Table, in the Guild Hall of Yarmouth hanging, for resisting a mighty rascally rout of rebels, there named *sagittarii*, archers or bowmen, whose leader was John Littester, a dyer of cloth, who sometime dwelt in Norwich; who, hearing of the ungracious feats done by others his like in other places, bent themselves to commit all kinds of villany, in like manner, in Norfolk. Who, like the locusts which God sent over as one of the plagues of Egypt, overspread Suffolk and Norfolk, with their arrows spoiling the country; of whom it may be said, as the poet saith touching the death of that worthy martyr, King Edward, who, for his true faith, was shot to death with arrows,—

The town
attacked
by rebels
anno 1381

*"Jam loca vulneribus desunt, nec dum furiosa
Tela, sed hiberna grandine plura volant."*

*Though now no place was left for wounds, yet arrows did not fail
These furious wretches; still they fly, thicker than winter hail."*

Those on the morrow after St Botolph, entered the town, doing there great outrage; breaking the prison, delivering the prisoners, and committing other villanies: of whom this question might be demanded,—

*"Quo, quo scelesti ruitis? aut cur dexteris
Aptantur enses conditi?
Parumne campis atque Neptuno super
Fusum est Latini sanguinis?"*

Horat.,
Ep. vii.

* * * * *
*Neque hic lupis mos nec fuit leonibus
Unquam nisi in dispar feris
Furor ne cæcus, an rapit vis acrior?
An culpa? Responsum date!—
Tacent et albus ora pallor inficit
Mentesque percussæ stupent."*

The rebels
are wholly
defeated

Oh! wretches, I would they had justly considered that "*nihil est crudelius quam urbes diruere.*" Yet were they the next day, by three of the clock, wholly by the townsmen of Yarmouth overcome, and enforced to flee from them, leaving many of their dead carcases behind them: approving that w^{ch} Sallust affirmeth,—"*Omne bellum sumitur facile, cæterum ægerrime desinit.*" And, as good Erasmus saith,—"*Hæc sunt belli decora, proficisse nemini nocuisse quam plurimis.*" Also Lucan,—"*Heu miseri qui bella gerunt.*" Which deed did sufficiently approve the valour of the townsmen of Yarmouth. Many other good services sundry times after that hath been performed, which once I deemed not so much as to speak of.

The rebellion
under Kett,
anno 1549

But, forasmuch as it is not meet altogether to overpass with continual silence the acts of the valiant, nor the laud and merit of the good; but that the same should be manifested to the world by a true fame, for witness of itself and example to others; I may not, for very conscience' sake, do my native township that injury at this instant, (which never in my life willingly did it any,) silently to pass over that famous resistance and discomfiture of the often attempts offered by the power of those arch-traitors and famous (yea rather, infamous,) rebels, Rob^t Kett, and William, his brother, committed in Norff., in the year 1549, in the third year of Edward VI., (Will^m Bishop and Simon Moore then being Bailiffs of Yarmouth, aforesaid); especially against this town of Yarmouth, as hereafter, (God assisting me,) shall be at large declared unto you. The order and manner whereof briefly, as my instructions will warrant me, (for willingly, I will not insert any thing untruly,) I have thought good to express unto you; to the end that the faithful loyalty and good service of that township may be known to posterity; that they, thereby encouraged, may in like manner perform no less like dutiful obedience to their sovereigns as occasion shall require them.

The pretended cause of the insurrection of those rebels was touching enclosures, whereof many complaints had to King Edward VI. been exhibited; for redress whereof, commissions to many Shires were directed; which, for that the like was not performed in Norff., certain light and seditious persons of the commons or vulgar people, who in Latin be termed, "*Usque a movendo quod scilicet huc atque illuc volvatur, hinc vulgaris dicitur; hoc est vilis et communis: hinc vulgo divulgum, huc etiam promulgo quasi provulgo; unde lex promulgatur cum prius in vulgum educitur.*" And as Virgil, 1st *Æneid*,—

Pretended
cause of the
rebellion

".....*Sævique animis ignobile vulgum
Jamque faces et saeva volant, furor arma ministrat.*"

Yea, how easily the common people be moved, see Matt., ch. xvi., v. 13th; Mark, ch. viii., v. 21st; Luke, ch. ix., v. 7th; and John, ch. vii., v. 21st. These rebels, as in multitude of men, so in mischief, daily increased, so that in short time their power was 20,000 strong; whereas the King's power, conducted by the Earl of Warwick, exceeded not 15,000: whereof who that will further be instructed, let him peruse that learned treatise of Alexander Nevill, penned in Latin, and since that translated into English, where he shall receive of the whole proceedings a full information. Yet, inasmuch as in the former insurrection I have begun to say somewhat, I have thought good in this not to be altogether silent; the rather for that herein is further manifested the true love and loyal service of this township, in defending the sharp assaults of such raging rioters.

Number of
the rebels

*De Furoribus
Norfolciensium
Ketto
Duce*

This rabblement of rude rascals took head at Wymondham, from thence took footing to Hethersett, and so to the Town Close of Norwich, in furious manner casting down all ditches and inclosures; to whom then Thomas Codd, being Mayor of that city, (by the advice of the Council of the city,) sent commandment to

The rebels
march to
Norwich

U

They hold
divineservice
on the heath
at Mousehold

Kett issues
foraging
Commissions

Copy of one

surcease their outrageous demeanour. But they, being so much the more enraged, passed over Halsden Bridge, and came to St Leonard's Hill, upon Mousehold, right over against the city; where, to add to their devilish dealing, they used diabolical divine service, using the Major Tho^s Aldrich, of Mangreen, (a man, whilst he lived, beloved of all men,) with Rob^t Watson, a preacher, (a man for his virtuous life commendable,) whom by force they had gotten unto them, and constrained them to be present at all their consultations: which proved the better for the country, for by the careful industry of these men, pestilent enterprizes were many times hindered; although Kett would divers times grant forth commissions for fetching in of victuals to furnish his company: the tenor whereof as I find them in Nevill, fol. 1,030, I will set down unto you as followeth, in these words,—

“~~We~~, the King's friends and deputies, do grant licence unto all men, to provide “and bring in to the Camp, at Mousehold, all manner of cattle and victuals, in “what place soever they may find the same, so that no violence or injury be done “to any honest or poor man; commanding all persons, as they tender the King's “honour and Royal Majesty, and the relief of the Commonwealth, to be obedient “unto us the Governors, and to those whose names insue.

Signed,

ROBT. KETT.”

But loath I am to run so far from Yarmouth as Norwich, and, therefore, most gladly will encircle my pen to trace in the bounds whereof (God willing,) I will not overpass; referring them that would know more, to that large Chronicle of John Stowe, touching that business. But if, thereof, thou desirest more particular information, see that learned treatise, in Latin, of Mr Alex^r Nevill, who most eloquently hath expressed their whole proceedings, where thou mayst understand to thy full contentment.

The rebels
pillage the
houses

These rebels having now raised a powerful army, and in like manner the City of Norwich, as it were at commandment, ransacked and ransomed the houses of most of the gentry of this country, com-

manding or forcibly taking from them whatsoever they desired for provision, (large eaters for so wide a kitchen, I warrant you!) and brought their force against Yarmouth, to bring that into like subjection likewise; having, before that, cunningly unawares surprised the said two Bailiffs, conveying them to their camp with them: from whom they afterwards escaped, and fortified the town most strongly (as became good subjects) against them. For which their good service they received from Edward, Duke of Somerset, (the uncle and protector of King Edward VI.,) and from sundry others, the Lords of His Majesty's most Honorable Privy Council, special letters of commendation, the tenor whereof followeth:—

March to
Yarmouth

The Bailiffs
are taken
prisoners

The town
fortified

“After our hearty commendations, we have received advertisement by the bearer, Tho^s Woodhouse, that ye have very honestly kept the Town against the rebels, your diligence wherein we take in good part towards you, and require a continuance in you for the same. And now that Woodhouse cometh down thither, who is Vice-Admiral, the same is intrusted for the order of the ships and mariners, whom you shall follow; and considering that the Port of Yarmouth is towards the country of Scotland, and so most likely to attempt matter against it, shall be best that you have special regard unto it, and, namely, to keep your mariners together, for the service of the King's Majesty, as occasion may require. Thus fare you heartily well.

Letter of
commenda-
tion to the
Bailiffs

Your loving friends,

“To our loving friends, the
“Bailiffs and Jurates of Yarmouth.
“hast post, hast;
“hast, hast, hast;
“for thy life hast,
“hast.

E. SOMERSET
RICH^d RICH, *Canc.*
A. WINGFIELD
W^m S^t JOHN
W^m PETRE

from Westminster, 26th July, 1549.”

These rebels being enraged against this township for not yielding to their devilish dispositions, bent all their force mightily against them; which, by the townsmen, was as valiantly defended, as anon (God willing) shall be declared unto you. These rebels, thinking to overrule here at Yarmouth, as in the rest of the country, directed

The rebels
attack the
Town

Kett issues a
commission
for provisions
men & horses

forth a commission for their necessary provision, whereof I have thought good to give thee a true copy ; the original itself remaining at this present in my custody.

Copy of the
commission

"Nicholas Byron, our Commissioner in this behalf.

"Be it known to all Men, that we, Rob^t Kett and Tho^s Aldrich, Commissioners of the King's Camp, at Mushoulde, have appointed, out of our Camp aforesaid, one hundred of men to return from us to Yarmouth, for the maintenance of the King's Town there against our enemies.

"Also we do certify you, that we, for the more sufficient and necessary victualing of our said hundred men, do appoint Rich^d Smith, Tho^s Clarke, and John Rotheram, and also to take up horses and geldings for the further aiding of our said men.

"Of the appointment of Duck, the Constable there :

" First, out of the Half-hundred of Fleg	-	-	60 men
" Out of Caister	-	-	12 men
" Out of Norwich	-	-	10 men
" Out of Beccles	-	-	10 men
" Out of Denton	-	-	5 men
" Out of Blowfield and Walsham	-	-	17 men
" Out of Harleston	-	-	6 men
" Out of Henstide	-	-	2 men

"Made at the King's great Camp, at Mushoulde, the 5th day of August, in the third year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord King Edward VI.

By me, ROBT. KETT

By me, THOMAS ALDRICH."

By the manner of whose pretended warrant you may plainly discern their jugglings to delude the common people, under the title of "His Majesty's service ;" whereby a number of good subjects were seduced, which otherwise would not have lift up weapon against their sovereign. Neither mayst thou think, gentle reader, that this Thomas Aldrich that here subscribed with Kett, was a disloyal subject, but only being taken by them, was (as many other substantial gentlemen and yeomen were the like,) enforced, contrary to his liking, to set his hand with them.

Which their commissions and commissioners being wholly disobeyed and withstood, these villains were more and more incensed with malice against this township, and devised other stratagems to surprise it: whereof the town having understanding, sent up John Millicent, Gilbert Grice, and John Eachard, three of their special brethren, to inform His Majesty of these rebels' rude proceedings; who vouchsafed to give them audience, taking in most kind part their love and valour, as by the tenor of his princely letter, directed to the township, appeareth. The tenor whereof followeth:—

Deputies
from the
Town have
audience of
the King

“~~Weill-beloved~~, we greet you well, and let you wit, that it hath been signified unto us, by our dearest Uncle the Duke of Somerset, Governor of our person and Protector of our realms, dominions, and subjects, that ye, the Officers of our Town of Yarmouth have, as to the duty of good subjects pertaineth, employed yourselves to put in order of defence our Town and Port there, against such of our unkind and unnatural subjects of those parts, as, not regarding their obedience, have shewed themselves in arms against us,—not fearing God, who chiefly of all precepts, admonisheth of obedience of subjects to their Sovereign Lord, have, as much as in them lieth, given liberty to foreign enemies to attempt their malice by invasion of this our realm of England and other dominions, which hitherto have, by the good subjects of the same, been most valiantly defended; and further, by their unkindness forced us, contrary to our nature, to divide our self, being head, from our own members, yea, to consent that one part should destroy other, to preserve thereby the state of a King, with the kingdoms and dominions left unto us by God, and most just title. These members, joined and united together by the direction and order of the head, might have been a full and perfect strength and puissance, to have resisted or invaded any outward enemy whatsoever; which by the operation of division at home, hath not only taken from us all opportunity to follow our nature and good proceedings in Scotland, besides the consumption here of our treasure and victual, whereof the multitude have and shall find lack, but also maketh us, and our said realms and dominions, an open prey and ravin to whomsoever list to take advantage of them. Wherefore, like as provoked hereunto by these, with whom no admonition nor clemency can prevail to acknowledge their duties, we have resolved to address down a main force, very shortly, in the order of our said Uncle, and by him to weed and try out our good subjects from the evil; to minister aid and comfort to

Copy of the
King's letter
to the Town

“ the one, and contrariwise to extend the rigour and extremity of our sword to the
 “ other : so for the particular favour and tender zeal we bear unto you, our good
 “ subjects of that Town, having been pleased to grant the fruition of our Royal
 “ presence to such as came hither from you, we have thought good, by advice of
 “ our said Uncle, to make you partakers of our said favour, by these our special
 “ letters. By which, rendering unto you condign thanks for the service already
 “ ministered unto us, we will and exhort you so to continue by the guard of our
 “ Town, that, at the coming of our said Uncle, both he may be able to report unto
 “ us the further continuance of your service, and besides, find cause further to
 “ relieve and help you, as occasion, upon his arrival, shall require. Given under
 “ our signet, at our Palace at Westminster, the sixth of Augst, in the third year of
 “ our reign.”

The prosopice of which letters were signed by the King's own hand
 “ EDWARD,” and subscribed by the said Edward, Duke of Somerset,
 his uncle ; bearing this endorsement and direction :—

“ **U**n our well-beloved the Deputies to the Bailiffs of our Town of Yarmouth,
 “ and to the rest of our good and obed^t subjects there.”

These letters were thus directed, for that the rebels before that time
 detained both the Bailiffs in their camp with them, but they were, be-
 fore the receipt of these letters, released and again returned to Yarm^o.
 The hearing whereof, no doubt, a little animated all his true and
 faithful hearted subjects in Yarmouth ; redoubling their wits, wills,
 and forces to withstand such a common enemy as were these vil-
 laneous traitors : as by and bye I will declare unto you. Yet, before
 that, let me tell you that this cursed crew, although they imagined
 nothing but mischief in their hearts, and practised no less in word
 and deeds, yet were they not ashamed impudently to plead to be
 executors of justice for others ; and to take upon them, as it were,
 to be lords spiritual and temporal, and thereupon direct their letters
 mandatory, following :—

“ **N**icholas Jenn and Thomas Gardiner, we commend us unto you, desiring
 “ you in God's behalf, and for the discharge of your own conscience, to go through
 “ with the bringer, for all such legacies as be due to him by the death of his

“Uncle; and if you shall refuse to do this, there will be found means to bring you hither before us, by complaint, to your great shame. From Mousehold, this 8th of August.

“By us, ROBT. KETT
and THOMAS ALDRICH.”

And mark, I pray you, another commission sub-signed by them :

“~~We~~ do require you, and in the King’s name do straitly charge you, John Commission to take beer
“, of G^t Yarmouth, that you do repair home, and bring with you, with as
“ much speed as may be, a last of beer, to maintain your poor neighbours withal;
“ and if any man shall disturb or let you in this business, he shall suffer imprisonment of body. From Mousehold, this 10th of August.

By me, ROBT. KETT

By me, THOMAS ALDRICH.”

Oh! cursed caitiffs! that durst take upon them to write in this manner to do justice, when as themselves, their hearts, hands, and actions, were quite contrary. But now to proceed to display them in their true colours, who before this have sounded an alarum, “Arm! Arm! for Yarmouth.”

~~These~~ villains, bearing special despite against Yarmouth, (which, of all towns in this part of Norfolk, did violently withstand their forces against it, when all others were enforced to yield to their slavish yoke of tyranny,) redoubled their malice and force against it; first on the side of Suffolk, and then of Norfolk: but (praised be God) prevailed in neither, as the sequel shall manifest unto you.

~~They~~ being, as it were, Lords of Lothingland, (and that by usurpation, as the devil is said to be lord of the whole world,) did think to beat down Yarmouth, as the true Lords of Lothingland did long since, (yet they by lawful proceedings, but these rebels by unlawful courses,) assembled a main host, bringing them to the Close, at the north end of Gorleston; where having gotten six pieces of ordnance from Lowestoft, they bent them against Yarmouth: which the townsmen perceiving, thought it was no time now

The rebels
prepare to
attack the
Town from
Gorleston

to delay, and, therefore, with all good speed and like policy, did think good to encounter them, before they should proceed further to beat upon Yarmouth with their great ordnance. Therefore, as prudent men, desirous to take the enemy at advantage, and not to let slip any occasion of doing some exploit when occasion is offered; yet withal, no less careful for the preservation of their townsmen, and as well to retire them as to give the onset too adventurously; carrying the mind of the good Emperor Antoninus,—“that he had rather save one citizen than put a thousand enemies to death.” Like unto the answer of Scipio, at the siege of Numantia,—“I had rather,” quoth he, “have the life of one Roman than the death of all the Numantines.” The magistrates of Yarmouth, (well knowing that in difficult matters it is better to execute briefly and quickly with a little danger, than to be strict and curious in performance; and that in dangerous affairs men must be wise and courageous—foreseeing and knowing, as much as they can possibly, all dangers,) thinking and discoursing, and preparing themselves for all events, knowing that those dangers are least avoided which are unknown and unexpected, and that those actions are best effected, which the enemy sees in execution before he hears them by relation, according to that, “*Inopinata magis premunt mala,*” and knowing that it is not fit that matters of such great moment should be communicated unto any, but unto such only as without whom the same cannot be accomplished; for as expedition is the life of action, so is secrecy of deliberation,—as one well saith, that “*Anima concilii secretum:*” and that in the active part of military service, the captain’s greatest vertue is to apprehend all occasions of advantage and to take it,—for in that consisteth the very life of the action and execution; according as in Livy, lib. 28,—“*Id est viri et ducis non deesse Fortunæ præbenti se.*” So they very privately and as suddenly sent over certain very valiant townsmen, inducd with wis-

dom, fortitude, and discretion, who (*gratia reipublicæ se exponunt et non cedunt, neque fugiunt periculis excrescentibus,*) into the marshes next adjoining to the haven of Yarmouth, where by the providence of the Almighty, (who maketh a way even in the sea, and a sure path among the waves, declaring thereby that he hath power to help all things, yea, though a man went to sea without means,) a great stack of hay was then standing; which these men did set on fire, and the wind being, as God would have it, northerly, it drove the smoke directly upon the face of the enemy; which so blinded them, that they could not perceive our men: who, with a great troop coming upon them, did, after many bitter blows lent each to other, put them to a total rout, killing many upon the place, and taking thirty of them prisoners; whom, with their six pieces of ordnance, they brought to Yarmouth, where, before their departure, they received reward due for such a piece of service.

The men of
Yarmouth
attack the
rebels and
rout them

The whole Town of Yarmouth, rejoicing and giving God thanks for so great a victory, thought then that they should have rested in quiet: but these rebels, like bears robbed of their whelps, sent out new forces on the side of Norfolk, to the very Denes of Yarmouth, to prove if they could speed any better in that climate. Not unlike Benhadad, king of Aram, who with thirty-two kings, besieged Samaria, and by the mighty hand of God (who never forsaketh them that put their trust in him,) being overcome and put to flight, was by his servants persuaded to give another onset, saying,—“*Their gods are gods of the mountains, and therefore, do overcome us: but let us fight against them in the plain, and doubtless we shall overcome them.*” But by the event they found (for there were slain of them 100,000 in one day, and the whole host discomfited,) that the power of the Almighty is not limited. So befel it to the rebels; for

The rebels
again attack
the Town

“*Perfurit et totam miscet Mars impius orbem.
Heu! dico inventa est ab Jove tanta lues.*”

V

The rebels
defeated and
pursued to
Caister

The rebels
completely
overthrown
and the
leaders are
taken pri-
soners

The two
Ketts are
hanged

*Herculis
Furentis
Tragedia*

where, besides the havoc and spoil they made in the provision for the Haven, then intended and in working, by the Southgates of Yarmouth, they could not, praised be God, prevail anything at all against it. But the Town's ordnance beating upon them, amongst others, with a demy-cannon shot from the Mount at the Gates at the Market, wherewith they slew both horse and rider, which made them to be packing home: the Townsmen in chase pursuing to Caister, as far as their liberties extended, not daring, by reason of His Majesty's commandment, to pursue them any further: when after their return, after praise and thanksgiving to God Almighty, the giver of Victory, each neighbour merrily rejoiced and feasted one with another. After that time the rebels durst not attempt any more to make head against them. For within few days following, viz., on the 27th day of August, 1549, the whole camp of rebels was by the King's order overthrown; the two principal rebels, Rob^t and William Kett, with some others, being carried to London and committed to the Tower: from whence, after trial, on the 29th of November following, they were delivered to S^r Edmund Wyndham, Knight, High Sheriff of Norfolk, to be conveyed to Norwich; where Rob^t Kett was hanged in chains, on the top of Norwich Castle, and William Kett, on Wymondham Steeple. Thus mayst thou, gentle reader, perceive that oftentimes "*Concitat ingentes flammæ scintilla minuta.*" And hear what wise Seneca saith,—"*Arma non servant modum: nec temperari facîle nec reprimi potest strictiensis ira; bella delectat cruor.*" So may it befall, Lord, I beseech thee, to all the enemies of our kingdom! Amen.

And albeit, I have now briefly run over the force used against those rebels, with their overthrow, yet do I hold it meet here to set down to posterity, the care the magistrates then had to defend the Town the better; to the end the same may be a precedent to ages

succeeding, if any such occasion shall in future time evene or happen (which God forbid) to be attempted against it :

“ O R D E R S

“ *Agreed upon by the Bailiffs, and other His Majesty's Commissioners, for the defence of the Town of Great Yarmouth against the Rebels, the 17th day of August, in the third year of the reign of our sovereign Lord King Edward VI., William Bishop and Simon More, Bailiffs.* ” Orders for the defence of Yarmouth

“ **First.** That the *Dragon* shall ride between the town and the new Haven of the town, and three doggers with her.”

“ **Item.** That the *Rose, Lyon*, and the rest of the doggers, shall ride in the north end of the town.”

“ **Item.** The rest of the fleet shall ride in the midst of them, against the town.”

“ **Item.** The small Pinnacle to go up to Weybridge, being victualled for four days, six-and-twenty men in her.”

“ **Item.** At Buckenham Ferry, *The Borderers*, with certain men and one small boat with her.”

“ **Item.** To scour the country, thirty Horsemen with Pikes, twelve Half-Hacks, eighteen Bowmen.”

“ **Item.** To be appointed in every Ward, (which be eight,) so many Captains, and petty Captains under them of their own choice, over and besides the Constable; and one more, that shall be appointed by the Bailiffs, that is practised for the setting in order the same.”

“ **Item.** That every Constable shall learn to know in his Ward, what Townsmen are now in the camp, and thereof to certify the Bailiffs of the same Town. And further, to certify the names of such as they shall perceive to speak any rebellious words, as well men as women. And also, to give knowledge how many of the rebels' wives be in the camp, and how many be at home.”

Here followeth, according to the former orders, how the Town was quartered and marshalled by the Townsmen, being the Assembly of Yarmouth, the Captains of the number of the Four-and-twenties, and the others of the Eight-and-forties.

The names
of the Con-
stables

<i>Wards.</i>	<i>Constables.</i>	<i>Captains.</i>	<i>Petty Captains.</i>
1 South Ward	Will ^m Gosse	Tho ^s Hunt	Thomas Bearde
2 South Ward	John Ladd	John Bowle	John Liffe
1 South Mid Leet	R. Micklewood	John Milcent	Nich ^s Firmage
2 South Mid	John Boune	William Dean	W ^m Fanfield
1 North Mid	Rich ^d Aldringe	John Eachard	John Perfright
2 North Mid	John Garrett	W ^m Deen	John Barrett
1 North	Fran ^s Thirkle	Chri ^s Hoglett	W ^m Bishop
2 North	John Woodward	Tho ^s Ketts	John Bassett
White Friars' Key	Tho ^s Beene	John Blossom

Account of
the proceed-
ings sent up
to London

Of all which proceedings the Town as became them, sent up from time to time continual messengers to certify the Lords of the Council, from whom they received likewise further instructions to direct them in the business ; there being at that time joined to them in special commission for the defence of that township, S^r Tho^s Clere, Knight, and Tho^s Woodhouse, Esq., (who afterwards was also for his good service knighted,) as by another letter, sent them by the then Lord Treasurer of England, doth appear, the tenor whereof following :—

Letter of in-
structions to
the Commis-
sioners for
defence of
the Town

“After right hearty commendation, I have perceived by this bearer, and also by your letter written to my lords, that you have entered the town of Yarmouth, and be in good trust to continue the same for the King ; and how that you have given order to the Iceland Fleet for their fish : which things be very well done. And so is your search made for the stay of the passage next to the rebels ; the doing whereof requireth to be wisely handled, for danger of yourselves or some of yours, and therefore, have good espials before you, for your good proceedings ; and go strongly to the same when you do go : and so do all that you may, for the defence of the Town and the said ferry. And, as you confer by secret means with my Lord Wentworth and M^r Vice-Chamberlain, for the stay of the Suff. side, so I think good that you give knowledge to the Lord of Warwick of your proceedings ; and desire his advice in the same, and do what he shall further advise you. And if at any time you shall perceive you shall be needy of more

“ help, then take more strength to you, whatsoever you do ; and doubt not but that
 “ well doing shall at all times comfort the Lords to keep you from great loss, and
 “ from any new charge to be imposed upon you ; and to give you thanks for your
 “ effectual travel. Written the 19th Augst, 1549.

Your freind,

W. SEINT JOHN.

“ To my loving freinds,
 “ Sir Tho^s Clere, Knight, and Tho^s Woodhouse,
 “ Esq^r, be this delivered in Yarmouth in hast,
 “ hast, hast, hast post, hast, hast.”

Thus have I, good reader, delivered unto thee the whole discourse of these bloody businesses, so far as hitherto I have or could get any certain knowledge ; whereby thou mayest perceive the strength Yarmouth hath to resist the enemy, which is the first of the two reasons that I before spake of, that Yarmouth should be so seated, strongly furnished, and, above all the Coast Towns in Norf. and Suff., especially regarded. Now followeth that I should proceed to the second ; which is, the facility and convenient importing and exporting of whatsoever goods or merchandize that is brought into it, which is the cause of traffic.

Of the second benefit, Traffic, which so mainly doth concern ^{Yarmouth convenient for traffic} the good, not only of both the counties of Norf. and Suff., but of the most part of this kingdom ; although I have said something thereof when I spoke of the three rivers before remembered, and did think here to have said much more of that matter, yet, considering the same is most proper to be spoken of when I shall write of the Haven of Yarmouth, (which is, as the mouth to the body, the channel which conveyeth goods and merchandizes to and from the famous City of Norwich, Norf., and Suff.,) I must intreat thy patience to forbear meanwhile, till I come thither, then will I (God willing,) perform what I have promised. And yet, in the meantime, I do not mind to be idle, nor yet, I hope, ill-occupied, but will

Further
troubles

proceed to other business touching Yarmouth. Having but even now passed the perilous pikes of the viperous villains, I mean those arrant traitors the rebels lately spoken of; and having made an end of those troubles, and brought those rascals to their just and due ending; I do now mind to enter into another troublesome discourse: yet by hon^{ble} and worshipful adversaries, of long time—lawfully in respect of their proceedings, though, in regard of their pretended title unjustfully—prosecuted; but now, at the last, quietly ended, and hitherto (blessed be God for it) as peaceably enjoyed, touching the liberties of Yarmouth to the southward, as before ye have heard of those to the northward.

Disputes
between the
Town and
Lothingland

Yarmouth Haven, having long since had issue into the sea, about four miles to the southward, by land, more than presently it enjoyeth; as well by reason of the long-necked river or stream which it had when it ran so far to the southward, was so dangerous for passage, that ships could not pass in or out by it but with great peril, to the hinderance of traffic and also, there then having died 7,000 in one year: the town was so impoverished, that they were constrained sundry times to become humble petitioners to their and our Sovereign, for cutting out of a haven far nearer,—yea, sometimes within two furlongs of Yarmouth. Which caused the Lords of Lothingland for the time being, and lastly, S^r Henry Jernegan and his tenants and farmers of Gorleston and Little Yarmouth, evermore, as the mouth of the haven fell to the northward, to challenge all the ground to the southward of the haven aforesaid; which bred many suits betwixt them, to the no little cost and trouble of either party: which, being now ended, I will not so much as remember, but only will proceed to the peaceful ending of the last controversy, lately depending betwixt the said S^r Henry Jernegan and this township, made by those two worshipful and wise gentlemen, S^r Christopher Heydon and S^r William Butts, touching that business; which here

I have thought good to set down, as the same is exemplified under the great seal of England, and at this day remaineth in the vestry of Yarmouth. But, before I speak of that, I will begin with the former controversy touching the haven, because that was the first that was determined and ended. As I have before told you of a long suit, depending betwixt the successive several Lords of Lothingland and Yarmouth, for two causes,—the one, for the property of the haven aforesaid—the other, for the extent of the liberties to the southward,—I do think good here to make particular rehearsal of them: to the end that not only this generation present, but that the posterity to come, may know the care of our foregoers in the premises; how the same was opposed, defended, and ended.

The said Earl of Richmond and his tenants did exhibit a complaint against Yarmouth, anno 2^{do} Edwardi III., challenging one half of the haven of Yarmouth, and of duties for arriving, discharging, and loading of ships, and of the merchandize they brought: alleging a long prescription, until King Henry III. granted unto Yarmouth their charter that such things should be done at Yarmouth, which was granted wrongfully, (as the said complaint alleged,) for that the King was not rightfully informed of the damage.

Earl Richmond claims half the haven, duties, &c. of Yarmouth

To this Yarmouth shewed forth a record, of the 34th Edward I., of a suit in the Exchequer, then moved before the Lord Treasurer, Lord Chief Justice, Lord Chancellor, and all the Barons, touching the premises: whereupon a judgment was given in the behalf of Yarmouth. Moreover, the Burgesses of Yarmouth did then shew forth another record, of the 19th Edward II., before the said Justices of the King, his Councils, touching the case in question; and then, also, was it adjudged on the behalf of Yarmouth.

The answer of the Town

Unto the demonstrations of Yarmouth, the Earl replied, that he and his might lawfully enjoy the premises by ancient prescription, saying, that the same half-hundred was ancient demesne, and that

The reply of the Earl

such things were possessed by them in the days of Canute and Harold, and in other Kings' days before them; and how that he the said Earl, in his time, and sundry other his predecessors, Lords thereof, (as Devergald Balioll and John Balioll, owners thereof,) did lawfully enjoy those things which he then demanded, alleging many pretended reasons to maintain the same. (Yet, notwithstanding all their allegations, upon the hearing, it was eftsoons adjudged on Yarmouth side, against the men of Little Yarmouth and Gorleston, and that the Burgesses of Yarmouth should enjoy their liberties.)

The further
answer of
the Town

Also the Burgesses of Yarmouth did shew forth one other record of the 34th Edw^d I., whereby the King, by his letters patent, did assign W^m of Ormesby, William Yonge, John of Thorpe, John le Brittain, and Rich^d Walsingham, his Justices, to inquire of the forestalment and abrokement of the men of Little Yarmouth and Gorleston, in prejudice of the Burgesses of Yarmouth, contrary to their charter; before whom all the matters being heard, they were adjudged of on Yarmouth side, and that the Burgesses should recover against them for costs and damages.

The final
allegations
and answers

Against this also the men of Little Yarmouth and Gorleston allege their old prescription. Whereupon, a new day was given to both parties to appear before the King and his Council, the Monday the second week in Lent, at which day all the parties appeared; and the Burgesses of Yarmouth shewed again all their charters and grants, praying that they might be confirmed, according as was in them contained.

The men of
Lothlingland
complain to
Parliament

Unto this the men of Little Yarmouth and Gorleston made many allegations and exceptions; pretending much damage to the King by our charters, and prayed the revocation of them; and, thereupon complained in Parliament: w^{ch} complaint was sent to the Justices, to see justice done, and right to either parties administered accordingly.

The Burgesses of Yarmouth to this replied, alleging many reasons to the contrary, and therefore prayed judgment against, and confirmation of their liberties, accordingly.

Whereupon the King sent his commission to Jeffrey Scroope and his fellow Justices, touching the whole premises, and to do justice and right in the case, or else to return it again before the King and his Council unto his Parliament. The King also then directed his writ unto the Barons of the Exchequer, to search what could be found for the deciding of the case in question, who thereupon did return,—that the King had formerly granted unto Solomon Ralph, Walter of Hopton, Rich^d of Boyland, Rob^t Faulke, Thomas of Suddington, and Walter of Sturthesly, (the King's Justices in Eyre,) his commission touching the business: by virtue whereof, it was presented before them, that Gilbert Foderingay, sometime Bailiff of Devorgil, did levy certain customs of ships at Little Yarm^o and Gorleston wrongfully; and that there ought to be neither fair nor market holden at the mouth of the Haven, on the side of Lothingland, as the Plaintiffs pretended. Which record was shewed before the said Jeffrey Scroope, before whom all parties appeared: yet by reason of great and weighty business then happening, the same could not be then ended.

Afterward, in Easter term following, the King sent his writ to Jeffrey Scroope, &c., from Northampton, with all the whole matter, to examine the same: and calling all persons before them, the same was adjourned over to Midsummer term, then holden at York; at which time all parties appeared, and the case was pleaded by counsel on either side, but could not then be ended. Therefore, the King sent another writ to the said Jeffrey Scroope and his fellows, commanding them to send all the matters before the King and his Council; which was done, and a new day given to appear at Salisbury, anno 2^{do} Edward III., at which time the matters were remitted

The King
issues a
commission
to settle the
disputes

The parties
are heard
several times

W

by the said justices to the King, at his Parliament there, but could not then be ended, and, therefore, were adjourned over to the next Parliament.

The men of
Yarmouth
produce their
old records

A Jury is
empannelled
to make
inquest

Then, at the Parliament which was holden at Winchester, anno 4^{to} Edward III., the same matters were heard ; but for diverse difficulties could not be ended, and, therefore, were adjourned over to the next Parliament, which was holden at Westminster. At which time and place all parties appeared : and the Burgesses of Yarmouth again shewed forth their record of the 12th Henry III., remaining in His Majesty's Exchequer ; whereby it appeared that the King granted his commission to Martin de Patensale, Walter de Evermewe, Fulk de Banignard, and Haveo de Stanhoe, (his Justices of Oyer and Terminer,) to enquire of those matters, but especially to whom the Haven of Yarmouth belonged : who empannelled forty-eight of the best, most able, wise, and discreet men, (half of Norf., and the other half of Suff.) who, being sworn, did give up their verdict that the same did belong to Yarmouth : and all the rest of the cases were also found for Great Yarmouth. Yet would not the said Earl be satisfied, but prayed another commission, for the further hearing of all the cases again. Whereupon, the King sent another commission to the Bishop of Winchester, Lord Chancellor of England, and others, to come to the City of Norwich, and to make enquiry of the best men of the county of Norf. and Suff., of the truth of the cases ; and more, directed his writ to the Sheriffs of Norf. and Suff., to empanel forty-eight men, as well knights as others, to enquire of the premises : who all returned on G^t Yarmouth side.

Judgment
is given in
favour of
Yarmouth

Then, a new day was given unto the parties, until S^t Michael, to appear in Chancery, to hear the judgment. At which day, the parties appearing, the King desired the matter might be referred to such as he should appoint ; to which the parties agreed. Whereupon, the King appointed the aforesaid Bishop of Winchester, (Lord

Chancellor,) and the Lord John Stoneheard, and John of Cambridge, (his Justices,) Robert of Ufford, Oliver of Ingham, and S^r Ralph Nevell, Seneschal of the King's Household, to arbitrate the causes; whom the King also appointed to come to Yarmouth, to view the place and hear the cases: who, performing the same, did confirm them all to Great Yarmouth, as by the order itself, bearing date the 23rd day of June, in the 5th year of King Edward III., remaining in the Vestry of Yarmouth, appeareth. (And, as touching the Chancellor's coming to Yarmouth, I find in the Roll of that year, that, being here, he committed to prison a felon, for stealing of beans and other goods, within the liberty of Yarmouth.) All which their proceedings the said King did ratify to Yarmouth, by his letters patents, under the great seal of England.

The Lord Chancellor commits a thief to Yarmouth prison anno 1331.

And here I have thought good briefly to set down the matters delivered in charge to the Jurors of Norf. and Suff., touching the business, to find and present accordingly.

The finding of y^e inquest

First, where Ships coming into the Haven were to charge and discharge their merchandize and goods.

Hereunto they return, that all Ships, loaden with merchandizes, were to load and unload at the Town of Great Yarmouth, and not on Lothingland side.

Item. To whom the said Haven did belong.

Thereunto they answered, to the Town of G^t Yarmouth only.

Whether that the one moiety of the Haven doth belong to the Lords of Lothingland, and the other to Yarmouth, as they of Lothingland do affirm.

To that they answer, that the same Haven doth belong only to Great Yarmouth; and that all Ships floating wheresoever in that Haven, must pay all duties to that Town of Great Yarmouth.

Whether the water descending between the said two Towns of Great and Little Yarmouth and Gorleston, be one port, and doth belong to G^t Yarmouth only; or, whether it be two ports, and the one half, so far as it floweth and ebbeth on Great Yarmouth side, doth belong to Great Yarmouth, and the other side, to Little Yarmouth and Gorleston.

So that they say, that the same Water or Haven is but one port, and not divided; and so passeth unto Beccles and Bungay, and divideth the two counties of Norf. and Suff., and doth belong to Great Yarmouth only.

Whereupon judgment was given accordingly; as by the Letters patent of the aforesaid King Edward III., in the 6th year of his reign, appeareth.

Here hast thou, good reader, in a few leaves and in a little time, read and heard that, which, in the reign of four princes, with the expense of a great deal of money, much bloodshed, strife, and contention, (as by the ancient records of Yarm^o appeareth,) could not be determined; until at length it pleased King Edward III. himself to direct the business, whereby at last, praised be God, it came to a quiet ending.

Fresh disputes about the Haven liberties

Yet, as after a storm, although the wind be down, yet will not the sea be presently calm, so fared it with these men, the Lords of Lothingland, who did evermore (as they durst) trouble the town of Great Yarmouth in their said liberties; still procuring ships to discharge at Gorleston their goods and merchandizes, especially herrings: pretending that the coming of the fishermen to Great Yarmouth was a great loss to the commonwealth. Whereupon, at length the men of the coast, viz., Henry Gunvyle for Gorleston, John Hoo for Gunton, William Frenche for Lowestoft, and John Foxe for Aldeburgh, the 24th of February, 1578, in the one-and-twentieth year of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, did to that effect exhibit a petition to the Lords of His Majesty's Council, praying a toleration for the fishermen to deliver at Gorleston and Lowestoft. But the objections and allegations were so well defended by Yarmouth, that it was thought by their honours to be good for the Commonwealth, that Yarmouth should enjoy all their liberties; and, that the fishermen should deliver their herrings at Yarmouth, as formerly they had done, and not elsewhere within the circuit granted unto

Final settlement

them. Enjoining not only the complainants themselves to publish the tenor thereof to the Coast Towns, but also, ordaining the Judges of Assize, in the county of Suff., to give it in charge to the Justices of the Peace there, that they should have good regard to see the same performed and put in execution. The names of those councillors that so ordered the matter, and subscribed the same, were these: William Burleigh, Lord Treasurer; the Earls of Lincoln, Sussex, Warwick, and Leicester; the Lord of Hunsdon; Sr Fran^s Knollys, Sr James Crofte, Sr Christopher Hatton, Sr Francis Walsingham, Sr Walter Mildmaye, and Mr Thomas Wilson. Thus much for the first, or former cause of the suits against Yarmouth, by the Lords of Lothingland, for their pretended privileges by water.

Now followeth the other part, which is for their liberties by land: what these disputes were, and how the same were ended, appear by an Order and Decree, issuing out of the High Court of Star Chamber, which recite that

Disputes
respecting
the bound-
aries and
liberties of
the borough

“A controversy was depending between diverse of the inhabitants of Great Yarmouth, and diverse of the inhabitants of Gorleston, upon several riots growing upon diverse liberties and preheminences, challenged and claimed by the Corporation of the said Town of Great Yarmouth; as well as touching or concerning the Free Fair holden at Great Yarmouth aforesaid; as also touching a parcel of waste ground, lying next to the Town of Gorleston, and sometime between the old course of the Haven, leading under the great sea bank of Gorleston and the main sea, which waste ground (by reason that the Haven there had a shorter neck, or passage, into the sea,) had been left between the main sea and the said great bank, and directly south from the place where the Haven then entered into the main sea, made at the great costs and charges of the said Town of Great Yarmouth: and for that, as Sir Henry Jernegan, knt., was the owner not only of the said Town of Gorleston, but also of the greatest part of Lothingland, within which the said Town of Gorleston is standing, the said controversies, on behalf of Gorleston, did chiefly concern the inheritance of the said Sir Henry.”

And which contain a few plain Articles, drawn out by Sir Chris-

topher Heydon and Sir William Butts, (to whom the whole matters in dispute were referred,) to the effect following :—

Articles of
settlement

That certain stakes or dooles should be set in the place of controversy, and that henceforth the south part thereof should be to Sir Henry Jernegan, and to his heirs for ever ; and the north part unto the Town of Great Yarmouth in perpetuity : provided that if the Haven sh^d win or run in its former passage, and leave the same waste soil between the Town and the sea, this article should bind no longer any of the parties.

That the inhabitants of Gorleston might lawfully sell or discharge their fish out of their own bottoms where they would.

That no Bailiff or other officer of Yarmouth, should thenceforth any ways arrest or attack any boat drawn up or fastened on Gorleston side ; provided that this article should not extend to the unbarring of the Admiral-Jurisdiction.

That all manner of suits depending between the Town of Great Yarmouth and Sir Henry Jernegan, or between the same Town and the Town of Gorleston, should cease utterly.

Ferriage at
Yarmouth

That during such time as Yarmouth Bridge should be in decay, whereby it should be needful to use ferriage for people over the water, it should be lawful for Sir Henry Jernegan, and his heirs, to use or take the profit of the Ferriage for all persons coming towards Yarmouth : and likewise, the Town of Great Yarmouth to have like commodity of Ferriage for all that should pass over the water at Yarmouth. And that for want of boats on either part, the one to supply in the want or absence of the other, on either side.

Foot Ferry
at Gorleston

That Sir Henry, and his heirs, shall enjoy their foot Ferry, over against Gorleston, for ever, as had been used and then was.

That the Town of Yarmouth should thenceforth maintain their gate at the foot of the Bridge, as then was.

That in the time of the fishing, or sea-fare, all strangers and their boats should be treated with such reasonable consideration and courtesy, as neither they nor yet the country that requires to be served, should have any further just cause to complain.

That if any question should hereafter arise touching any articles or things contained in their order, that then, during their lives, the Comm^{rs} should have the construction thereof, because the meaning of their own order was to them best known.

That the inhabitants of Yarmouth might freely, without impeachment, take

their own boats and vessels, which by rage of weather and tides might be driven on land, on the other side of the Haven, as heretofore.

That the inhabitants of Yarmouth sh^d put no Cattle upon the ground so doled out, unless it were severed and made fencible ; neither should they interrupt the Cattle of Sir Henry, or of his tenants, coming thereupon, before severance and fence be made.

That the tenants of Sir Henry should be free from challenge to the Town of Yarmouth, if their boats or vessels should happen to ground without the Haven, and within the dooles, and let out for the town ; and likewise, all Yarmouth boats and vessels should be as free, if they should happen to ground without the liberties of the Town, and without the ground doled for them, between the Town and Newton Cross.

And here, gentle reader, before I pass any further, I hold it very meet for thy instruction, to express unto thee the great vexations, suits, and troubles that this Town of G^t Yarmouth, by the space of more than four hundred years, endured by means of four capital adversaries, which continually made war against it : which, when I do call to remembrance, I cannot but wonder that ever it hath had so long continuance or existence, and much more, how it hath attained to its present being ; for, like as a man, who at first arose out of the earth, and to earth shall return again—so Yarmouth, which from out of the sea had its first beginning, should long since in the same have made the ending—but that the Lord, in mercy, (who hath set the bounds of the sea which it shall never overpass,) and minding to bless Yarmouth, to the end that it might do good to the whole kingdom, hath mightily delivered the same from them : for never was (pardon me, I pray you, in this my comparison,) Israel more burdened, under the taskmasters of Egypt four hundred and thirty years, than Yarmouth, by and under these enemies, was grievously vexed. But, as it pleased the Divine Majesty to subdue all the enemies of Israel, and in his good time appointed, to bring them to a state of peace and tranquility, so hath he in like manner,

The author
enumerates
the enemies
Yarmouth
hath had to
contend with

in his great mercy and love, dealt by this Town of Great Yarmouth, in appeasing those contentions, and giving unto them all peace and quiet. The Lord make us all truly thankful for it! So that with the kingly prophet David, every one of us may say, and study to perform, what is spoken of in Psalm cxvi., v. 12th, 13th, 14th,—
"What shall I render unto the Lord for all his benefits towards me? I will take the cup of salvation and call upon the name of the Lord. I will pay my vows unto the Lord now in the presence of all his people."
 Remembering what Marcus Sabellicus, Lib. vii., cap. 1, saith,—
"Gratitudo est virtutum omnium laudatissima: res Deo et hominibus grata, jucunda grataque nobis." For my own part, I will sing with Ovid, *Trist. Eleg. I., lib. iv.,—*

*"Hæc mihi semper erunt imis infixæ Medullis
 Perpetuusque animi debitor hujus ero.
 Spiritus et vacuas priùs hic tenuendus in auras
 Ibit, et in tepido deseret ossa rogo,
 Quam subeant animo meritorum obliviam nostro,
 Et longâ pietas excidat iste die."*

And as Sophocles saith,—*"Gratiam adfert gratia, beneficium semper beneficium parit."*

The enemies
of Yarmouth

These enemies being, as I have said, four in number, did, like the four cardinal winds in every quarter, continually set forth boisterous blasts, and storms of suits, troubles, costs, expenses, and molestations, against it,—

Ovid, *Eleg.*
X., lib. 1

*"Quis fuit, horrendos primus qui protulit enses?
 Quàm ferus, et verè ferreus ille fuit!
 Tunc cædes hominum generi, tunc prælia nata,
 Tunc brevior diræ mortis aperta via est."*

The Lords
of Caister

Which here I will repeat in order, beginning as the seamen do in the points of their compass, towards the north: where first the Lords Bardolf, after them the Fastolfs, and lastly the Pastons,

Lords of Caister,—who, for the extent of Yarm^o liberties to the northward, did evermore trouble not only the township, but also sundry private inhabitants of Yarmouth, about commonage of cattle, wherein many great suits were moved between them; till the same were, by special commission from King Henry VIII. then being, determined and ended: w^{ch} in due place shall (God willing) be declared unto you.

The next enemy, though insensible, was the raging sea to the east, which, from the first appearing of their buildings, hath continually beaten upon them, and long since had inrushed not only upon Yarmouth, but also on the whole territories adjoining, had not the same, by a great number of thousand pounds, by that township disbursed, been strangled; and so, blessed be God, prevailed against it: which, in the discourse of the charge of the Haven aforesaid, hath been before plainly declared unto you.

The third adversary to the southward were the Earls of Chester and Richmond, viz., John, Ralph, and Ranulph, successively; and after them, John of Britain, who dying without issue male, the whole inheritance descended unto three of his sister's daughters, whereof one, unto whom this Lothingland befel, was named Devergoil, married to John Baliol, father to John Baliol who afterwards was King of Scots; and after that, this Lothingland was given to one other John of Britain, Earl of Richmond. All which were Lords of Lothingland, and did, from time to time, in His Majesty's courts, for two causes greatly trouble them. The one, for their moiety of the Haven, which they challenged and pretended to belong unto them: which controversy, the 24th day of June, anno 1331, in the fifth year of the reign of King Edward III., was fully ended and determined; and the same, the 10th day of July, anno 1332, in the sixth year of that King, under the great seal of England, was exemplified; which doth at this present remain in the vestry of Yarmouth

aforesaid. The other cause was touching the extent of Yarmouth liberties by land to the Southward, which had much longer continuance, viz., until the time that Sir Henry Jernegan became owner of that half-hundred of Lothingland : but when and how the same contention was ended, this book hereafter (God assisting me) shall manifest unto you.

The Barons
of the Cinque
Ports

The fourth were the Barons of the five ports ; which I place on the west part, and with great reason, for that western men they be by us commonly called : who, as of all others they were the mightiest, so had they longest continuance ; but yet at length, (praised be God) by peaceable and quiet means, came to a full period : which, when I shall come to speak of the Free Fair, shall be (God assisting me) at large also expressed unto you.

The men of
Lowestoft

Of one other enemy, the Inhabitants of Lowestoft, which ever since the 46th year of Edward III. till this present, have troubled this Township, touching the extent of its liberties by sea to the southward, and the place where Kirkley Road is situated, I will not trouble you nor myself with the remembrance of them at this present, but it may be I will hereafter write something of it, before I make an end of what I formerly intended, if God give me life to perform it ; the rather for that, whilst I was writing hereof, I was, by special well-wishers to Yarmouth, (whose request I would not willingly deny,) most earnestly desired to leave some memory to posterity of their proceedings against us,—myself being sundry times, by that Township, appointed to defend the case against them. In the meantime have I thought good, in this place, to declare thus much of these mighty contentions as I have said unto thee ; to the end that this Town being so in peace at this present, and freed from such troubles, may, with all the inhabitants, be thankful to God for it ; and, to the uttermost of their power, (as our predecessors have done before us,) labour so to continue the same in peace and tran-

quility, to the world's ending. Amen! For as Bapt Manton, *De Pace*, says, "*Pax plena virtutis.*" But now to return to the bounds of Yarniouth to the northward, wherein is at large expressed how the said great controversy, touching the same, was fully and finally determined and ended.

It doth appear, by ancient records, that, in the time of Edward the Confessor, aforesaid, there were two several channels: the one passing forth of the north, betwixt Yarmouth and Caister, called, more than four hundred years past, (as by the records remaining in the Vestry of Yarmouth appeareth,) Grubb's Haven, and, by some of the later times, Cockle Water; the other, Jer, which did, by the space of four miles, pass under the Cliff to the southward, as shall (God willing) hereafter be more at large declared. But now to proceed to say something where the same Grubb's Haven had issue.

Myself, by a general report, having heard of such a Haven, and of great questions which have been moved by the Lords of Caister against Yarmouth, for the bounds of either township, have of long time desired to be certainly informed, where the same had outlet into the great ocean, and the ocean had issue into it. After some extraordinary pains taken, I found where it had out-passage: the which as willingly I do deliver unto you as myself was desirous to know it, for I am not of the disposition of those which do, as much as in them lies, conceal all knowledge from others, (yea, although it be to the harm of the Commonwealth) to the end they may be admired for their knowledge, or get money to fill their coffers. By a brief repertory, now in the custody of Mr John Coldham, the senior Alderman of Yarmouth, (and which, as one ever desirous to do all the good he can for that Township, he most willingly and kindly shewed unto me,) amongst many good observations collected by Francis Thirkle, (the third in number before me Clerk to the Assembly,) it appeareth that great suits and questions did of long

The havens,
or channels,
by which the
Town was
bounded

Grubb's
Haven

The author's
labours to
discover its
exact site

Disputes
with the
Caister men

time continue betwixt the men of Caister and Yarmouth, touching the extent of either of the Towns' liberties, (as by the ancient Roll remaining in the Vestry of Yarmouth also appeareth.) Yarmouth challenging to Grubb's Haven, to the northward, and they of Caister to the Cross in the Sands, within Yarmouth liberties, to the southward; between which two places there is more than two furlongs distance: by means whereof, many suits and troubles were moved by either party, in the vehementest manner that might be; each chasing and impounding other's cattle, as extremity of law would permit them.

Yarmouth
blamed its
Bailiffs for
not main-
taining its
liberties

Yarmouth not sparing the Bailiffs themselves, if at any time they were remiss in maintaining their liberties. Insomuch, that John Palmer and John Garton, (who were Bailiffs in the year of our Lord God, 1522,) for suffering S^r William Paston to carry away the wreck of a ship, which was the "*Admiral of Sluys*," which perished to the south of that haven, were in the year following, (John Ladd and Tho^s Gladon, Bailiffs) discommended.

The Town
makes com-
plaint to the
D. of Norf.

Of these broils and garbroils complaint was made to the high and mighty prince, Thomas (the last but one of that name) Duke of Norfolk, at his coming to Yarmouth, in the year of our Lord, 1545, in the 36th year of King Henry VIII., (William Burrowe and Tho^s Echard, Bailiffs,) at such time as he was sent hither by his Majesty to take view of this township, and for the fortifying thereof: when he promised to be a means to the King to have the controversies determined. Whereupon, as beseeeming so worthy a prince, not forgetting his promise nor his true love to this township, (the good and quiet whereof he highly respected,) the next year following he obtained a Commission. Now, for that great affairs require many hands to determine, and many hands to bring them to pass, according to that, "*Magna negotia magnis adjutoribus egent*," he caused the same to be directed to His Highness, and unto Thomas Lord Burgh, S^r Robert Southwell, S^r Roger Townsend;

A commis-
sion issued
to settle the
disputes

S^r Edw^d Wyndham, Sir John Jernegan, knights ; Rob^t Holding, John Garnell, Tho^s Gowdy, and John Corbett, esq^{rs}, to hear and end the controversy. And continuing here at the Priory, at the Town's charge, by the space of two days, taking great pains in the business, at length, by a tripartite Indenture, (which, since the sight of the brief Repertory aforesaid, I have seen in the Vestry of Yarmouth,) dated the 30th day of April, 1546, in the 38th year of the reign of King Henry VIII., (Ralph Ashley and William Woolhouse, then being Bailiffs) under their seal, it was concluded, that a ditch of twelve feet wide, should be made, to divide the bounds of either Towns asunder : for the due placing whereof, four men, viz., two of Yarmouth and two of Caister, were appointed to carry a line, which should extend from the said Cross to the Haven aforesaid ; and the said ditch to be wrought in the very midst between them : also decreeing that the men of Yarmouth sh^d maintain the east part, and the inhabitants of Caister the west part, for evermore. Insomuch, that on the 12th day of May, 1546, the Yarmouth men, beginning their work, in eight days following finished the same. Wherefore on either side of the common, a cross is in the earth maintained and kept up to limit the fences aforesaid.

The Commissioners stop at the Priory two days

They decree a settlement

A cross erected as a boundary between Caister & Yarmouth

So that now it plainly appeareth where the said channel of Grubb's Haven had his current, but long since, by sand heaps, (which the reciprocal course of the tides brought in,) the same was dammed up, as is before declared : so that the whole level of the marshes, which then was sea, by the mercy of God and the goodness of the Haven of Yarmouth, is now become firm ground, and doth yield profits to the owners. And no remain of any Haven is there to be seen : for, in the year of our Lord, 1578, at such time as Queen Elizabeth came to Norwich, and many lords of Her Majesty's Council to Yarmouth, the same, by the commandment of S^r William Paston, for more easy passage, was levelled and made even with the

The land at Grubb's Haven is levelled anno 1578

common, aforesaid. Whereupon, as Pythagoras, in Ovid, saith of islands disjoined, or shrinking back of waters, so may we of this level which is now joined to the continent, speak truly,—

Metamorph.
Lib. XV.

*"Vidi ego quod quondam fuerat solidissima Tellus
Esse Fretum ; vidi factas ex Œquore Terras."*

*Main ground, myself sometimes have seen,
Turn'd into sea and sand :
And seen again, I have, the sea
Become firm settled land.*

Yarmouth
reclaimed
from the sea

And like as Romney Marsh, being sometimes sea, is now excellent pasture for the feeding of cattle, and hath, by little, been laid unto the land by the very retiring of the sea. Whereupon, as Herodotus called Egypt the gift of the good ocean, and as a very learned man called the pastures of Holland the gift of the north-west winds, so may I call the Town of Great Yarmouth, with the Denes, the gift of the north-east winds ; for the sea, to make amends, yieldeth that again to Yarmouth, which it swalloweth up all amongst the coast which do lie to the north and south of the same : for thus are sea towns subject to the uncertain vicissitudes of the sea. So that, before the said North Haven was stopped, it might well be said of this Town, as Virgil once said of this our Britain,—

Ecl. I. 67

*"Et penitùs toto divisos orbe Britannos," &c.
As British soil from all the world is parted,
So Yarmouth Town from British land is severed.*

And as one saith,—

*Whom surging waves of sea, both night and day,
Inclose perforce, and cause them there to stay.*

But all questions being since that time (thanks be to God) determined as aforesaid, both the Townships have ever since (and so do to this present) enjoyed their liberties in very great peace and quiet : insomuch that S^r William Paston, who deceased this life anno 1610,

hath given to the poor of this Town, out of his lands in Caister aforesaid, £8 per annum for ever. Therefore, may it truly be said,—

Sir W. Paston
leaves by his
will £8 per
ann. to Yar-
mouth poor

*Where townships near do well agree,
The fruits thereof by this you see ;
As discord did great troubles lately move,
All now is ceased, and turned into love.*

And one excellently well saith,—

*"Gignit amor pacem, pax et dignissima rerum :
Lis odium gignit, pax et concordia stringit."*

Whereupon in the next year following, was a house built, near unto the liberties and bounds aforesaid, by the Township of Yarmouth, for the Neatherd to abide and dwell in, to have care as well of the Town cattle, as also of the fences and inclosures ; whereby all questions which might arise between the two Townships, for not maintaining of them, might be avoided. Which house, in the year of our Lord 1549, in the time of the rebellion by Robert Kett and his accomplices, in Norf., was pulled down and defaced, as they would have done the whole commonwealth, if they had not been suppressed by authority and dispersed : but in the year of our Lord 1553, (Christopher Haylett and John Echard then being Bailiffs,) the same was again new built for the use aforesaid.

A house built
for y^e neatherd
anno 1547

The house is
pulled down
by Kett's
rebels

The house
is rebuilt

Thus hast thou, gentle reader, heard an end of that matter, which had so long continuance for our liberties to the northward. The end of the other controversies thou shalt hear (God willing) in such order as I shall have occasion to write of them. In the mean time I will, by thy good leave, return again to the Town of Yarmouth itself.

Now, forasmuch as the principal care of the Magistrate, next unto the Divine worship, is for the provision of victuals for the people, (without which the commonwealth could not have any continuance,) therefore, do the Bailiffs and Justices of Yarmouth

The duty of
magistrates

Provision
store pre-
pared for
the Free
Fair

yearly, about one month before St Michael the Archangel, take a due examination what provision every victualler hath provided for the time of the Free Fair coming ; and if they find there be not sufficient, then is there care had to make supply accordingly. There is never less want than at that season, when of all things, (blessed be the Almighty) there is great plenty : for the better effecting whereof, markets were in every commonwealth established ; to the end that as well the townsmen may be provided of victuals necessary for household, as that the country farmer may be furnished with money, and neither of them to travel far for either, it is therefore wisely ordered that almost all great Towns in this kingdom have one Market day in a week, at the least, for buying and selling the commodities aforesaid. And, therefore, amongst others, Yarmouth hath, time out of mind, enjoyed by prescription a very fair Market, holden upon the Saturday in every week : whereunto great store, as well of victuals, as of twine and other necessities for sea causes, which the Town needeth, be continually brought here, and bought and sold : both which Fair and Market be confirmed by the charter granted unto that Township, by His Majesty that now is.

Yarmouth
Market held
by prescrip-
tion

Continued
by charter
from King
James

Market Place
is paved
anno 1385
Market cross
and pillory
erected

Town mea-
sures placed
in the mar-
ket cross

Which Market Place was, in anno 1385, appointed, prepared, and paved, and a Cross and Pillory built on it. But the cross, in process of time decaying, anno 1509, (Henry Bemond and John Garton, Bailiffs,) a very fair Cross was, at the Town's charges, newly erected, and very fairly paved and leaded ; for the safe guarding of the people from wet, and for the dry keeping of the corn, which, every Market day is brought thither in great abundance : whereunto be fixed the measures to buy and sell with ; and wherein the Bailiffs (who be Clerks of the Market,) do sit and hold court, to enquire of all matters concerning that business, and to punish the offenders accordingly. A Pillory, also, was again rebuilt by the Town ; to whom power was granted, by the gracious charter of our

late good Queen Elizabeth, (who thereby amongst many other large privileges, created them clerks of the same,) to punish all such as were presented unto them. Which Cross also decaying, another, in stateliness not much inferior to the Cross aforesaid, in the year of our Lord 1604, (Henry Stanton and John Gyles, Bailiffs,) was likewise built and leaded, for the defence of the women bringing butter, cheese, and such like victuals to the market. In the top whereof, a place whereon malefactors adjudged for their offences, do receive accordingly: whereon, likewise, be fixed such twine and nets, as be found in their measure and length defective. And the Market Place itself, to the northward, was also at that time greatly enlarged.

A third
cross built
anno 1604

Offenders
are placed
on the top

In the year of our Lord 1546, being the 38th year of the reign of King Henry VIII., (Ralph Ashley and William Woolhouse Bailiffs,) at the Town's charges, was built and finished a special, large, and spacious house, for country butchers; who, weekly upon the Saturday, (being the market day,) do bring and utter of flesh-meat great plenty. The which house the Magistrates finding to be convenient for the whole Town, in the year of our Lord 1551, being the fifth year of the reign of King Edward VI., (William Mayhew and Nicholas Firmage, Bailiffs) they caused those Flesh Shambles which be on the east side of the Market, to be built at the Town charges: enjoining all the Town's butchers there to sell their victuals, and not elsewhere in the Town, upon pain of loss of twenty shillings, and to be discommoned. And for their better encouragement, the next year following, (William Mayhew and Nicholas Firmage, Bailiffs,) it was by an act of Assembly agreed, that those butchers should enjoy their stalls during their lives, paying their farms accordingly.

House for
country
butchers
erected
anno 1546

Shambles
for Town
butchers
erected
anno 1551

Next after the Market followeth the Fair: which, by prescription is holden, (and now both it and the Market are by the said charter of King James confirmed,) on the Friday before Easter,

The Fair
held upon
Good Friday

Y

The Herring
or Free Fair

commonly called Good Friday. Which hath only one day's continuance ; therefore, leaving it, I think it time not unfit to write somewhat of the most ancient and famous Free Fair, which yearly is holden at Yarmouth aforesaid, beginning at the Feast of S^t Michael the Archangel, and continuing until the Feast of S^t Martin the Bishop, in winter : and whereunto resort the fishermen of England, France, Flanders, Holland, and Zealand. For government whereof,

The Barons
of the Cinque
Ports come
to Yarmouth
to govern the
Herring Fair

long before the incorporation of Yarmouth aforesaid, the Barons of the Five Ports, (who then, as before I have said, were the principal navigators of England,) used to send certain of their Com-Barons hither, viz., before the days of Edward the Confessor, who began his reign in the year of our Lord 1042 ; which, from that time until the year 1619, amounteth to 577 years without discontinuance : such a royalty as not the like has been, that ever I have read of, within any of His Majesty's dominions. The performance whereof, as it is now executed, I will, (God assisting me,) express unto you.

Names of the
Cinque ports

Now, to carry my work before me. I will first set down unto you which be those five ports which do send Bailiffs to Yarmouth, with the limbs and members thereunto belonging ; lest by believing in the old rhyme of

“ *Dover, Sandwicus,
Rye, Rum, Frig-Mari-Ventus,*”

thou be deceived. And then the manner of their coming and sending hither : and lastly, what they do perform, being here.

The names of the said five ports, and their members, follow :

1 HASTINGS, in Sussex

2 RUMNEY 3 HYTHE 4 DOVER 5 SANDWICH, in Kent.

Unto which be united the two ancient towns, Rye and Winchelsea, in Sussex.

Unto these ports do belong these several members hereafter severally distinguished.

Hastings hath Pevensey, Seaford, Bulverhithe, Detit, and Hundney, in the county of Sussex; Brakesborne, Grange, also, Grench, in the county of Kent.

Names of
the members
of the cinque
ports

Rumney hath Broomhill, in Sussex and Kent; Lidd and old Rumney, Deng-marsh, Orwardston or Welston, in Kent.

Hithe hath only the town of West Hithe in Kent.

Dover hath Folkston, Feversham, Margaret, St John's, Goresand, Birching-ton, Woad or Wood Church, St Peter's, in the Isle of Thanet; Kingsdown and Ringwold, in Kent.

Sandwich hath Foreditch, Deal, Walmer, Ramsgate, Stoner, and Sarr, in Kent; and Brightingsea, commonly called Brichlesea, in Essex.

Rye hath only the town and hundred of Tenderden, in Kent.

Winchelsea hath not any members belonging to it.

All which of the said five ports, the two ancient towns, with Folkston, Feversham, Foreditch, and Tenderden, be incorporated, by the name of Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty. All which towns and their members, do yearly contribute to the charge of the coming of their Bailiffs to Yarmouth.

But, before I proceed to speak of the manner of their election, I think good to say something of the change and alteration of the number of the Com-Barons, sent hither for that purpose, since their first coming hither in the days of Edward I. There came, as I find entered in the Rolls of Yarmouth, in the 13th year of that King, ten: whose names, and from whence they were sent, followeth:

Number and
names of the
Barons of the
Cinque ports
anno 1339

One from HASTINGS LAWRENCE DE WINFONGERS

One from DOVER WILLIAM DE MARY

Two from HITHE { ROBERT SERLE
SIMON WALDIS

Two from RUMNEY { JOHN LAWRENCE
JOHN HAMMER

One from RYE WALTER GREGORY

One from SANDWICH THOS. LE FAULKENER

Two from WINCHAESEA { WM. MAYNARD
THOS. ADDELAND

7,000 persons
died of plague
in Yarmouth
anno 1348

And which number, for the most part, still continued, until the 21st year of Edward III.; at which time the great mortality happening in Yarmouth, whereof died 7,000 in one year, there came but seven Bailiffs from them: and for four years after that came nine. But, after the 33rd year of that King, (in which great contention happened betwixt Yarmouth and them,) that is, in the 34th year of his reign, there came but four, viz., from every of the ports of Hastings, Winchelsea, Rumney, and Rye, one and no more, (for ought that ever I have found in the rolls of Yarmouth,) bringing, notwithstanding, several commissions from every the ports aforesaid. But I will not be tedious to you, gentle reader, nor to myself, to trace out precisely the several changes of the number sent to us, for I find sometimes more, sometimes fewer; thus, in the year 1555, (Robert Eyer and John Crowe, Bailiffs,) there came four, and the year following, three: the number being now, and so of long time has been, reduced to two, who be confirmed by the whole number of the ports and two ancient towns under their seals; as presently shall (God willing) be declared unto you. It followeth now, by order before promised, that I should shew you the manner of election and coming of the said ten Bailiffs to Yarmouth, aforesaid.

The mode in
which the
Cinque ports
elected their
Bailiffs

The ports and towns well know and observe when their turn happeneth; and, most commonly in the month of June, or beginning of July, at their common Assemblies of Mayor, Jurats, and Commonalty, or the most part of them, in every particular port or town, they do elect one in that year, when by course it happeneth. And, at a general Assembly (which they call their Brotherhood,) of the said Cinque Ports and two ancient towns of Rye and Winchelsea, on the Tuesday after the feast of St Margaret, yearly holden, usually at Rumney, by reason it is the next port in the midway of all the said ports; unto which Brotherhood, commonly the mayor of every port or town, the baron or his deputy, with three jurats, the town

clerk, and two commoners, (one commonly treasurer of that port or town,) come, and there present unto them the two men whom they, before their coming, elected to be Bailiffs for Yarmouth : and there the two Bailiffs so elected, stand by themselves, and receive their full allowance. And if any, for matter alleged by himself, or knowledge of that Assembly, shall not be thought meet to perform that service, then it is ordered that another of that town shall be forthwith chosen, and his name sent in writing to the rest of the ports and towns, to receive allowance : but, it very seldom happeneth that any there are disallowed. The persons chosen are jurats of the town from whence they are chosen, and are called, the one the Bailiff of the West Ports, and the other, of the East Ports ; and have two several commissions, under the common seals of those ports and towns. Sandwich, Dover, Hythe, and Rumney, are accounted the East Ports : and when the Bailiff cometh from any of these four ports, his commission is sealed with their common seal. Hastings, Rye, and Winchelsea, are accounted the West Ports : and the Bailiff from them hath his commission sealed with the common seals of Hastings, (one of the five ports,) and of the said two ancient towns of Rye and Winchelsea.

Having spoken of the manner of their election, next followeth to be declared what order they observe in their coming, to the end that the charge may be borne the more indifferently. Hastings and Dover come together, and the fifth year after ; Hythe and Rye do come together, and so the sixth year following they do the like ; Sandwich and Winchelsea do come together, and the eighth year after do the like ; Hastings and Rumney come together, and so do the like the seventh year following.

Now followeth, in the third place, to tell you what they do perform at their coming to Yarmouth, aforesaid. These two men so sent, be termed Bailiffs for Yarmouth, and do yearly, upon the

The order in
which they
come hither

Concerning
the stay of
the Bailiffs
at Yarmouth

Their officers
 vigil or eve of the first day of S^t Michael the archangel, make their repair for Yarmouth, aforesaid, unto a house which they do there hire for the purpose, (for one of their own there they never had any,) bringing with them their learned counsel, town clerk, two sergeants bearing white rods, a brazen-horn sounder, one carrying a banner of the arms of the ports, and a jailer: and being come thither many times, the Bailiffs of Yarmouth (the then new-elects) and some of their brethren, within few hours after, do repair to their lodging, and them courteously do entertain and welcome: and that is all that is done that evening. Which rod and banner bearers, with the brazen-horn sounder, were constituted and appointed by the edict made and established by King Edward I., the 11th day of May, in the fifth year of his reign, in this wise,—that during the fair, they (meaning the Barons of Cinque Ports) shall have four sergeants, whereof one to bear a banner, another to blow a horn, to assemble the people together in convenient manner, for proclamation to be heard the better, and other two to bear white rods, to keep the peace: and these, among other matters therein contained for rule and government of the fair, and the quiet both of the ports and Yarmouth, be hitherto still continued.

They repair
 to church
 The next day, being the feast of S^t Michael, all the Com-Barons' Bailiffs repairing to church to hear divine service, the Bailiffs of Yarmouth do of their courtesy (I term it in courtesy, for place amongst them there, by right, they cannot challenge any,) send for them to take place in their seats by them; and after divine service read, each do take leave of other.

Assemble at
 the Tolhouse
 Then do the Bailiffs of Yarmouth, with their brethren in their scarlet robes attending on them, directly repair to the Tolhouse, the place thereto appointed: where the new Bailiffs having taken their charge, and their justices, constables, and other officers, being chosen and sworn, they do immediately send for the Barons afore-

said, who, coming thither, do for the most part, at their first entrance, deliver some short speech, tending to this effect : to shew who they be ; from whence, and wherefore, they do come hither ; and desiring to be received and respected accordingly. And there, also, they do exhibit two several commissions unto the Bailiffs of Yarmouth, viz., the one, being authorized by the Barons of the East Ports, and the other being authorized by the Barons of the West Ports ; which, being openly read, they be admitted (and not before) to have place with the Bailiffs of Yarmouth, aforesaid. Then be the names of them and all their attendants recorded, by the deputy or clerk of the Recorder of Yarmouth, in their court book for the year following. Then, having taken a view of the prisoners in the Gaol of Yarmouth, and agreeing when the first Court for the Free Fair shall be holden, they all do depart from the Hall aforesaid ; the senior Bailiff of Yarmouth inviting the Com-Barons' Bailiffs and all their company to dinner, and his co-partner, them to supper : where, in most friendly manner, they the whole day do royally feast, and be very merry together.

Their Com-
mission read

Their names
recorded

View the
prisoners in
the Gaol

They are
again feasted

And, upon the first court day, so agreed upon, the same in very solemn manner is holden. And a party inquest, which is called the "*Quest of the Free Fair*," viz., six men of Yarmouth, and six other of the Portsmen, whom they for that purpose do bring from thence with them, be charged and sworn, to enquire of all misdemeanours at Yarmouth aforesaid, or within the liberties thereof, committed or done during the Free Fair aforesaid ; with many other things, expressed in articles delivered unto them : which, as offences be found and presented, the offenders are punished accordingly. And upon the second court holden, (which, for the most part, is the next week following,) the junior Bailiff of Yarmouth, as his senior brother Bailiff hath done before him, doth also keep a solemn dinner ; whereunto not only the Com-Barons' Bailiffs, with

Y^e Free-Fair
Court held

Second Free
Fair Court

their whole retinue, but also, sundry of the Aldermen of Yarmouth, their brethren, with their wives, be solemnly invited to bear them company: where, in like manner, they do with great cheer very friendly pass the time together.

Hospitality
of the cinque
ports' bailiffs

And here, without partiality or wrong doing, may I not overpass with a silent pen the exceeding bountiful fare, feasting, and royal cheer, and (as it were) open-house keeping, wherewith the Com-Barons' Bailiffs, aforesaid, in a fair house which they do hire to that intent, (as is before remembered,) do give entertainment thereat, in, by, and during the one-and-twenty days of their abiding at Yarmouth, aforesaid; as well for gentlemen of Yarmouth and the country adjoining, as also for a great number of their own countrymen, who, during that season, do fish at Yarmouth, and at their pleasure do come to make merry with them: and, that the same may be the better performed, they do commonly bring sixteen or eighteen hogsheads of excellent beer from home, with them.

Costly feast
given by the
Cinque Ports
Bailiffs

Besides, the aforesaid Com-Barons' Bailiffs, by way of requital, or of a kind farewell to Yarmouth, do solemnly hold a very costly and sumptuous feast, in the third week of their abiding; which they do most especially prepare for the Bailiffs, Aldermen, and other the substantialist sort of the inhabitants of G^t Yarmouth, with their wives also, (yet be not any good fellows excluded the company,) and at which all sorts of delicacies be provided which may be had for money. Which being finished, within two or three days after, with most kind congratulations each to other, they do depart homeward; where, at a certain day and place appointed, they do declare to the whole brotherhood assembled, all their proceedings and acts passed at Yarmouth: which is by the said company commended or discommended accordingly. And so there is an end of that year's business.

They return
homeward

When I call to mind, courteous reader, the often jars, contentions, and bloodsheds, both by sea and land, that for many hund-

red years continued between them, notwithstanding, in the meantime, the king's royal edicts and commandments for order, acts of parliament enjoining, friends mediating, and commissions determining between them: yet were the contentions so hot and unappeasable betwixt them, the one pursuing the other with such deadly hatred, especially between the first beginning of the reign of Edward I. and the tenth year of Richard II., that many murders, manslaughters, spoils, and havocs, were committed betwixt them: for as I find by a special pardon, remaining in the Vestry, touching divers spoils and harms which Yarmouth had committed against them, amongst the coasts, even to Shoreham, Portsmouth, and sundry other places, that Yarmouth was fined in £1,000; which, by the charter of 2nd December, 1281, of the former King, in the 10th of his reign, (now 332 years past,) was released unto them. So do I find by a special commission granted by His Majesty unto Roger Savage and Richard Walsingham, (two of His Majesty's Justices,) for the enquiry of the disputes, &c., between the Ports and Yarmouth, that by an Inquisition before them, taken the Friday next after the feast of S^t Gregory, in the 31st year of his reign, by the oaths of twenty good men, that the town has sustained in damages by them, the sum of £20,123.

Sundry grievous contentions & divers misdeeds committed

Yarmouth fined £1,000 which afterwards was remitted

Moreover, Ralph Hollingshead, in his Chronicle of the History of England, mentions the acts performed in the 25th year of the reign of that King, who passing, into Flanders to the aid of the Earl thereof against the French King, was no sooner at land, but that, through an old grudge betwixt the portsmen and Yarm^o, of long time depending, they fell together and fought on the water in such earnest wise, (notwithstanding the King commanded the contrary,) that 25 ships of Yarmouth, and their partakers, were burned. I do not find that so many were burned; but, by a complaint and presentment, made by Yarmouth, that year unto His

Contentions with the Cinque Ports

The Portsmen spoil many ships belonging to Yarmouth

Z

Majesty, which remaineth in the Vestry, in the records of that year, it appeareth that 37 ships were by the Portsmen greatly spoiled, 171 men slain, and goods to the value of £45,360 spoiled and taken from them: for all of which a grievous requital was by Yarmouth, not long after, performed against them. Which dissensions continuing in grievous manner betwixt them, all the days of Edward I., II., and III. of that name, more especially in the 33rd year of Edward III. until the tenth year of Richard II., his grandchild, (the son of the Black Prince, son to King Edward III.,) many spoils were by each committed to other: whereby many wives were made widows, children fatherless, and many rich made poor, besides the great hindrance of the good proceeding of the affairs of the king and kingdom. In which said 10th year of King Richard II., an agreement was, by His Majesty, made between them: which, being agreed on, he commanded to be proclaimed throughout all his kingdoms, as well on this side as beyond the seas; and to be kept, under a grievous punishment to be inflicted on the first offender: by means whereof, a more mild carriage than formerly was held betwixt them. Yet never a year passed without some jars, questions, or discontentments, (which, for brevity sake, I pass over,) until at length, each party being overwearied and tired with suits and questions daily made between them, and other their good friends and well-wishers, being sorry to see such emulation, strifes, and contentions, many times rising, *de lana caprina* (for very trifles,) both parties agreed that the same should be appeased and ended. And, to that end, several commissions were granted, by either party, to certain discreet persons, viz.—to Thomas Gaudy, one of the Justices of the Queen's Majesty's Bench, Robert Bell, Francis Windham, Edward Flowerdew, Charles Calthorp, and William Grice, Esq^{rs}; and to William Harbrowne and Thomas Damett, our Burgesses in Parliament, on the part of Yarmouth; and to Roger Manwood, one of

The final
adjustment
of the dis-
putes

the Queen's Majesty's Justices of the Common Pleas, John Jeffrys, one of Her Majesty's Serjeants at Law, William Lovelace, Serjeant at Law, John Boys, Esq^r, Edw^d Peake, Mayor of the Town of Sandwich, Thomas Lake, and Robert Boneham, our Com-Barons on the part of the Cinque Ports: who were empowered as well to hear, determine, and finally to conclude, all and singular strifes, debates, controversies, contentions, matters, and things whatsoever, between the parties. Who, by their award, bearing date the 31st day of May, 1575, ordained,—

“**First.** That the Bailiffs of the Barons of the Cinque Ports, during the Free Fair at G^t Yarmouth, shall have the administration of royal justice and keeping of the Queen's peace, together with the Bailiffs of Yarmouth, as hath been continued and used.” Articles of settlement

“**Item.** That the Bailiffs of the said Barons of the Cinque Ports, shall then and there, together with the Bailiffs of G^t Yarmouth, have the holding and determining of all pleas moved, or depending and determinable, during the Free Fair there, according to the Law Merchant.

“**Item.** That the Prison there, shall be kept jointly together by the said Bailiffs of the Barons of the Cinque Ports, and the Bailiffs of Yarmouth, for all Prisoners committed or remaining there, during the said Free Fair; and at their first coming, to peruse and have a view of the Prisoners, and to know the cause why they are there imprisoned.

“**Item.** That the prenominations of the style of the said court to be (*alternis vicibus*) one year of the Bailiffs of the same Town of Great Yarmouth, and another year to the Bailiffs of the Barons of the Cinque Ports; and the prenomination of the next Free Fair to come, concerning the said Court, to be to such of the Bailiffs of the Cinque Ports, as the said Roger Manwood and Thos^s Gandy shall name in the indorsement hereof, and subscribe with their hands.

“**Item.** The proclamation of the Free Fair shall be in this manner and form: that is to say, that the Bailiffs of the Barons of the Cinque Ports, with all their usual officers and ornaments, shall, at their usual place, assemble together; and that it shall be lawful unto the Bailiffs of Yarmouth, with their usual officers and maces, to be then and there present, if they will: and in the name of all the Queen's Majesty's Bailiffs, their present particular nomination, or prenomination of the said Bailiffs, of the said Barons or Bailiffs of G^t Yarmouth, make usual proclamation of the articles of the said Free Fair.

“**Item.** That the Bailiffs of the Barons of the said Ports shall, by all means
“and ways that they conveniently may, cause as well their own Fishers and
“people, as all other Fishers and people, not to discharge any Herrings, or other
“merchandizes, during the time of the Free Fair, at any place within seven miles
“of G^t Yarmouth, but only at the said Town of Great Yarmouth: according to
“the edict made between the said Barons and the Bailiffs and Burgesses of the
“said Town of G^t Yarmouth.

“**Item.** Where it hath been used that a party inquest should be impanelled,
“whereof some to be of the Ports, and a like number of the said Town of G^t
“Yarmouth, to inquire of the misdemeanours and offences committed during the
“Free Fair, and the same to present before the Bailiffs of G^t Yarmouth, and the
“Bailiffs of the said Barons; the said inquiry shall from henceforth continue as
“hath been used and accustomed.

“**Item.** Whereas, of every Fisher Vessel, coming to Yarm^o to the said Free
“Fair, in ancient times, 4*d.* for toll or custom was paid to the Bailiffs of the
“Cinque Ports; which afterwards, by commission, was reduced to a sum certain,
“of £6 yearly: now, for good and quiet accord, it is agreed that the said Bailiffs
“of Great Yarmouth shall, from henceforth, pay to the said Bailiffs of the Barons
“of the Cinque Ports, at their departure from Great Yarmouth, £3 10*s.* for a
“recompense and satisfaction of the said toll or custom of 4*d.* for every such
“boat, vessel, or fisher; not charging in any wise any of the boats or ships of
“any of the inhabitants of the Cinque Ports; and in consideration thereof, the
“said Bailiffs of Yarmouth to be discharged of all averages to be demanded for
“any time past.

“**Item.** That all the inhabitants of the said Ports, and their members, to-
“gether with their ships and merchandizes, shall be free of Denn and Strand,
“and of all taxes, charges, and burthens unaccustomed whatsoever; and have
“and enjoy all other their privileges, liberties, and commodities, whatsoever,
“heretofore used, not repugnant to these articles and ordinances: and that they,
“and every of them, shall and may frankly sell his or their herrings, unto whom
“it shall please them, without let or interruption of the said Bailiffs of Yarmouth.

“**Item.** That no supersedeas be awarded or made by the Bailiffs of the Barons
“of the Cinque Ports, of themselves, for discharging or setting at liberty of any
“being arrested or bound for the peace or good behaviour, by warrant of the
“said Bailiffs of Yarmouth. And, on the contrary part, that no supersedeas
“shall be awarded or made by any of the said Bailiffs of Yarmouth, of themselves,

“for discharge or setting at liberty, any arrested or bound for the peace or good behaviour, by warrant of the said Bailiffs of the Barons of the Cinque Ports, without warrant of both or one of the Bailiffs of the same ports. But that every such supersedeas or other discharge shall be made, by consent of both, or one of the said Bailiffs which granted the supersedeas during the said Free Fair.”

The indorsement of the aforesaid articles and orders indented, is as followeth,—

“The last day of May, Anno Domini 1576 : for the next Free Fair within mentioned, the prenomination within mentioned to be to the Bailiffs of the Cinque Ports ; and the next year after, to be to the Bailiffs of Yarmouth ; and so from thenceforth, *alternis vicibus*.”

The which prenomination did happen, by lots cast by Justice Gaudy and Justice Manwood, for this first year, unto the Bailiffs of the Cinque Ports ; and for testimony, they subscribed their names on the backside also of the said articles, orders, and resolutions indented, as by the same more at large appeareth.

Thus, leaving both parties in peace, I will commit them both to the God of Peace ; in which, beseeching him to continue them for ever, I end for that matter. Thus hast thou, gentle reader, according to my promises, heard an end of all those great and long continued controversies moved by these four fore-named adversaries of Yarmouth, which formerly I mentioned : whereof, this being the last, I will proceed to other business.

Having already spoken somewhat of the scite, original foundation, increase, progress, material building, and present being of the town of Great Yarmouth aforesaid, I do now mind (God assisting me) to say somewhat of those their charters, privileges, customs, orders, and good constitutions, whereby, God blessing them, that town hath received her first being, life, growth, greatness, and continuance, until this instant ; and is reduced, thereby, into a civil and politick body, which maketh the formal building thereof. In

Concerning
the charters,
franchises,
&c., of Yar-
mouth

The Author
labors for the
benefit of
posterity

The difficul-
ties he had
to contend
with

Nature of a
Common-
wealth, or
Body politic

the discourse whereof, if I shall fail, gentle reader, to satisfy thy expectations, impute it not, I pray thee, to my unwillingness, who would most gladly, as thou canst desire it, have given thee further knowledge : for to that end principally, (as knoweth God,) have I undertaken this work ; that the posterity to come, especially such as be chosen into the body of the Assembly, may know how things have passed, and that they all should not (as hitherto they have been, to the unspeakable damage of the whole corporation,) be kept in ignorance, and be driven to beg and pay full dearly to receive knowledge from one man only, but that every one of them might dip his bucket and draw water of knowledge at his own well, at his will and pleasure : but partly to the want of sight of many of these the town writings which do concern the business, and might have further enlightened my understanding ; and partly, to my removing more than nine years past from out of their society, in which time they have obtained a new created corporation, (which, by the bounty of our dread sovereign King James, by charter he hath vouchsafed unto them) ; and many laws, also, have in that time been by them enacted for government, whereof I am ignorant ; also, my discontinuance and disuse of and in these things ; have, in that time, bred forgetfulness in me, whereby many things have out-slipped my memory. Yet do I remember what I promised touching the corporation or body politick of Yarmouth, and therefore, will proceed accordingly.

Every commonweal, as saith Aristotle (the prince of philosophers), is a company, and every company is ordained to some good, and most chiefly, to attain the most principal and most excellent good of others. Which company, consisting of sundry persons, whereas they be of divers different dispositions of mind inwardly, so be they of sundry professions, trades, and occupations, of body outwardly ; and as in every such person many sundry members

distinct in office are comprised, and brought to union and agreement by the soul, which, joined to the body, do make a natural body; so every commonwealth compounded of many such persons, is, by good laws, reduced into a civil society, which do make a politick body. And such laws be, in the city, as the spirit is in the body; for, as the natural body without the spirit perisheth, in like manner the politick body, which hath no laws for government, doth as soon fall to ruin and perdition: for without them, the gathering of men is but as a confused number, more meet to commit all evil and outrage, than otherwise to live quietly and peaceably together: for man, ever since his first fall, is prone to all evil, except by authority and laws he be governed and ruled. For, as that princely orator saith, “Laws be the bounds of the city, foundation of liberty, and fountain of equity; for that in them do consist the very mind, soul, and council of the city.” So even as our natural bodies cannot use their parts when they want a soul, neither can a politick body theirs, when they want laws to govern them. Neither can such laws benefit a commonwealth, except there be a magistrate to put life into them: and, therefore, no less is such a magistrate needful in the commonwealth than laws; for, to say the truth, good laws without magistrates be altogether unprofitable: for, no man (without the magistrates enforce) will have any care to keep them. So that, if they be both compared together, of the two, good magistrates be more needful, a great deal, than good laws: for, the force of laws doth not consist in the outward letter, but in the execution of them by the magistrate; who is indifferently to administer them to every one, whereby the laws be by them, and they by the laws, strengthened: so that a good magistrate is as well a law unto himself as unto others. Thus, as Demosthenes affirmeth,—“When there was not as yet any laws to rule the people by, then were the people governed by the power of the sentence only of the magis-

trate," as well appeareth by the government of Rome under kings, before laws were established, who had power in themselves to do all things as they pleased: and, as Cicero saith,—“A magistrate is a speaking law.” And as in the beginning, when God created the world, by his all-seeing wisdom, he did foresee that without ruling and obeying, neither the creatures in the world nor the world itself could long continue, and, therefore, appointed to all creatures a ruler or magistrate of their own kind, to rule over them; as over birds, the eagle; beasts, the lion; of fishes, the whale; and, over all these, man; and, over man, a king. So that by this little that hath been said, it is evident that all living creatures do live by ruling and obeying: whereupon, St Peter saith, writing to Clement, to command and obey is agreeable to the laws of God's nature and nations: without which, a commonwealth were a monster, like unto a body without a head, and the head without members duly composed and knit unto it.

Governors of
cities&towns
appointed

The consideration whereof, long since, no doubt, moved the kings of this land, soon after that the people begun to build houses, and in them to inhabit and dwell, to take order for their rule and government; whereupon, the first was appointed a ruler or governor over them, called in latin, *Præfectus* or *Præpositus*. It is to be noted, good reader, that they to whom the principal care of public buildings was, above others, in several places of this land committed, were termed and called by several epithets and titles, as

Their several
titles&names

Mayors, Bailiffs, Jurats, Provosts, Aldermen, Port-reeves, and others too long to express; and in the Holy Scriptures, they which ruled over the people of God, were called first Judges and then Kings: all tending to one purpose,—to judge the people aright, and to govern with equity. So also was a Provost appointed to rule and govern the people of Yarmouth, and to do and perform all offices meet for government: until such time as the people of Yarmouth began to

Provost of
Yarmouth
appointed

multiply and increase in such wise, that they were able to do and perform such good service to their sovereign, that it pleased King John to incorporate and make them a body politick, by the name of ^{Incorporated by K. John} “Our Burgesses of Yarmouth;” not only endowing them with many large immunities and freedoms, but, amongst other things, giving them power to make them governors of themselves, which should be meet for the said King and themselves. By virtue whereof, they did yearly choose unto themselves four of their burgesses, whom ^{Four Bailiffs appointed} they termed Bailiffs, to rule and govern them: w^{ch} number of four continued until the year of our Lord 1426, which was in the fifth year of King Henry VI., now 193 years past; at which time, for good cause them moving, they changed the number, and did reduce these to two, which hath ever till this day so continued amongst ^{Two Bailiffs only elected} them. Yet, notwithstanding, for ought that ever I have hitherto ^{Titles of Incorporation} seen, I do not find that ever Yarmouth was incorporated by any other name than “Burgesses and good Men of Yarmouth,” until the sixteenth day of May, in the ninth year of King Henry VII., who then, by his charter of that date, did there first name them “Bailiffs and Burgesses of Yarmouth:” yet not incorporating them by those epithets, but giving unto them many large immunities and freedoms. And now I will only note thus much further: that our gracious Lord, King James, by his charter, was the first, by the names of Bailiffs, Aldermen, Burgesses, and Commonalty, to incorporate them.

Finis.

N O T E S

TO

Mauship's History of Great Parmanth.

Notes.

Page 1.—Yarmouth named.

Gar was the original name of the river on which Yarmouth is built. The softened form of *Yar* is due to the Anglo-Saxons, who gradually changed *g* into *y*, as in the word “yea,” compared with the old Saxon “gea.” *Gar* is the name of rivers in all Celtic countries. Thus we have *Gar-onne*, in France, and *Gar-ry*, in Blair Athol. This syllable, *gar*, may be referred to the word *gair*, a noise; *gar-ion*, “the noisy or swelling river” would be equivalent to *gar-onne*, and *gar-mud* (the Teutonic *a* being pronounced like *th*), “the noisy or swelling mouth,” is expressive of the wide and boisterous estuary which existed in the Anglo-Saxon times.

The town of Yarmouth was never properly called *Garianonum*, which was the name given by the Romans to one of their fortified camps on the Garienis, or Yare.

Yare, from the Saxon *geara*, means quick, eager, nimble; and is used in this sense by Shakspeare and other old writers.

Page 1.—Book of Doomsday, or Notitia of England.

The *Notitia Imperii*, which contained a succinct account of the Roman Empire, comprising the names of her provinces and of their governors; the names of civil magistrates and military commanders; and the stations of the different forces, with other minute particulars, was compiled, as some say, in the reign of Theodosius; or, according to others, in the time of Valentinian III. and Theodosius II.

A 2

Somewhat similar was the *Dom-boc*, compiled by King Alfred, when he divided England into counties, hundreds, and tythings. It referred to the time of Ethelred, and served as a register, by which judgment was given as to the ancient tenure of lands.

A more complete survey was completed in 1086, by order of King William the Conqueror, but had reference to the time of King Edward the Confessor, containing the names of all hundreds, towns, and manors, hides, half-hides, virgates, and acres of land, with all mills and fishings, within their several limits; in some counties, also, it gives the number of freemen, socmen, villains, bordars, young cattle, and all quadrupeds; the number of beehives, and other particulars. Its authority, in all questions of title to land, was final; hence, the name, *Domesday Book*.

The following is a translation of the entry which relates to Great Yarmouth,—
“East Hundred of Fleg. King Edward held Yarmouth. There were always seventy burgesses; then it was valued with two parts soke of three hundred, £18 by tale; and the Earl’s part was £9 by tale. Now the King’s two parts are £17 15s. 4d. Blancs; and the Earl’s part is £10 Blancs; and the Sheriff has four pounds and one hawk, in the time of King Edward, for a fine. These four pounds the burgesses give gratis, and in friendship. In the same, in King Edward’s time, Almarus, the Bishop, had a certain church of St. Bennet, the same now has William, Bishop of the diocese, and is valued at twenty shillings. The whole pays twelve pence for Geld.”

Many towns had their *Dom-boc*, (as the Saxons called all books of laws and constitutions,) in which were entered the peculiar customs and privileges of the place, and such other matters as were to be remembered. The old “exemplification” mentioned by our author, (page 21,) was of this character: it appears to have been lost before Swinden’s time, but the town had then another Domesday Book, from which he made extracts.

Page 3.—Yarmouth first called “Great.”

This is certainly an error, as in a Charter or Letters Patent comprising some Articles for the government of Yarmouth, bearing date in the 56th of Henry III (anno 1272) the original of which, written in a singular commixture of Latin and Norman-French, is still extant, (although not in the custody of the Town Council,) the town is styled **“Graunt Gernemuc.”** The charter of Edward I. here referred to by Manship clearly therefore, only repeated the term already given to the town by King Henry. Some have supposed it to have been applied to distinguish the town from one of the same name in the Isle of Wight, and others, (with Swinden) as a contradistinction to Little Yarmouth; which, according to our author, (page 13,) was then so called, “without any other addition of West Town or South Town unto it.”

Page 5.—Ancient Chronological Table.

This table was, as Swinden remarks, written before the Reformation, and probably by the priests, who served the church. He gives some extracts from the Town Rolls, to prove that the ecclesiastics of that day were not so immaculate as by this record they wished posterity to believe.

Page 5.—Camden's Britannia.—Edit. 1610.

This edition was translated by Dr. Philemon Holland, who, from his literary labors, obtained the title of "Translator General of the age." It was of this edition that he boasted he had written a large folio volume with *one* single pen,—a feat he celebrated in the following stanza,

"With one sole pen I wrote this book,
 "Made of a grey goose quill;
 "A pen it was when I it took,—
 "And a pen I leave it still!"

Descended from an ancient Lancashire family, he was born at Chelmsford about the year 1550; educated at Cambridge, of which University he was admitted to the degree of M.A. in 1587, and of M. D. in 1590. At Cambridge, also, he resided and practised physic. He died in 1636, and was interred in St. Michael's, Coventry.

Page 6.—Speed's Chronicle.—Edit. 1611.

The *Theatre of Great Britain* was published in 1611, and was, as Gough styles it, "a noble apparatus" to his "*Historie of Great Britaine*," which also first appeared in that year. Speed was born in 1555; and though originally brought up to the business of a tailor, he subsequently attained to some considerable note as a chronologist, historian, and antiquary. He died in 1629. It excites curiosity to know where our author met with this book, which he said he rode fourteen miles to see.

Page 7.—Castle built at Queenborough.

In the Isle of Sheppey. King Edward III. rebuilt the Castle of Sheppey on a magnificent scale, from a plan of William of Wykeham; and upon taking his Queen, Philippa, to view it, he complimented her by changing the name of the town from Coningsburgh, (which it had acquired from having been the residence of the Anglo-Saxon kings,) to its present designation.

A a 2

Page 7.—East and West Flegg.

These boundaries lie at the eastern extremity of the county of Norfolk; the first extending twelve miles along the coast, from the mouth of the Yare to the bounds of Scratby with Hemsby; and the latter thence to the bounds of Somerton with Horsey. They contain twenty-five towns, of which the names of fourteen end in *by*, a Danish word signifying a village or dwelling; and still maintain their former character for fertility: the land, in some of the parishes, being the most fertile in the county. These hundreds constitute the Deanery of Flegg, in the Archdeaconry of Norwich; to which the Deanery of the town of Great Yarmouth was united in 1345. Before this period, the Wills of Yarmouth persons were proved before the Dean of Yarmouth, who was also styled the Dean of Yarmouth Church, and the Dean of St Nicholas' Church.

Page 8.—Short Grass.

A more accurate description of the vegetation on the denes of Yarmouth, is given in a *Sketch of the Natural History of Yarmouth and its Neighbourhood*, by the late Mr. C. J. Paget and his brother, Mr. James Paget, now Surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital. They say,—

“In the sand of which the whole coast is more or less composed, vegetation is of course but scanty; on the beach and the hills of drifted sand which form the marrams, but few plants indeed could be expected to flourish, owing to the great want of water, which in the heaviest rains is almost immediately filtered through before it has remained sufficient time to be absorbed by the roots. They consist almost entirely of the marram and some grasses, which require but little moisture, and of others, whose long roots penetrate to a sufficient depth below the sand, to enable them to reach any which may exist. But, in few parts of the vegetable kingdom are more interesting cases of the beautiful adaptation of the different parts of creation to be found, than here. Were it not for the simple, uninteresting looking plant, the marram grass just mentioned, it is probable, that all the country along the coast must, long since, have been inundated or buried; its long creeping roots extending in many instances for twelve or fourteen feet in length, at a distance of two or three inches below the surface, and crossing and matting with each other in every direction, effectually bind down the sand blown up from the beach; while the short strong foliage prevent its being blown over the land in the neighbourhood, which is thus maintained capable of high cultivation. The roots indeed of all the species here will be found very fibrous and creeping; so that while this shape is the only one by which a sufficiency of spongioles could be formed to imbibe any quantity of moisture, it serves in turn the above salu-

“ tary purpose : thus exhibiting nature as usual, producing a complicated variety of ends, “ by single and simple means. It has been interesting to observe, as the Yarmouth north “ pier has been built out, and the bank of sand has been formed to the north of it along “ the beach, so as to oblige the sea to retreat for some yards distance, how these plants “ have gradually crept down towards the water, fastening down the sand as it accumu- “ lated. Higher up on the denes, where occasional inundations of the river have left “ behind them particles of mud, and by the longer continuance of vegetable growth the “ fibrous matter of roots have been deposited, so as in some measure to enrich the soil, “ the herbage is rather more abundant. It is extraordinary to observe how slight a “ change of the component nature of the soil permits a total alteration of its productions. “ Thus, the most fertile portion of the south denes, does not contain more than five per “ cent. of vegetable matter, all the rest being fine silicious sand and small stones ; and “ yet, here are produced no less than eight different species of trefoil, and a number of “ grasses and other plants, different from those of the beach : among them is that very “ local plant the *Poa bulbosa*, whose leaves constitute the greater part of the herbage, “ but which is confined exclusively to the south denes.”

When the late lamented Col. Stoddart started on his journey to the East, which ended with his unhappy death at Bokhara, he took with him some of the marram grass, with the view of ascertaining whether it could be made effectual for binding the sands of the desert.

Page 8.—The Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk.

There was but one Sheriff for these counties until 1576, when the office was divided, and Thomas Townshend, Esq., of Rainham, became Sheriff of Norfolk, and Robert Ashfield, Esq., of Stowlingtoft, became Sheriff of Suffolk. The word *sheriff* is derived from the Saxon *gerefa*, and means the *reeve* or governor of a *shire*. Hence the English word *grabber*.

Before the invention of printing, charters and other public documents of importance, were publicly proclaimed by the Sheriffs (as will be seen in the account of the disputes with Lowestoft); and it was customary and proper to receive a charter publicly, and with an expression of joy and acquiescence, although this was not always the case.

Page 9.—Extent and situation of Yarmouth

The old Parliamentary Borough contained an area of 2,110 acres ; the modern Borough 3,940 acres. The town is 19 miles E. by S. of Norwich in a direct line, 24

miles by the old Post Road, and 20 miles by Railway ; and 108 miles N.E. of London : the old Post Road, by Ipswich, being 126 miles.

Latitude, 52° 36' 40" North, Longitude, 1° 44' 22", East. (*M' Culloch.*)

Sea Charts were first brought to England by Bartholomew Columbus in 1489. Mercator's Chart, in which the world was taken as a plane, was invented in 1556.

Page 10.—Burgh Castle.

The Romans entered this part of Britain A.D. 46, at which period the extensive tracts of marsh land which now form the Valleys of the Yare, Waveney, and Bure, as also the sand-bank on which Yarmouth now stands, were covered by the waters of the ocean, and acquired the name of *Garienis Ostium*.

To curb the Iceni, who had risen against their conquerors, Publius Ostorius Scapula, the Roman general, after defeating their forces raised several camps ; two of which, placed on fine eminences, and within signal distance, commanded the approach from the sea ; the one being at Burgh, and the other at Caister on the opposite side of the estuary.

The camp at Burgh was strongly fortified, and was one of the most considerable in the kingdom. It was placed on the brow of a hill, near the present confluence of the Yare and Waveney, and formed an irregular parallelogram, comprising 5^a 2^r 20^p. The walls, which still remain in a very perfect state, are constructed of flint rubble with layers of tiles. They are fourteen feet high and nine feet in thickness, and enclose it on the north, south, and east sides, whilst the western side is entirely open ; the sea, which then washed the base of the hill, having probably been considered a sufficient protection. Four rounded towers, of solid masonry, flank the eastern side, and the north and south corners were similarly defended : the latter tower has fallen, but is still nearly entire, so solid and enduring is the masonry. These towers were not built into the wall, and are merely joined by some masonry at the top. In the field to the east (supposed to have been the burial place) a vast number of coins of the lower empire have been, and still continue to be, found ; as also, fragments of urns, and of various articles of Roman workmanship.

The site of the Castle with the Manor (sometime held by the Prior of Bromholm), was, with the "*Manerium de Borowe Castell*," sold by the crown, in 1560, to William Roberts, Esq., Steward of Yarmouth ; whose daughter married Simon Smyth, Esq., of Beccles, and Sir Owen Smyth was lord in 1630. In 1652 these possessions were in the hands of General Fleetwood, and Bridget his wife, daughter of General Ireton, and grand-daughter of Oliver Cromwell. By a recent purchase, the Roman Camp has

become the property of Sir John P. Boileau, Bart., of Ketteringham, and thus, in the eloquent language of Mr. Bancroft, the American Minister, in a speech delivered by him at the Town Hall, Great Yarmouth, in 1847, "the Castle which was raised by imperial power, and upon whose walls Rome planted her triumphant banner, as if to defy the world she had conquered, now comes an humble suppliant to the bounty of an English gentleman to be preserved from destruction."

Sir John Boileau has caused some excavations to be made, under the direction of Henry Harrod, Esq., who has discovered the foundation of the entrance gate on the east side.

The Manor of Burgh Castle is now vested in William Collett Reynolds, Esq.

A detailed account of Burgh Castle will be found in King's *Munimenta Antiqua*.

Ives, the Yarmouth antiquary, published *Remarks upon Garianonum*; a second edition of which work was published in 1803, by Dawson Turner, Esq., F.S.A.

Page 10—Wherein a Monastery was builded.

Sigebert, the first christian King of East Anglia, and the founder of the University of Cambridge and of the Abbey of Bederocksworth, now Bury St. Edmunds, is said, also, to have founded a Monastery at Burgh Castle (which then acquired the name of Cnobersburg) about the year 640, and to have become a monk there; whilst others assert that, St. Fursey, an Irish saint of royal extraction, was the founder, assisted by the King. Some account of the miracles of St. Fursey, and of the way in which he obtained a bell for this monastery, is given by Southey in his *Vindiciæ Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ*: but he is wrong in stating, that "some ruins of the building are still shewn at "Burgh Castle," as none can be traced, and whether any ever existed is extremely doubtful; the probability being, that the monks lived in wattled houses, within the walls of the Roman Camp.

St. Fursey went to France soon after the death of Sigebert, and the monastery was afterwards favored by Bishop Felix; but, is supposed to have been dissolved at a very early period, as the manor was held in soccage by Bishop Stigand, in the time of King Edward the Confessor, and was granted, with the site of the monastery, by King Henry III., to the Priory of Broomholm, a rich monastery, situate within the manor of Bacton, on the north-east coast of Norfolk, and almost upon the edge of the sea shore: where its remains continue to be a conspicuous sea mark to the present time.

Page 11.—Caister Castle.

Camden never imagined that the Castle, inhabited by Sir John Fastolfe, was a Roman structure, but that there had been a Roman camp on this side of the estuary,

which was undoubtedly true. Tradition has placed the site in a field on the west side of the church. There are no remains of Roman work anywhere to be found, and therefore, when we consider the imperishable nature of Roman masonry, we may conclude that this was only a summer camp, and never fortified like the one at Burgh. The coins found at Caister, are of an older date than those at Burgh; and it is possible that the Romans may have formed their first camp at Caister, and afterwards made the one at Burgh their principal fortress.

The Caister coins have been principally discovered in a place called "East-Bloody-Burgh-Furlong;" and fragments of sepulchral urns, pottery, and glass, have been found in great profusion. A vault or building of Roman tiles, was also discovered some years since, and was described by the Rev. Thomas Clowes, in a communication to the *Gentleman's Magazine*, for 1837; and in a clay pit near the church, there was found, buried about two feet deep, a perfect urn, half filled with earth and bones, covered with a tile, which is now in the possession of the Rev. John Gunn, of Irstead, who has also a fragment of fine Samian ware, on which a hare hunt is represented. In 1809, as some labourers were digging a ditch, about two hundred yards to the west of the church, they discovered fourteen complete human skeletons, scarcely a foot below the surface.

Caister Castle was built about the year 1450, by Sir John Fastolfe, K.G., who had a licence from King Henry V. for that purpose. It is one of the oldest brick buildings in the kingdom, and erected at a time when the strongly fortified and gloomy dwellings of our nobles, began to give place to more graceful and commodious habitations. The "*great French personage*" was the Duke d'Alençon, upon the model of whose Castle at France, it is said to have been erected; but it is certain, that of his ransom the Norfolk knight never received his full share.

The Fastolfes were a numerous and powerful family, at a very early period of our local history. Alexander Fastolfe was Bailiff in 1280, and William Fastolfe was one of the Burgesses to Parliament in 1299; after which period the name is of frequent occurrence, as filling the principal municipal offices, and as founders and benefactors to the several religious houses. They acquired considerable possessions both in Norfolk and Suffolk; and in Oulton church, near Lowestoft, may still be seen the brass of John Fastolfe, (who died in 1445,) and of Katharine his wife, whose maiden name was Bedingfield. "John Fastolfe, mariner," says Kippis, "a man of considerable account in these and other parts," having purchased the manor of Vaux and Bozoun in Caister, married the widow of Sir Richard Mortimer, of Attleburgh, in Norfolk, and dying early, was buried in a chapel in St. Nicholas' church, Great Yarmouth, (where the remains of his tomb are still to be seen,) leaving a son, whose name has become immortalized by its introduction (although unjustly) by our great Dramatist, in his play

of King Henry VI. He was the ward of John, Duke of Bedford, and accompanied the Duke of Clarence, second son of King Henry IV., into Ireland, when he went thither as governor. Being now esteemed "a valiant knyght, and sharp in bateylle," he married Millicent, daughter of Sir Robert Tiptoft, and widow of Sir Stephen Scroope, of Castle Combe, by whom he obtained large possessions in Wiltshire and Yorkshire, together with the wardship and marriage of his step-son, which, as the custom then was, he sold "to William Gascoyne, that tyme Chief Justice of this lande, for v.c. marke," of which the youth greatly complained.

He was one of the knights who attended King Henry V. in his first expedition into France, and bore a distinguished part in the campaigns of that monarch. He was at the taking of Harfleur, fought at Agincourt, was at the siege of Rouen, and at the capture of Caen, Valais, and Séey; for which services he was appointed governor of Anjou and Maine. He was made a banneret on the field of Verneuil, at which battle, he, with Lord Willoughby, took the Duke d'Alençon prisoner. For the capture of the Castle of Sillie-le-Guillem he became a baron in France: and for a like success with Granville, he was elected a Knight of the Garter. He likewise distinguished himself at the Battle of Herrings, where, with a very inferior force, he cut off a strong detachment of the French army bearing supplies to the city of Orleans, then besieged by the English. At the fatal Battle of Patay the incident occurred which gave some foundation for the charge made by his rival, Lord Talbot, where he says,

"Shame on the Duke of Burgundy and thee!"

The troops which Fastolfe commanded on that day fled panic-stricken before the "Maid of Orleans," and Fastolfe was carried away with them, as also were the Lords Talbot and Scales. Although in temporary disgrace, his name was never removed from the list of Knights of the Garter: nor could King Henry VI. have said,

"Henceforth we banish thee, on pain of death!"

for the next year he was made lieutenant of Caen, and afterwards attended the Duke of Bedford (of whose Will he became one of the executors,) into France; was sent to the Council of Basle; and employed in concluding a peace. For these services, Richard, Duke of York, who succeeded to the regency, bestowed on him a pension.

Retiring from the service of the state to his "faire castill of Caistre," he lived there in great state till his death, which happened in 1459, being then eighty years of age, and was buried within the precincts of the abbey church of St. Bennet at Holme. He gave, by his will, one hundred marks towards the repair and support of the haven of Great Yarmouth, and for the maintenance of the walls; and a "sufficient sum" at the discretion of his executors, to all the religious orders in Yarmouth. He had a "splendid mansion" in Great Yarmouth, situate somewhere in the "Foreland;" but there are no remains of it: and the name of Fastolfe is now utterly extinct.

B b

"To avouch him by many arguments valiant, is to maintain that the sun is bright," says Fuller, who complains of his name having been substituted for that of Sir John Oldcastle, as the prototype of the "fat old knight" of Shakspeare's other dramas. "Nor "is our comedian," he adds, "excusable by some alteration of name, writing him Sir "John Falstaff, seeing the vicinity of sounds entrench on the memory of that worthy "knight, and few do heed the inconsiderable difference in spelling of their name."

On the death of Fastolfe, the Castle was taken possession of by his kinsmen the Pastons; but the Duke of Norfolk boldly asserted that "Sir John had given him "Caister, and that he would have it plainly." At the head of his armed retainers, this nobleman came to Yarmouth in 1469, whence, on the 26th of September, he issued the following manifesto:—

"~~Wherreas~~, John Paston, Esq., and other diverse persons, have, against the peace, kept "the manor of Caister by force, against the will and intent of us, the Duke of Norfolk, "to our great displeasure. Which, notwithstanding (at the contemplation of the writing "of the most worshipful and Reverend Father in God, the Cardinal of England, and "our most trusty and entirely beloved uncle, the Archbishop of Canterbury, the right "noble prince, my Lord of Clarence, and other lords of our blood, and also, at the great "labour and instance of our most dear and singular beloved wife,) we be agreed, that the "s^d John Paston and his s^d fellowship, being in the said manor, shall depart and go out "of the s^d manor without delay, and make thereof deliverance to such persons as we "will assign; the s^d fellowship having their lives and goods, horse and harness, and "other goods being in the keeping of the s^d John Paston, except guns, cross-bows, and "quarrels, and all other hostlements to the said manor annexed and belonging; and to "have fifteen days respite after their said departing out, to go into what place shall like "them, without any actions or quarrel to be taken or made by us, or in our name, to "them or any of them, within our franchise or without, during the said time."

Young Paston, who had the keeping of the Castle, promised his brother, who was then at Calais, to "use the first point in hawking, and hold fast if he could;" and he did defend it for more than twelve-months: at the end of which time, the Duke of Norfolk put himself at the head of 3,000 men, and laid siege to the Castle in earnest. The feeble garrison, after some defence, began to "fail in gunpowder and arrows," and "the place was sore broken with guns of the other party," so that they were constrained to surrender. The prize thus won, was retained by the Duke till his death, which happened suddenly, at his Castle of Framlingham, in 1475: leaving an only daughter to inherit the vast possessions of the Mowbrays. Sir John Paston lost no time in regaining possession of Caister, and eventually obtained a confirmation of his title from the King: and the Castle continued to be the residence of the Pastons till 1599, when Sir William Paston removed to Oxnead Hall, which had been recently built by Clement Paston in the style of that day, and which afterwards became the constant seat of the family. In 1659

Caister Castle was sold by the Pastons to William Crow, a citizen of London, in liquidation of a debt : since which time it has fallen into decay. What now remains of this once extensive and magnificent building, consists principally of a lofty cylindrical tower (remarkable for the elegance of its proportions and the accuracy of its masonry,) and a western wall; both washed by the inner moat, which surrounded the smaller quadrangle, where the state apartments were placed, and indications of which are still to be seen. Portions of the outer moat remain, bounding the eastern wall, which is pierced with loopholes, and terminates with small towers.

There is a tradition that the vision of the "Headless Horses" has been seen at Caister Castle; although not so well vouched for as a similar apparition supposed to be attached to Blickling, which was the seat of Sir Thomas Boleyn, (the father of the unhappy mother of Queen Elizabeth,) and where the spectre of that gentleman (or more probably, as he carries his head under his arm, of his decapitated son Lord Rochford,) may be seen once every year driving a coach drawn by four headless horses, over a circuit of twelve bridges in that vicinity: and few rustics are hardy enough to be loitering at night near the places to be traversed in this appalling manner. As Sir Jeffrey Boleyn, the founder of the Blickling family, purchased that manor of Sir John Fastolfe, and complained of his bargain, it may be that the restless spirit of his descendant occasionally extends his drive to Caister.

From William Crow the estate passed through the hands of several possessors, until it was purchased by Mr. Burton, of Yarmouth, whose descendants lately sold it to John Gurney, Esq., by whom, it is to be hoped, these most interesting ruins will be protected from further destruction.

Page 13.—Gorleston.

The name was anciently written *Garleston*, (as it is still pronounced by the vulgar,) and if the intermediate syllable be considered epenthetical, as suggested by Suckling, we have simply, "the town (or village) on the Gar," which was exactly descriptive of its position at the mouth of the Gariensis.

Gorleston is a place of considerable antiquity, having been inhabited long before Yarmouth was built. It is supposed to have once been the spot where the Druids celebrated their mystic rites; a tradition which is confirmed by the fact, that many large stones, some of them full ten feet high, and standing in the form of a circle, remained in a field called the Stone-close, and in a neighbouring enclosure, till 1768; whilst numerous discoveries of urns, coins, and utensils, prove it to have been once occupied by the Romans.

Earl Guert, son of Earl Goodwin, brother of Edith, Queen of Edward the Confessor, (and who, with his brother Harold, was slain at the battle of Hastings,) held five carucates of land here, as a manor: but at the time of the Domesday survey, this lordship was royal demesne. The manor remained in the crown till the reign of King Henry III., when it was held by Warin de Munchensy; but in the reign of King Edward II., John de Baliol was lord, when it was apparently annexed to the half-hundred of Lothingland, as it passed therewith through the same possessors; until it was sold, in 1844, by Lord Sydney Godolphin Osborne to S. Morton Peto, Esq., M.P.

There is another manor in Gorleston, called Bacon's, which title it acquired from the ancient family of that name, who had considerable possessions here at an early period. In 1785 it was possessed by Robert Harvey, Esq., of Norwich, and it is now vested in the Trustees of the late Samuel Palmer, Esq., of Great Yarmouth.

Page 13.—West Town.

Probably, that part of the present hamlet of Southtown which was situate between the bounds of Gorleston and the then western bank of the Yare, and which part was the first part built upon, but the precise limits cannot be now ascertained.

Page 14.—South Town.

This hamlet to the parish of Gorleston is situate on the west bank of the Yare; by which river it is entirely bounded on the east, and by the parish of Bradwell on the west, by Cobham Island and Breydon Water on the north, and by Gorleston on the south. That part which lies to the north of the high ground adjoining Gorleston, is entirely reclaimed from marsh and quagmire.

The road which now runs through it from Yarmouth bridge, and which is, perhaps, one of the best in the kingdom, was first made a turnpike under an Act of Parliament in 1775.

Southtown was one of the possessions of the Paston family, but after the death of the last Earl of Yarmouth, it was purchased by Lord Anson, the circumnavigator.

In 1775, George Anson, Esq., of Shugborough, his nephew, heir, and devisee, (father of Thomas, first Viscount Anson) became possessed, and soon afterwards he began to grant building leases of the land lying between the Bridge and the Toll-Gate, where there is now an almost continuous line of houses. The first houses erected were the "Nine Houses," upon the site of a public tea-garden, kept by John Haggerty, and which comprised the precincts of St. Mary's *ultra pontem*. With the exception of

such small portions as have of late years been sold away, Southtown is now vested in the Earl of Sefton and Lord Waterpark as trustees for the Countess of Lichfield.

In 1616, the Bailiffs of Yarmouth sought to extend their jurisdiction into Southtown: their petition is curious, and sets forth the state of things at that time. It states that,—

“**Yarmouth** is a towne of greate traffique, scituate directly over againste Holland and Zealand, and separated from the county of Suff. by a small channell, called the Haven; over which, a Bridge beinge buylte, th’one end whereof standeth in Yermouthe aforesaid, and th’other in Southtowne *alias* Gorleston, in Suff., out of the libties of Yermouth and neere unto the entry of the Haven aforesaid, (which is a mile and a halfe distante from the towne of Yermouthe aforesaid,) where two small tents being at the first built, the same be very lately re-edified and greatly encreased, by reason of the greate concourse of lewd disposed psons daily resorting thither, and dare not come within the libties of Yermouthe; some of them spending their tyme and substance in drinking, to the utter undoing of them, their wives, and children; and other some, there secretly lurking, until they may get passage over seas: besides, butchers who are not permitted to kill any flesh in Yermouthe in the Lent season or dayes prohibited, doe there in those tymes kill and sell flesh openly, by reason that not any Justice of the Peace is within four miles of that place resident; by mean whereof, great disorders be from tyme to tyme, as it were in the eyes of the magistrates of Yermouthe, there committed, to the great dishonor of God, danger of the state, breache of the lawes, and special contempt of the Bailiffs of Yermouthe;” wherefore, they pray the Chancellor for an extension of their jurisdiction to the extent of one mile from the Haven of Yarmouth. Lord Ellesmere enquired into the matter, and found that the information was true, and that it was “not only convenient but also needful that the Bailiffs of Yermouthe should have some power to suppress the disorders which daily happened at the bridge-end, on the Suffolk side, where the said two tenements were built, being houses of disorder and ill resort;” but, he could see no cause why the Bailiffs should have an extension of their powers into the country for one whole mile.

The project of building houses in Southtown was first conceived by Sir William Paston, in 1656, who then proposed to incorporate a part of Southtown with Yarmouth; but this was opposed by the town: and in 1658 he proposed to grant building leases to the Corporation, which they refused. In 1664, Sir Robert Paston, his son and successor, introduced a bill into Parliament for conferring upon Southtown the privileges enjoyed by Yarmouth. Sir Thomas Meadowe and Mr. John Woodroffe, with the town clerk, were sent to London to “agitate” on behalf of the town: but they were unsuccessful. The bill was passed after “six hours’ high debate;” the numbers on the division being even, in a house of 161 members, and it was carried by the casting vote of the

Speaker. By this Act the corporation had three years given to them to agree with Sir Robert Paston as to the incorporation of Southtown; and, in 1666, they waited upon him at Oxnead, and in the following year terms were arranged. By the charter granted by King Charles II., Southtown was finally united to Yarmouth.

Sir Robert Paston then printed and circulated proposals for building a new town, according to a plan which he had prepared, and which, certainly, had it been carried into effect, would have been far handsomer than the one afterwards adopted; for he proposed that there should be a quay, fifty feet wide, the entire length of the Haven, on the Suffolk side. The proper time for such a project had not arrived, and more than one hundred years elapsed before any houses were built in Southtown.

Although within the jurisdiction of Great Yarmouth, Southtown is parochially assessed with Gorleston.

Cobham, which lies at the northern extremity of Southtown and adjoins Breydon, is made an island by a small channel called Lady's Haven. By some, its name is derived from *cob* or *coppe*, a sea-fowl, and *holm*, a low fenny ground: and probably, in the time of the Saxons, this islet was the resort of the numerous sea-fowl which then frequented these waters in great numbers, and which still linger about Breydon. *Cob* is also a Celtic word, meaning a mouth, a harbour, an entrance; *cop*, of which *cob* may be a corruption, is also a Saxon word, meaning the head or top of a mound.

Cobham Island was the property of the town, and was rented in 1481 by Robert Ashton, at four shillings per annum. In 1578, Mr. Meke, and others, were directed by the corporation to view it, and report whether it should be maintained or suffered to decay. In 1645, the Cobham marshes were leased to Mr. Bence, and in 1655 they were, with the salt-pans thereon, ordered to be sold: but, at that time they were only mortgaged to Mr. Burton, and not sold till 1657, when Mr. Bence became the purchaser, for £530.

Page 14.—Mr. Childe, Minister of the Word of God.

John Childe was instituted to the vicarage of Gorleston in 1587, on the nomination of William Roberts, Esq., of Great Yarmouth, who was patron of the living and proprietor of the great tithes. From him those rights descended to Sir Owen Smith, Knt., and then passed successively to the Bedingfields and the Astleys. The Rev. Thomas Browne, D.D., sometime vice-chancellor of Cambridge, having married Lucy, daughter of the Rev. John Astley, (second son of Sir Edward Astley, Bart.) was presented to the vicarage in 1808, and held it (serving it for many years by a non-resident curate) till his death in 1832, when the Rev. William Gunn, rector of Smallburgh, was presented thereto by his widow, who then sold the advowson to the Rev. Francis Upjohn, who

presented himself in 1841. After the death of Dr. Browne, the great tithes were sold to various land-owners, and for ever disconnected from the living: and Gorleston presents another example of the pernicious consequences resulting from lay impropriations.

As this vicarage has no glebe lands, it is impossible to say where the "*Parsonage of Gorleston*," mentioned at pages 88 and 89, was situate. Certain it is that no parsonage is now attached to the living, although the Rev. Dr. Browne erected a house for himself, within the precincts of the Augustine Priory; which is now the residence of John Brown, Esq.

Page 17.—Rulers of the Coast.

The whole force under the command of the *Comes Littoris Saxonici*, or "Count of the Saxon shore," consisted of 2,200 foot and 200 horse. He had under him nine subordinate officers called *Præpositi*, one of whom, with the Stablesian horse, was stationed at Garianonum; and another, with the Dalmatian horse, at Branodunum, now Brancaster. The former encampment was, according to King, capable of containing a cohort and a half of Roman soldiers; which, with the horse and allies, amounted to 1,500 men.

Page 18.—The Venetians.

The republic of Venice took its rise from a small colony, who, driven out of Mantua, Verona, and other places, by Atilla, King of the Huns, took refuge in the group of islands where still stands this "glorious city in the sea." In 839 the Venetians, who had then by their intrepidity and success attained great power, sent a fleet of sixty galleys to assist the Greek Emperor, Michael, against the Saracens. In an engagement which took place they were entirely defeated, and almost all their galleys taken and destroyed. This "untoward event" threw the republic into great disorder, and the Doge was murdered. Good order was, however, established by the succeeding Doge; and at the commencement of the tenth century the reputation of the republic for military prowess was re-established by a victory over the Huns.

There was, at a very early period, a considerable trade between this country and Venice: and so careful were our ancestors to procure good bows and bowstaves, that by the 12th Edward IV. it was enacted that every merchant stranger who should bring into this land any merchandize in a "carrack," or ship of Venice, should also bring for every tun of such merchandize, four bow-staves, to be searched for by the mayor of the town where such carrack should come; and by the 1st Richard III., it was further enacted that every "Merchant of Venice" should bring with every butt of Malmsey and with every

butt of Tyre, ten bow-staves, which should not be sold "ungarbelled," and only to persons born under the King's obeisance.

The situation of the town of Yarmouth has not unfrequently been compared (but not for the reasons stated by our author at page 25) to that of Venice; to which city it is supposed to bear some resemblance when approached by railway.

Page 19.—Landing of Cerdic.

"This year (495) two ealdormen came to Britain, Cerdic and Cynric his son, with "five ships, at the place which is called Cerdic's-ore, and the same day fought against "the Welsh." Thus saith the venerable Bede: and it is probable that our old chroniclers, by confounding the name of Gernemuth with that of Cernemuth (now Charmouth, in Dorsetshire), gave currency to the story that this Saxon leader, and founder of the kingdom of Wessex, landed where Yarmouth now stands; for all the circumstances disclosed by an attentive enquiry into the true history of this occurrence, combine to prove that it took place near the site of the present Charmouth: and this inference coincides with the more probable supposition that this portion of the Norfolk coast was not then in existence.

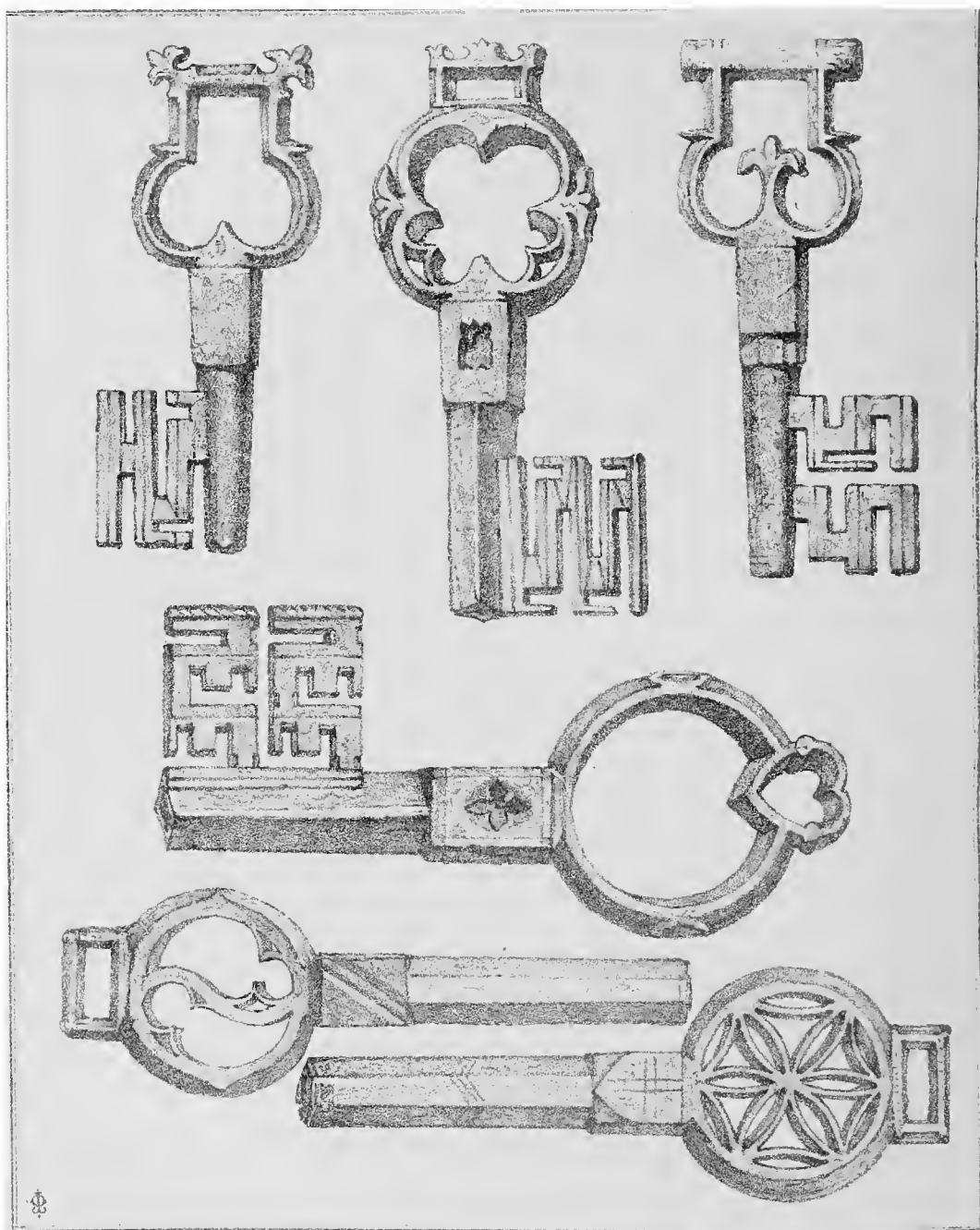
Page 21.—Rev. Sir Edward Cooke.

Sir Edward Coke (or Cooke, for the orthography was uncertain,) was the son of Robert Coke, of Mileham, in Norfolk, and at ten years of age was sent to the Grammar School at Norwich; whence he was removed to Trinity College, Cambridge. He married Bridget, the daughter and co-heiress of John Paston, Esq., third son of Sir William Paston. He became Recorder of Norwich and Member of Parliament for the county of Norfolk: and those were the stepping stones to his greater honours. The present Earl of Leicester is eighth in descent from the Lord Chief Justice.

Our author affords an instance of the title "*Reverend*" having been formerly given to the Judges. By some, this title is supposed to have been retained by them from the time when ecclesiastics filled the judicial offices; whilst others consider that it was merely a title of respect applied to all persons, to whom, on account of their position in society, great deference was due.

Page 21.—The Hutch.

An ancient iron chest in which the Corporation of Yarmouth kept their charters and valuable documents.



The word is derived from the Saxon *hucæcca*, and the French *huche*, a chest or coffer: "they rifled his *hutches*," says James Gresham in a letter to John Paston, written in 1455.

In 1631 it was ordered that one key of the Hutch should be kept by the churchwardens, another by the chamberlains, and a third by the treasurer of the plate money; and that the town-clerk should have the custody of the key of the Guild Hall where the hutch was placed.

Notwithstanding these precautions, it is to be feared that many of the documents once in the Hutch have disappeared.

Two keys only are now used: they are shewn in the annexed plate, with four other keys, still preserved in the Hutch, which is now placed in the Toll-house Hall.

In the Hutch the charters are still deposited. In it, also, are preserved some of the Tallies or cleft-sticks, upon which accounts were formerly kept, the sticks being notched according to the sum of money advanced; one part being given to the creditor, and the other remaining with the debtor.

Another ancient iron chest, the interior of the lid curiously wrought, is still preserved at the Port Dues Office. It is placed on a stand of carved oak, having the arms of Yarmouth in front, and the following inscription on labels:—

"G. WARD. J. ARTIS. Bailifes. S. COLBY. I. IRELAND. Chamb.^{ens} 1701."

Page 22.—Ancient Parchment Book.

Our author is supposed to refer to a work entitled "Greate Yermouthe: a Booke of the Foundation and Antiquitye of the saide Towne, and of Diverse Specialle matters concerninge the same." This quaint and curious compilation was made in the reign of Queen Elizabeth (probably about the year 1560), and a copy, in the caligraphy of the period, remains to this day in excellent preservation.

Blomefield, who frequently quotes it, and who calls it "a fair noble folio," obtained it from the muniment room of the Earl of Yarmouth, at Oxnead, in 1745, as appears by a letter written by him to Major Welden, and published by S. Wilton Rix, Esq., of Beccles, (with some *Cursory Notices* of the Norfolk Topographer,) in the *Norfolk Archæology*, Vol. II., page 211. Blomefield inserted his book-plate, which bears the date of 1736, in the M.S. and wrote on a fly-leaf, "One Manship wrote a History of Yarmouth, but I think not this;" afterwards adding, "Yes, Henry Manship y^e father wrote it, and M^r Joseph Cotman hath a copy of Manship the son's History." He also wrote on another leaf, "An Index to M^r Hen. Manship's Collections for y^e Borough of Yarmouth," prefixed an Index, and added many notes in his own handwriting. The book is also endorsed "Manship's History of Yarmouth, M.S.," and on the parchment

C c

cover, "Manship's Account of Yarmouth." After Blomefield's death, in 1751, this M.S. passed into the possession of Thomas Martin, of Palgrave, the Historian of Thetford, (familiarly known as "honest Tom Martin,") who has written his name on the parchment cover. Upon his death in 1771, John Ives, the Yarmouth Antiquary, obtained possession of it, and wrote his name under that of Martin, and again upon the inside of the cover with the date 1772, with the following note in the elegant penmanship of which he was master, "This being Manship the elder's History, is a rare and valuable manuscript;" and under Blomefield's note above mentioned, "It is probable that Henry Manship the younger took his History of Yarmouth from his father's copy, adding many particulars:" and yet, the cursory manner in which the son speaks of the work, excites a doubt whether succeeding antiquaries may not have been mistaken in attributing it to the father.

This M.S. is now in the possession of the Editor, who, in 1847, printed and published a limited number of copies, with notes and an appendix.

Page 22.—The Originality or Antiquity of Yarmouth.

"~~The~~ very seate of that towne, that ys to saye, the place and grounde whereuppon "the towne is buylded, and nowe dothe stand, was percell of a greate sand lying within "the mayne sea, at the mouthe of the fludd or ryver called *Hierus*, beinge contynuallye "under water and overflownen with the sea." Thus saith the "*ancient parchement book*," and truly enough: but, when it is added, that "the tyme that yt was a sand in the sea "was when Kyng *Canutus* reigned in Englande, whiche was aboute the yere of our Savior "Jesus Christe, his Incarnation, One Thousande," there is some reason to doubt whether a mistake may not have been made in the computation. Sir Henry Spelman, in his *Icenia*, revives the mournful tale of Lothbroc, as a proof that when that event is supposed to have happened (A.D. 870), the sands at Yarmouth were still submerged. This royal Dane being alone in a boat, hawking on the coast of Denmark, was driven by a sudden tempest across the sea, and carried up the mouth of the Yare to Reedham, where he landed. Having been conducted to the court of Edmuud, King of East Anglia, he was well received, and became so charmed with the diversion of hunting, that he soon excelled his instructor, Berne, the King's huntsman; who, fired with envy, secretly murdered him in the woods. A faithful greyhound revealed the body to the King's servants, and Berne having been found guilty, was put into Lothbroc's boat, which was committed to the mercy of the waves. By a marvellous chance, it was carried back to Denmark, where it was recognised: and Berne, having been put to the rack, falsely asserted that Lothbroc had been killed by King Edmund. Hinguar and Hubba, the sons of Loth-

broc, immediately assembled a large army and made a descent upon East Anglia, taking Berne as their guide; and having defeated the English near Thetford, and taken prisoner the King (who refused to treat with "pagans"), they cruelly murdered him. The body of this "Royal Saint," as he was afterwards designated, was found guarded by a wolf, in a wood at Heilsdone, and interred at a place near thereunto, "now," (says Roger of Wendover,) "called Hoxen by the natives: and on that spot a small church of mean workmanship was erected by the faithful; where the holy body rested during the lapse of many years." Having acquired a reputation for incorruptibility, it was removed to Beodrichesworth, afterwards called S^t Edmund's-bury, where it was again interred: and where a magnificent Abbey, (some ruins of which remain to this day,) was erected over its tomb by Canute. In this new resting-place "the dead body of the living saint wrought unheard-of miracles:" and if we may believe the Chronicle of Jocelin of Brakeland, when the tomb was opened in 1198, the uncorrupted body of the holy martyr was seen and touched by Abbot Sampson and many of the brethren,—and indeed it would seem dangerous to have the temerity to dispute it, for William of Malmesbury records the instance of Leofstan, "a youth of bold and untamed insolence; who with many impertinent threats, commanded the body of the martyr to be shewn to him: for he was desirous, as he said, of settling the uncertainty of report by the testimony of his own eye-sight," and who "paid dearly for his audacious experiment, for he became insane, and shortly after died of a loathsome disease. Thereby proving," (adds the credulous historian,) "that Edmund was now capable of doing what before he used to do; that is,—

" 'To save the suppliant but confound the proud!'"

Nashe, in his *Lenten Stuff*, written in 1598, says, "may it please the whole generation of my auditors to be advertized, how that noble earth, where the town of Great Yarmouth is now mounted, and where so much fish is sold, in the days of yore hath been the place where you might have caught fish, and as plain a sea, within these six hundred years, as any boat could tumble in: and so was the whole level of the marshes between it and Norwich. Anno Domini 1000, or thereabouts (as I have scraped out of worm-eaten parchment), and in the reign of Canutus, (he that died drunk at Lambeth, or Lome-hith,) somewhat before or somewhat after, not an apprenticeship of years varying,

" *Cupit extulit undis,*

"The sands set up shop for themselves;

"and from that moment to this sextine century (or, let me not be taken with a lye, five hundred ninety-eight, that wants but a paire of years to make me a true man,) they would no more live under the yoke of the sea, or have their heads washed with his bubbly spurn, or barber's balderdash, but clearly quitted, disterninated, and rulegated themselves from his inflated capriciousness of playing the dictator over them.

c c 2

"The northern wind was the clanging trumpeter who, with the terrible blast of his throat, in one yellow heap, plump clustered or conjested them together; even as the western gales in Holland, right over against them, have wrought unruly havock, and thrashed and swept the sands so before them, that they have choaked or clammed up the middle walk or door of the Rhine, and made it as stable clod-mould or turf-ground, as any hedger can drive a stake into."

Mr. Ives first brought into notice a rude map of the *Garienis Ostium*, as it was supposed to exist in the time of the Romans; which map still remains in the hutch, and is said to have been copied from a still more ancient one, which was in a perishing condition in the time of Queen Elizabeth. Mr. Hudson Gurney has caused this map to be again engraved, after a more accurate copy made by the late Mr. Woodward; with another map distinguishing more completely the highlands from the lowlands; and a third map, entitled *Roman Norfolk*, showing the position of the principal Roman stations.

At whatever period the sand upon which Yarmouth is built, "did growe to be drye, and was not overflew by the sea," certain it is, that at the commencement of the eleventh century, Sweyn, with his fleet, sailed up to Norwich, which he plundered and burnt: and had Yarmouth been at that time in existence, it would not have escaped his rapacity.

By what means these mighty floods were expelled or withdrawn from their ancient beds, is a question which has excited much interest and discussion. Mr. Robberds, who, in his *Geological and Historical Observations on the Eastern Vallies of Norfolk*, has fully proved the great changes which have taken place, has contended that they have resulted from a gradual depression in the level of the German ocean itself: whilst other writers assert that the accumulation of sand, by which the entrance to this estuary has been blocked up and the rivers restrained to their present channels, has been caused by the current of the ocean, which, flowing north-east and south-west, has, through a series of ages, worn away the friable cliffs of the Norfolk and Suffolk coasts, ingulphing forests, villages, (as Newton,) and even towns, (as Dunwich); and depositing the debris of chalk and sand wherever an opening or eddy offered. And as Holland may be considered to be, in great part, the delta of the Rhine, so in "this case, the mouth of the estuary of the Yare presents a still more modern seizure of the stranded spoils of the waters."

Page 22.—Den and Strond.

These privileges were granted to the Cinque Ports by a charter of King Edward I., and enabled the fishermen to dry their nets on the den, denes, or downs of Yarmouth, and to make fast their vessels to the shore.

Page 22.—Antient Table.

This table, which was hanging, until within a few years, immediately upon the left hand as you entered the Toll-house Hall chamber, was copied by Leland into his *Collectanea de Antiquitate et fundatione Burgi Magnæ Jernemuthæ*, vol. I., page 285. It was written in black letter, with rubricated initials, and was painted on folding boards; one of which having fallen down in 1807, was unfortunately burnt. What became of the remainder is not known.

Page 25.—Darreign.

Darreign or darrain, (from the Norman *dareigner*,) to range troops for battle.

Yarmouth denes is an admirable exercising ground for troops; but 20,000 men is the more probable number that could be "darreigned" on the south denes.

"Come, Warwick, backing of the Duke of York,

"*Darrain* your battle, for they are at hand!"

SHAKSPERE.

Page 30.—Monastery of Glastonbury.

The first christian church in Britain, was erected here, A.D. 60, and is said to have been the residence of Joseph of Arimathea. Richard Whiting, the last abbot, (who had 100 monks and 400 domestics,) was hanged in his pontificals, for refusing to take the oath of supremacy to King Henry VIII.

Page 33.—Roger, the Prior of Haddiscoe.

Roger de Haddiscoe was Prior of St. Olaves, which was a priory founded by Roger Fitz-Osbert, then the possessor of Somerleyton, about the beginning of the reign of King Henry III., at Herringfleet or Herlyngflete. It was built upon a holm or rising knoll of land, surrounded by bog and marsh, near an ancient Ferry across the river Waveney: and was filled with Augustine or Black Canons. Besides lands in Tibenham granted by the founder, and the advowson of Wittingham acquired from his son, this house had, so early as 1291, obtained the appropriations of the churches of Herringfleet, Burgh Castle, and Hales, with lands in twenty-seven parishes in Norfolk and Suffolk: and these possessions were still further increased prior to the dissolution, when the site was given by Henry VIII. to Henry Jerningham, of Somerleyton, and Frances his wife. This grant conveyed both the great and small tithes, no stipend whatever being

reserved for the maintenance of divine worship at the parish church. It was one of those scandalous acts of appropriation, by which true religion has suffered so much: and the parish has ever since remained without a parsonage or glebe land.

The remains of the priory were taken down in 1784, leaving only a few walls and detached portions remaining. The principal of these are, a large room (now used as a barn) said to have been the refectory, and which, until within a few years, retained a handsome roof of open timber-work carved with bosses and pendants; and a double crypt, or vault, (now half filled with earth, and converted into dwellings,) which is supposed to have formed an undercroft to the chapel of St. Mary, which was attached to the conventual church.

The Fitz-Osberts, the Jerninghams, and many persons of distinction, were buried in this church.

The site is now the property of Henry Leathes, Esq., of Herringfleet Hall; who is, also, the owner of a curious old mansion in the same village, of the time of Queen Elizabeth, called Blocker Hall, formerly the property of the family of Grise, or Le Grys, of Browston.

In 1295 a writ *ad quod damnum* was sent to William de Kerdiston, sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk, to enquire what detriment it would be to any person if the King were to grant leave to Jeffery Pollerin, of Yarmouth, to build a bridge over the Waveney, at St. Olave's priory: to which the return of the jury was, that such bridge would be to the detriment of Roger de Ludham and the Prior of Toft, (who held the ferriage,) but it would be to the great benefit of the country. A patent for building a bridge here was obtained in 1420, but it does not appear that anything further was done until the reign of King Henry VII., when the causeway over Haddiscoe dam and St. Olave's bridge were both constructed, at the expense of Dame Margaret, the wife of Sir James Hobart: and this bridge, although frequently repaired, remained substantially the same until it was replaced by the present tubular suspension bridge; to the erection of which the Haven Commissioners for Yarmouth greatly contributed.

Page 33.—A fair Pair of Organs.

This was the usual mode of designating this instrument at that period. It appears by the churchwardens' books, that there had been several organs in this church, for they speak of "Our Lady's Organ," (1465); "The Old Organs," and "The New Organs," (1485); "The Great Old Organs," (1486); "Jesus' Organ," (1550). A fine old organ remained in the church till 1650, when it was removed by the Puritans, who had a special dislike to church music: and no organ case can be found in this country older than the time of King Charles II.

Before the Reformation, organs were usually placed on one side of the choir. They were, however, very different from the large structures now in use, being very much smaller, and frequently consisting of two rows of pipes, standing on the ground, with a pair of bellows at the back, which were worked by an attendant. In the corporation books there is an order, made in 1588, to pay "Andrew, the organ-maker, two shillings and six pence, that was due to him for six years; and that the same be paid yearly by the churchwardens."

The present organ was built in 1733, by Abraham Jordan, with whom a contract was entered into by a Committee of subscribers, Richard Ferrier, Esq., being chairman. It was long the boast of the town, that this organ was not inferior in *tone* to the celebrated one at Haarlem; and it may still be said, in that respect, to be equal to any organ in the kingdom. Dr. Macro (then minister of the parish) preached from Ephes. v., 19., the opening sermon, which was published. This organ was repaired in 1812, by George England, Jordan's grandson. In 1840, through the exertions of H. V. Worship, W. Yetts, S. C. Marsh, and Edward Steele, Esq^{rs}, with other gentlemen, a subscription was entered into for repairing it, and a Committee formed, William Worship, Esq., acting as honorary secretary. The works were completed in 1844, by Gray and Davidson, at a cost of £350, and the organ was re-opened in 1844, (S. C. Marsh, Esq., mayor,) when the Rev. Henry Mackenzie (then minister of the parish) preached a sermon from Psalm c., 1, 2. This organ, as originally arranged, contained 1,816 pipes; after England's repair, 2,053; and now 2,133.

The organ in Saint George's chapel, was also built by Jordan, about the same time, and opened in February, 1734. It was repaired in 1827 by Gray; and, at the instance of the Rev. Mark Waters, in 1844, by Cotton, superintended by Edward Steele, Esq.: and pedal pipes were added in 1850, also by Cotton.

The cost of these organs was respectively £900 and £600.

Page 34.—In the Chancel, to the southward, were placed the Bailiffs.

The privilege of sitting in the chancel, was, probably, at this time, conceded to none but the corporation. It must be remembered, that at this period the chancel was open to the body of the church, or, if divided at all, it was only by a screen of open work: and that, prior to the Reformation, the whole of the church service was performed in the chancel; the people remaining in the nave, and never being admitted into the chancel, except at the administration of the sacrament. It was usual, however, for the priest, after the service in the chancel, to go into the nave and instruct the people by a sermon

Page 34.—Places for the Corporation.

The corporation appear to have taken infinite pains not only to seat themselves comfortably at church, but also to make due provision for their wives: for when the alteration mentioned by our author, was made, they also ordered a seat to be made to allow the aldermen's wives to sit with the bailiffs' wives, in their "chapel," as their pew was called; again in 1590, that no man should sit there, and only "married wives and maids."

In 1599, a complaint was made to the Bishop of Norwich, that the ^{Spanish} "teacher's wife" had been placed in the aldermen's wives' chapel, contrary to the good will of the town and churchwardens.

In 1612, Mr. Greenwood, the collector of customs, had leave given him to sit with the aldermen and next to the justices.

The high constables and chamberlains had also seats assigned to them.

Each member of the corporation was accustomed to pay an annual sum for his seat at church; and in 1689, it was ordered that they who should refuse, were to be sued in the Spiritual Court: also in 1695, that all persons using the corporation seats, the constables' seats, or the great seat called the gentlemen's seat, were to pay for the same.

In 1706, upon complaint made of the "disorder which happened in the common councilmen's wives' seat, by occasion of sorts of persons coming in, which much oppressed and rendered them uneasy," orders were made for their regulation; and widows, and persons of the best rank, were to be placed in the first seat next to the constables' seat.

The aldermen's gallery (which was placed against the wall of the south aisle, partly obscuring the windows,) was removed in 1847: and the mayor's seat (a specimen of the perverted taste of the eighteenth century), which was at the east end of it, next where the pulpit then stood, was transferred to the Court Room of the Toll-house Hall, where it may still be seen.

Page 35.—Bachelor's Aisle.

At the time this work was begun, "which," says Nashe, "like the imperfect work of King's College, in Cambridge, or Christ's Church, in Oxford, had too costly foundations to be ever finished," the chapels in the church were so numerous, and the population so great, that additional accommodation was required. The new building was intended to have been separate from the west end of the present church, as the foundations, which can still be traced, testify: and the dimensions stated in the text agree with those mentioned by William of Worcester, who was private secretary to Sir John Fastolfe, K.G., and resided with him at Caister Castle, and who wrote down many

particulars respecting this church. In 1650, some of the great stones taken down from this unfinished building, were ordered to be carried to the Haven's mouth and used at the piers: but a considerable portion of the work remained standing until the early part of the eighteenth century, when the materials were used in constructing St. George's Chapel.

Page 35.—Visited by the Plague.

This fearful pestilence, which had ravaged all Europe, destroying alike Christians, Jews, and Saracens, and killing both "the confessor and the confessed," appeared at Norwich on the first of January, 1348, where it continued for the space of a year; during which time, upwards of 50,000 persons are said to have died there.

Its ravages here were also very great; for, as the "*Booke of the Foundation*" says, "there dyed within the town of Greate Yarmouth, the number of seven thousand persons and more," including Simon de Halle, one of the Bailiffs: and the town did not recover its prosperity for many years. There is a tradition, that the north gate (which was flanked on either side by square towers of curious workmanship,) was erected by those who had acquired large sums of money, from the revolting but necessary office of burying the dead, during the time of this pestilence.

The plague again broke out in 1534, and returned in 1558, when the mortality was very great; proving fatal to Thomas Nicholson, one of the Bailiffs. On which latter occasion it was agreed, "that as at this present time God hath visited Mr. Bailiffs with sickness, they shall keep the Queen's Court within their houses, every week."

It also reappeared in 1578; and all traffic with Norwich, where it also raged, was prohibited. A letter was this year received from the mayor of Newcastle, requesting that no ships might be sent thither for coals. Two thousand persons are computed to have died in the town of the plague, between May and Michaelmas; and a burial ground was made for them under the town wall, near the Pudding gate. On the thirtieth of September, 1579, a Thanksgiving was offered up, "on the town's being freed from the plague."

In 1584 there appears to have been some dread of its return, for a committee was appointed to cleanse the streets and appoint scavengers; and women were employed to view all dead bodies, and to certify whether any had died of the plague.

Again, in 1590, the same alarm was felt, and women were appointed to visit the houses where any sickness or death should happen, and report whether it were the plague: and if it should prove to be so, such houses were to be watched, and no one admitted in or out, unless every person going in should remain there a month: and such houses were to be supplied with all necessary things by a general collection, where

D d

the parties could not do so at their own charge : and every Saturday night lists were made of all who had died in the previous week, and of all infected houses. And "for avoiding God's judgment upon drunkenness, then common in the town," it was ordered that no person should resort to an ale-house, except with a stranger and for especial business ; and, that all bedding and clothes coming out of infected houses, should be carried near the North Mill, or the old South Haven, to be aired, on pain of being burnt.

Upon another alarm, in 1597, the aldermen, constables, and vintners, were ordered "to visit all such houses and people as had the plague ; and to take order that the doors should be speared in, and the people also." And fires were ordered to be made throughout the town, every Tuesday and Saturday night.

In 1602 the town was again visited by the plague ; and upon St. John's day in that year, the assembly of the corporation was held at the Toll-house Hall, instead of the Guild Hall, "by reason of the plague : " wools and woollen cloths were prohibited being brought from London ; orders were given for cleansing the town ; collections were made weekly at the church door ; and an assessment levied on the inhabitants for the maintenance of poor infected persons, shut up in their houses.

In 1625 orders, sent down by the Privy Council, were printed and circulated, to be observed with respect to infected persons and houses. An attorney of the Burgh Court was dismissed from his office, for attempting to make money, by giving false bills of health to vessels sailing "to the Straights ;" sealing them with an old seal, without the knowledge of the Bailiffs. The plague having appeared in other parts of the kingdom in 1629, the inhabitants were assessed to cleanse the town : and in 1631, the plague having reached Norwich, and as "much fruit came from thence, and was kept by petti-foggers and others, and sold in small shops," it was ordered that none be sold except in open market. And, upon the appearance of the plague in the town soon afterwards, all infected persons were confined to their houses ; and "cotes" upon the denes were fitted up as pest houses : and in 1636, when this pestilence raged "in parts beyond the seas," and in London and Newcastle, some of the gates were closed, and all the others strictly watched ; and no one was to go on board any vessel from Holland or London, in the haven. A "certificate" was sent by the bailiffs to the Earl of Arundel and Surrey, then lord lieutenant of Norfolk, stating that "it had pleased Almighty God to again visit this town with the plague, which was disposed in some few places thereof ;" and that "the drawing together of people might be a means to encrease it ;" and craving permission that "the present practice of arms" by the artillery company, might be forborne for a time.

The following letters, exchanged by the corporations of Norwich and Yarmouth, show the dread which former visitations of this fearful pestilence had inspired, and are specimens of the style in which such communications were then made.

" Our love remembered.

" The tymes doe give us occasion to desyre your best ayde and assistance, that by the help and goodness of Almighty God, theise two corporations of Norwich and Yarmouth, being yet free from the contagion of the plague, may, by God's blessing, be still so continued. And therefore we desire, if it may stand with your liking, that all wherryemen that take in any goods or passengers in your towne for Norwich, may be compelled to take in at one and the self same place, and not elsewhere. And that none of them be permitted to take in any passengers that come from beyond the seas, from London, Newcastle, or other places infected, or feared to be infected, without a certificate from y^r wor^{pp}s. And that you would please to cause some officer to make known to all wherryemen that shall come from your town to this citty, that they land noe goods or passengers att any other place in this citty, than at the common stath of this citty, to the end that they may be there examined, and such inquiries made concerning them as shall be thought fitt; because we are now giving order to o^r wherry-men here, that they doe observe the same order in this place. And in this doing, we shall accompt ourselves much obliged unto you, and will be ready to accommodate you in like p^rformance, when you shall have cause to require the same, and will rest,

" Your very loving friends,

" Norwich, the first
" of Sept^r, 1636."

THOMAS BAKER, Maior.
THO^s CORY

[*cum multis aliis.*]

To which the following answer was sent,—

" Right Worpⁿ,

" Our kind respects remembred. Yo^r l^re of the first of this instant, we have rec^d. And accordingly have ourselves, in p^rson, strickly chardged our wherryemen in gen^rall that they neither take into, nor deliver out of, their wherrys any manner of goods or passengers, but at one certain knowne place in this towne, namely, the usual wherry key; and not any unknowne or suspected passengers, wthout o^r privity. And that they observe the like (according to the contents of y^r l^re) for your citty, namely at the common stath. We heartily thank you for y^r good care taken herin, and recommended unto us: wherein we have hitherto been careful, and intend (God willing) for the future not to be wanting in conjoyning o^r best help and endeavour for preventing thereof. Neither doe we knowe att present, thanks be given to the Lord, any in this towne infected, saving that this last week one only p^rson died, who was suspected thereof, and as yet none els of the family sick. Wth o^r praers to the Almighty God, that he will be pleased to stay his hand where it is, and grant a gen^rall p^rservation to the whole kingdome, if it be his blessed will, we rest,

" Y^r very loving friends,

" Yarmouth, Saturday,
" 3 September, 1636.

THO. JOHNSON }
ROB^t SAYER } Bailiffs.

" To o^r very loving friends, the
" right worpⁿ the Maior of the
" citty of Norwich, and the Alder-
" men his brethren."

D d 2

By these letters we find that it was then the practice for the wherries, plying between Yarmouth and Norwich, to carry passengers.

Again, in 1643, there was an alarm of plague, and some cotes on the denes were cleared and fitted up for the reception of infected persons: and in 1655, all ships from Holland were to lie on the west side of the haven, and not to be boarded for three days after their arrival. In 1664, a rate was made for the relief of poor persons infected with the plague: and in the following year, the care of the sick was entrusted to "Dominicus John de Rodemonde," a physician who had made proposals to undertake the charge. Mr. Bacon was appointed "apothecary unto the infected persons," and he was ordered to furnish Dr. Dominicus with all such physic and medicines as he should send to him for. And as the want of money to relieve the infected persons was then very great, and Dominicus had used as much of his own physic and medicines as came to £10, and being very much in need of the money, the corporation resolved to "take up" £100 on the town's account, to be employed towards the relief of infected persons; which sum, Mr. Richard Betts, the receiver of the assessment, was to repay: and it was further agreed, "to allow unto the woman which attendeth upon Dominicus and his mate, the sum of five shillings weekly for her wages." Notwithstanding these provisions, which appear absurdly insufficient, two thousand five hundred persons died of the plague in Yarmouth on this occasion, including John Cubitt, one of the bailiffs, and both the ministers of Yarmouth church.

In more modern times the approach of the *cholera morbus* again set the inhabitants upon cleansing the town: but public opinion has, of late years, been so much directed to the preservation of the public health, that no such visitations, it is to be hoped, will in future be needed to remind them of their duty in this respect.

Page 36.—William Harborne and Ralph Thompson, Bailiffs.

It was the practice of our old chroniclers to give the names of the bailiffs, with the date of the year, in the same way as the Roman authors were accustomed to mention the names of the consuls.

Page 37.—Jeffrey Pougett (or Ponyett).

Mr. Bailiff Bartlemewe dying in 1596, during his year of office, Jeffrey Pougett was again elected Bailiff, by the same inquest that had chosen the Bailiffs on the previous St. John's day: which seems to have been the custom. He was one of the aldermen named in King James' charter in 1608. The name is now extinct.

37.—*John Coldham.*

He was the son of Allen Coldham, who was Bailiff in 1559, and died in 1582, and lies buried in Lowestoft church: where his epitaph says,—

“Of age he was thre skore and tene :
“He lyved well in the sight of all men.”

John Coldham became four times Bailiff, and died in 1620, aged 84, leaving no issue, and was buried in Yarmouth church.

Page 39.—Nicholas Fenn.

This name is among the earliest in the municipal records of the town.

Peter-at-Fen was Bailiff in 1360; John-ate- Fen in 1368.

Hugh-atte-Fen was Burgess in Parliament for Great Yarmouth in 1396, with Richard Okey: and again in 1400, with John Beketon. Thomas Fenn was Burgess in 1432, with John Pyn. Hugh Fenne in 1450, with Edward Wydewell. Nicholas Fenn in 1555, with Cornelius Bright.

Hugh Fenne, of Yorkshire, was slain in battle, about the year 1399, during the civil war between Richard II. and Henry IV.; and all his lands were forfeited. His son, Hugh, had estates in Essex and Middlesex, where his descendants flourished for several generations: and the Fenns, of Norfolk and Suffolk, are said to have been a branch of the same family.

The name still flourishes in Yarmouth.

Page 42.—Ralph Lampet.

He was Bailiff in 1444, and lived in that part of the town called the Foreland. He purchased his freedom in 1430 of the corporation, for two marks. The name is now unknown.

Page 43.—House of Correction.

In 1576, the house that was “*new covered at the Friars*,” was made into “*a house of correction for the poor*.” but in 1597, a committee was appointed to view St. Mary’s hospital, and “to take order how to erect a house of correction;” who reported that it might stand in part of the garden, or orchard, which might be used with it: and in the following year the south part of St. Mary’s hospital was applied for this purpose.

The dissolution of the monasteries had reduced to destitution a large number of persons, who had previously been supported by them; whilst the idle and dissolute, who

had subsisted by the almost indiscriminate alms given at the abbey gates, were left to prey upon the public.

Kennett, in his *Parochial Antiquities*, after speaking of the alms which the abbeys and monasteries had dealt out, and the hospitality which they kept, proceeds to say, "But now that they, with their lands, goods, and impropriate parsonages, be in temporal men's hands, I do not hear that one half-pence worth of almes, or any other profit, cometh unto the people of those parishes." And he adds, that what was "farr amiss" was "amended, for all the godly pretence, even as the devil amended his dame's legge, in the proverb, who, when he should have set it right, bracke it quite in peices."

There cannot be any rational doubt that the poor were, for a long time afterwards, in a far worse condition than before the dissolution of the monasteries. And when mendicant monks reinforced the number of vagrants and beggars, the edge of the legislative sword was made sharper than ever: and a ferocious statute was passed in 1547, which declared that if "idle and vagabonnde p̄sons," who were still relieved "by folische pitie and mercie," were "punished by deathe, whipping, and emprysonement, or with other corporal payne, it were not without their deserte;" and enacts that "any person so living idelye and loyteringlie," might be branded with iron, with the letter "V," and adjudged to be a slave for two years of the person who brought him to justice. Serfs, however, might be claimed, and they were then "discharged of the saide slaverie;" and it is the fact that serfs were still found in England as late as the reign of James I: but ultimately, although the legislature never did anything to emancipate them, they by some means obtained their freedom.

This inhuman statute was chiefly levied against monks and friars, who, their occupations being gone, went up and down the country, "inspiring the people with the spirit of rebellion," as the legislature considered; for the people were "apt to have compassion on them." It was, however, soon afterwards modified.

For the better suppression of mendicity, houses of correction were established in all the principal towns, and the sort of discipline then used, may be gathered from the *Code of Orders and Rules* agreed to by the Justices of Suffolk, at a General Sessions, held at Bury St. Edmund's, in 1589, when they determined to build "one convenient house, which shall be called the House of Correction."

By the regulations then made, "every strange and sturdie roag, at his or her first coming into the said house," was to have "xij stripes upon his beare skynne, with the whipp provided for the said house; and every yong roage or idle loyterer, vj stripes "with the said whipp, in forme aforesaid;" and "every one of them, without fayle, at his fyrst comminge into the said house, shall have putt uppon hym or her, some clogge cheine, collar of iron, ringle or manacle, such as the keeper of the said house shall thinke meete;" and "all unrulie and stubborne persons shall be corrected off'ner,

"and used both with *harder* cloggs, &c., and with *thinner* diett and harder labour, "untyll he or she be brought to reasonable obedience."

It must be borne in mind, that immediately upon the dissolution of the monasteries, there was no other provision made for the poor than what could be gathered by the "gentle askings" of collectors, and the exhortations of the clergy "to give weekly of their charity." In ancient times, the poor were, in fact, entirely confided to the clergy: a relic of which remains to this day; for churchwardens are still, by virtue of their office, overseers of the poor of the ecclesiastical district for which they serve. Before the dissolution, each monastery had its poor-house or alms-house, with a relieving officer, called *Eleemosinarius*, or the almoner, whose duty it also was to visit the sick at their out-houses, and there to relieve them. Oblations and offerings were given to the clergy, (as indeed they are still to some extent,) as the dispensers of alms to the poor; so also it was in the name of the poor that they demanded contributions from the rich: and receiving large sums and bequests in this way, they were bound to provide for the poor: and it is certain that provision for the sick, aged, and otherwise impotent poor, was largely made, out of the vast possessions of the monasteries, even to the very day of their confiscation. The ill effects, however, of their indiscriminate charity had been previously felt: for in 1536 an act was passed "for the avoiding of all such inconveniences as often times have, and daily do, chance among the people, by *common and open doles*; and "that, the most commonly, unto such doles many persons do resort which have no need "of the same:" and enacting, "that no manner of person shall make any common dole, "or give any ready money in alms, otherwise than to the *common boxes* and common "gatherings for the putting in due execution of the good intents and purposes contained "in the act, upon pain to forfeit ten times the value." And the same statute further enacts that all persons found to give any money, food, or other sustentation, to poor people, should give the same to the "common boxes," towards the common alms and relief of poor people.

It is curious that about the same time a precisely similar provision, and for exactly the same reason, was promulgated by an ordinance of the King of France.

For the purpose of making some better provision for the relief of the poor, it was enacted that the head officers of corporate towns, and the churchwardens, and two other of every parish, should gather money, by the "charitable and voluntarie almes of the good christian people within the same, with boxes, *ēvy* Sunday, holyday, and other festivall day;" and "ēvy preacher, *p̄son*, vicar, and curate, as well in all and *ēvy* *s̄mons* "collacions, biddynges of the bands, as in all times of confessions, and at the making of "willes [which proves that wills were at that time made by the clergy,] or testamentes "of any *p̄sonnes*, at all times of the yere, shall exhorte, move, sterr, and pvoke people "to be liball, and bountefully to extende their good and charitable almes and contri-

"bucions from tyme to tyme, for and towards the comferte and reliefe of the said pore, "impotent, decrepite, indigent, and nedie people; as for the seting and keping to con- "tinuall worke and labour of the foresaid ruffelers [serving men having no masters] "sturdie vacabundes, and valiant beggers," and the accounts of the produce and appli- cation of the alms so collected, were to be kept by the "parson, vicar, or parish priest, or some other honorman, of every parish, without taking or demanding anything for the same."

Such was the existing legislation of England, respecting the poor, at the time monasteries were finally suppressed, in 1539.

These provisions, however scanty, naturally induced needy persons to flock to the towns: and it became the policy of the latter to keep them out. Thus, in 1553, an order was made that no person in Yarmouth should let a house to destitute or diseased persons, on pain of being committed to prison till they found surety for their maintenance, unless such persons had been inhabitants of the town for three years previously: and, in 1554, it was made unlawful for any owner of a house to let it to any person without the consent of the bailiffs (or their deputies) with one justice, the constable certifying that such person was a "lawful tenant." And for the relief of the poor, every inhabitant was required to contribute weekly, on pain of imprisonment: and in 1556, Thomas Garton and three others were appointed to consult with "certain honest women," to see by what means the poor might be set to work: also a treasurer was appointed, to receive the money collected for the relief of the poor weekly, and to pay it to the chamberlains in each ward, who were to distribute the same.

The magistrates of Yarmouth seem to have been somewhat in advance of the law, for it was not until 1562 that the statute was passed which made the payment compulsory. It enacts that if any person of his "frowarde and wilfull minde" obstinately refuses to give weekly to the relief of the poor, according to his ability, then the bishop, or ordinary of the diocese, should have power to bind him to appear at the sessions; and on his refusal to be bound, the bishop might commit him to prison: and, if then he could not be "persuaded to extende his charity towards the relief of the poor," the justices, with the churchwardens, were empowered to tax such "obstinate person" according to their discretion; and if he refused to pay, he might be committed to gaol.

Thus it will be seen that the bishop was invested with the duty of chief almoner to the poor. By this statute compulsory taxation of any parishioner by merely *secular* authority, was for the first time authorised: but it was only in case of non-compliance with the request of the minister and churchwardens, followed by an obstinate refusal to yield to the persuasions of the bishop, that the perverse recusant could be handed over to the secular arm. In 1571, a still greater change was made, for a discretionary power was conferred on justices of peace out of sessions, to tax every person in their

division, and to direct the application of the money which they were thus entitled to levy. It was not, however, till 1600 that the famous statute of Elizabeth was passed; under which the funds needed for the relief of the poor throughout England are still raised. By this act, overseers were added to churchwardens: and the "setting to worke all such psons, married or unmarried, havinge no meanes to mantaine themselves," was first enjoined.

For a long period after the passing of this act, its humane and reasonable provisions were administered without the removal of paupers from one part of the kingdom to another. Destitution was relieved wherever found; and it was reserved for the times of King Charles II. to introduce the law of settlement; the impolicy of which it has taken nearly two centuries to discover.

In 1616, an order was made that no inhabitant of Yarmouth should let his house to "poor incomers" on pain of imprisonment. Some benevolent persons, in 1640, propounded a scheme for raising a stock of money and fitting up a WORKHOUSE, where means should be provided for setting those to work who were able; and also, for maintaining poor children, and preventing their wandering about and begging: but nothing further was done until 1646, when Mr. Owner induced the corporation to appoint a "committee to consider the ways and means of setting the poor to work, and providing a sufficient house with a yearly revenue for the maintenance of the same."

In 1648, it was found necessary to make an extraordinary rate in Yarmouth, equal to a three months rate (by which it appears that previous rates had been paid at shorter periods,) "in regard to the great dearness of victuals and hardness of the times," and only "halfpenny men" to be freed from paying; and the money raised by this rate was laid out in bread and coals, which were distributed to the poor, weekly. The bailiffs and magistrates then determined to transport "such idle boys, girls, wenches, and fellows, as could not be brought to any orderlye course, to the *Burmoodies*, or other new plantations;" and in 1650, Mr. Isaac Preston and Mr. Bendish were sent to London, to request Mr. Corbett, before going to Ireland on the business of the state, to procure some help and ease for the town, in consequence of "the great charge of the poor."

Mr. Owner renewed his efforts in 1649, and made an offer to give £1,500 out of his own estate, for raising a stock for building and maintaining a workhouse, which was accepted; and measures were taken to raise other funds, of which trustees were appointed: but no permanent workhouse was provided until 1663, when the storehouse at St. Mary's hospital was converted to this purpose; and "convenient places" were ordered to be found "to lay the King's ammunition in." It was determined, in 1664, to pull down part of the bridewell, and to make a square court in front, with a house at the end of the court, with a hall "well cellered" and built uniform.

E e

In 1665, it was found that many persons within the town took "collection," who were able to maintain themselves, and also sent for their collections by other persons; and in consequence, it was ordered that every person receiving relief, should wear on the left arm, a badge of pewter, with the town arms thereon. And for the purpose of providing a bell for the workhouse, Mr. John Gayford was presented with his freedom, "upon his furnishing a substantial clock, with a figure without, and a bell as big as can swing in the turret upon the workhouse, and fixing the same there and keeping it in good reparation, gratis, during his life;" and in this year Mr. Jeffery Ward gave £100 to the workhouse.

In 1673 it was ordered that the workhouse chamber be parted with deals, and the poor children set to work: and subsequent enlargements of the building were made, by adding a part of the town butchery. Some care was also taken for the instruction of the children, for in 1679, an agreement was made with Paul Riseburgh, "a barber in the south end," to pay him 5s. for every child he should teach to braid, and 10s. for every child he should teach to read, when such child could "read well in the bible." The number of children then in the workhouse was 38, which was increased, in the following year to 50.

It was not, however, till 1724, that the "magazine, formerly St. Mary's chapel," and the adjoining ground, were converted to the purposes of a workhouse. At this time great alterations were made; several of the bridewell houses (or prisons) were taken down: and part of the country butchery was fitted up "for receiving idle wenches and other disorderly persons." The fire-arms and other military stores which had been left in the magazine, were removed to the Toll-house hall. It is probable that these buildings then assumed the appearance which they retained until they were finally demolished in 1842.

A view of the Children's Hospital, (as these buildings were called,) previous to its demolition, is given in Preston's *Picture of Yarmouth*.

A new workhouse was built on the north denes in 1838, from a design by Mr. John Brown, at an expense of £7,500, (the land being a grant from the town council). It is calculated to accommodate 400 persons, and has been frequently full.

It is to be hoped that, before many years pass away, the law of settlement will be abolished; that a portion of the required funds be raised by a local rate, under stringent guardianship, and the rest raised by a general assessment; by which means a more uniform rate will be levied throughout the kingdom, and much expensive litigation avoided.

The greatest sum ever expended in England, for the relief of the poor, since the passing of the new Poor Law Act, was in 1847, when it amounted to £6,180,764; to which should be added the expenditure of the various charitable institutions, for

that year, throughout the kingdom, estimated at not less than £2,000,000.

The largest sum collected in Great Yarmouth for the relief of the poor, in one year, was probably in 1817, when £13,392 7s. 10d. was raised; the average quarterly rate being 6s. 4d. in the pound, but amounting in one quarter to 9s. in the pound.

The sum raised in 1852, was £9,400; and the average quarterly rate upon the present assessment was 1s. 2d. in the pound. The persons receiving relief for the week ending the seventh of January, 1853, were, in-door 322, out-door 1,240; and in the week ending the seventh of June, 1853, the numbers were, in-door 263, out-door 1,240.

In 1687, a CAGE (or Stock-house) for punishing and imprisoning vagrants and disorderly persons, was set up near the church. Subsequently, a cage (or lock-up) was built near the Theatre, and continued to be used until 1842, when better accommodation was provided at the back of the Town hall.

Page 43.—Education of Youth.

Before the reformation, says Sir James Kay Shuttleworth, few schools existed for the common people. Some children were taught in the "Song School" of the cathedrals to read, as well as to sing; and others were instructed at the chantries and monasteries; but these were chiefly destined to swell the inferior ranks of the clergy, by entering as servitors (or sizars) in the universities: for it was, and is still, the policy of the Church of Rome to recruit her priesthood from the people; and, so far, to open a republic, in which genius may rise from the humblest rank even to her highest dignities. The practice of founding and endowing grammar schools, commenced in the period immediately preceding the reformation; but they were then conducted by some monk of the convent or priest of the chantry: and when these monastic institutions were suppressed, their revenues were, in many, cases applied to the endowment of schools placed under secular teachers.

Burnet estimates the clear yearly value of all the suppressed houses which came into the King's hands, at £1,131,607 6s. 4d.; and states, that the King at first "seemed to design noble foundations;" but the result was, that either "out of policy to give a general content to the gentry, by selling to them at low rates,—or out of easiness to his courtiers,—or out of an unmeasured lavishness of his expense, it came far short of what he had given out he would do."

In 1561, the bailiffs received a letter from the Bishop of Norwich, desiring them to certify to the Barons of the Exchequer, "concerning hospitals and schools;" but this seems to have been the only interference with which the town was troubled: and no assistance whatever was rendered to the cause of education.

But as the principles of the reformation became more developed and defined, during

the two succeeding reigns, foundations for the education of the middle classes were endowed by private persons.

At the dissolution, St. Mary's hospital was granted to the corporation of Yarmouth, who, in 1551, appropriated the great hall, on the north side of the chapel, and other parts of this building, for the purposes of a GRAMMAR SCHOOL "for all the inhabitants;" and it was ordered that "means be made unto Mr. Hall, grammarian, of Norwich, to resort unto the town, and to be the school-master of the town, if the bailiffs can agree with him." And in the same year, Simon More and others were instructed to view the chamber in the hospital, appointed for the school-master, with power to enlarge it, and "to make it an honest habitation for a learned man." In the following year, the custos (or ruler) of the hospital, was desired "to take timber of the haven," and repair "the school-house and mansion for the master." Mr. Hall continued master till 1553, when the "parson of Haddiscoe" was appointed "teacher of the children within this town for a quarter of a year, upon trial."

In 1573 we find that, the "poor children appointed to be relieved and kept in the hospital," were to be placed there the first week in Lent. In a subsequent year they were provided with seats at church: and in 1575, it was ordered in assembly, "that the house, late Patteson's, which had fallen to the town by *escheat*," should be laid to the hospital, towards payment of the school-master. In 1678, John Dawson gave, by will, £100, for the teaching poor children arithmetic and mathematics, the interest of which was also paid to the school-master.

In June, 1722, the mastership of the Grammar school (previously held by the Rev. Robert Williams,) was given to the Rev. Robert Pitcairn, M.A., who continued in that office up to the spring of the year 1731. He published a *Complete Syntax of the Latin Tongue*, for the use of the school, and adapted for the "lower forms," and also for "those of higher attainments:" from which it would appear, that the education at the Grammar school was then of a superior character.

The salary mentioned by our author, at page 45, was subsequently increased to £50, provided the master had nine "free scholars;" which sum the corporation continued to pay until 1797, when it ceased, probably because there were then no free scholars at the school.

The CHILDREN'S HOSPITAL was founded by Mr. Edward Owner, who, so early as 1634, applied to the corporation to have the disposal of part of St. Mary's hospital, towards fitting up and settling a school for the training of poor children. And in 1650, an arrangement was made between him and the corporation, whereby, in consideration of £180 given by Mr. Owner towards the commencement of a fund, to be employed at interest, and of £800 invested in the purchase of houses, the corporation agreed to pay £60 a year, and other monies, as a growing fund, until there should be sufficient capital

to secure a revenue of £500 per annum, for the "maintenance, learning, and employment of a competent number of poor children of the said borough."

In 1676, the accumulated fund amounted to £9,000, which was then in the hands of the corporation, who, about that time, transferred the rentals of certain portions of their estates to the Children's hospital, so as to make up an income of £500 per annum. They comprised the Irish estate, (which the corporation had acquired in 1653, being part of the forfeited estates of the Earl of Ormonde), ground without the north gates, the butchery, the workhouse (then newly built), and other houses and ground; to which, in 1699, were added the Quay-Mill gardens.

In 1813, a lower or probationary school was added by the corporation for seventy boys and thirty girls. Each child educated at the Children's hospital was, at the age of fourteen, apprenticed to a trade and provided with clothes, and those intended for the sea, were taught navigation.

The ground rents on the above-mentioned property amounted, in 1833, to £603 19s. per annum; and the interest on money invested in securities being £278, the total revenue of the hospital was £856 19s. At that time thirty boys and twenty girls were lodged, clothed, fed, and educated in the hospital; being the same number as had been maintained in like manner, for upwards of a century.

The revenues of the hospital continued to be managed by a committee of the corporation, (of which the late Sir E. K. Lacon, Bart., was the last chairman,) down to 1836, when, by the operation of the *Municipal Corporation Act*, the funds of the institution, with the management of the same, were vested in twelve gentlemen as Charity Trustees, (then first nominated,) who appointed W. Worship, Esq., clerk to the Trust.

In 1841, the trustees obtained an act of parliament, which enabled them to purchase such land in front of their building, as remained vested in the corporation. The whole of the existing buildings were then demolished, and the present school-house erected, from a design by Mr. John Brown; the intention being, to dispose of the ground in front (leaving an approach in the centre) for building purposes; but being disappointed in this, the trustees have lately planted the ground, by which the appearance of their property, and of the market place, will soon be greatly improved. Since 1835, there have been educated here 1535 children, of whom 385 were admitted on the foundation, and boarded and lodged accordingly. The children now in course of instruction, are 270, (viz.) 180 boys and 90 girls; and yearly about ten boys are bound to some useful trade.

It was not till the commencement of the eighteenth century, that any great advances were made to establish a general system of education: and the first impulse was given by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, which was established in 1701. The first Sunday school was opened at Gloucester, in 1782: and nine years later, Bell and Lancaster commenced their labours. The National Society was instituted in 1811: and Infant schools began at New Lanark in 1815.

The first attempt, in modern times, to extend the advantages of education to the poorer classes in Yarmouth, was made in 1713, when a few benevolent persons established a public CHARITY SCHOOL for the education of 34 boys and 30 girls, between the ages of eight and fourteen, being children of parents belonging to the town, not assessed at more than £4 per annum to the poor rate. School rooms were hired for the purposes of this institution, until 1723, when the corporation granted a piece of ground at the south-east corner of the market place, upon which two spacious rooms were erected: and in 1785, a grant of a further piece of ground, adjoining the school rooms to the north, was also obtained from the corporation, where a dwelling-house for the residence of the master and mistress, was erected; and these buildings continue to be occupied for the purposes for which they were intended.

In the course of years, this charity has been greatly extended; the numbers now admitted are 100 boys and 50 girls, who are clothed and educated. There was formerly founded in connection with it, a preparatory infant school; and also a Sunday school, which the day scholars attended; but the latter only is now continued. These schools are supported by an income derived from accumulated funded property, assisted by yearly subscriptions, annual sermons, and legacies and donations. The management is vested in the minister of the parish for the time being, and eleven directors; the latter being nominated by the subscribers annually, three of the body being necessarily re-elected. The master and mistress are required to be members of the Church of England; and in her communion the children are instructed. The total number of children, who have been educated at this school since its foundation, is 4,117, (viz.) 2,694 boys and 1,423 girls: many of whom have evinced the value of the institution, by becoming valuable and highly esteemed members of society.

When the Hon. and Rev. Edward Pellew was presented to the living, he proposed the establishment of a NATIONAL SCHOOL, in connection with St. Peter's church, and the ground having been promised by the town council, a subscription was attempted, but nothing further done. His successor, the Rev. Henry Mackenzie, with great zeal and energy, advocated the establishment of National schools; and an appeal was made to the public in 1845, for subscriptions, having specially for their object the restoration of the ruins of the Benedictine Priory, adjoining the church yard, for school purposes: and he was making arrangements for the formation of St. Peter's schools, when he was presented to the vicarage of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, by the Bishop of London. It therefore remained for the minister who followed him (the Rev. George Hills,) with great perseverance and judgment, to carry these designs into effect, and two schools, (one at each end of the town,) in harmony with the National society, have been erected, and are now in full operation.

The St. Peter's national schools were built by Mr. John Key, from plans furnished

by Mr. John Brown. They are capable of containing 550 children, (viz.) 200 boys, 200 girls, and 150 infants. A master's house is attached. The total cost of these schools (the site having been granted by the town council) was £2,000. They were opened on the eleventh of April, 1850, by the Bishop of Norwich (Dr. Hinds).

The St. Nicholas' national schools, formed by the conversion of the great hall of the priory to the purposes of a boys' school, and by the erection of schools for girls and infants, in a similar style of architecture, cost, including the master's house, (but without the site,) £1,850. The Dean and Chapter of Norwich, made a free grant of the site, subject to the tenant-right, which was purchased for £1,000. The works were contracted for by Mr. John Key, who employed Mr. J. H. Norfor for the wood-work; and the whole were under the direction of J. H. Hakewill, Esq. These schools are capable of containing 667 children, (viz.) 347 boys, 226 girls, and 177 infants. They were opened in 1852, when sermons were preached by the Lord Bishop of Norwich and Dr. F. W. Hook, of Leeds; and a collation was served up in the great hall, the Hon. Baron Alderson, and other friends of education attending.

In 1840. a spacious national school was built in the high street, GORLESTON, the vicar (the Rev. F. Upjohn, M.A.) being a large contributor towards the cost of erection. The building is designed for the accommodation of about 300 children.

In Gorleston, also, the Wesleyans have a small day school in connection with their place of worship, for about 30 children.

The following schools have also been formed and supported :—

In 1719, Nathaniel Carter, of Yarmouth, (who had married a grand-daughter of Oliver Cromwell,) gave by will, £50 to a school attached to the Old Meeting House, (now the UNITARIAN chapel); which sum was subsequently increased by donations and bequests from Mary Hurry in 1789, Robert Allen in 1794, George Hurry in 1796 (who gave £50), Samuel Hurry in 1799, Thomas Hurry; Gabriel Clifton in 1817, and others; and the income derived therefrom is paid to the master of the school, who teaches 10 boys and 6 girls, reading, writing, and arithmetic, and some of them navigation.

In 1810 the ladies of Yarmouth founded a SCHOOL OF INDUSTRY, for the education and clothing of 80 poor girls: it was supported by voluntary contributions, and was under the direction of thirty ladies; but it was discontinued in 1851, its necessity being in some measure obviated by the establishment of national schools.

The BRITISH SCHOOL was established in 1813, at an expense of £655; and is supported partly by voluntary aid, and partly by small payments from the scholars. It was instituted to educate 300 children; and its fundamental principle is, that "no catechism, peculiar to any religious sect, shall be taught therein;" but, that "the parents or friends of every boy admitted to the school, shall engage that their child shall attend, twice every Sunday, at such place of religious worship as they may prefer." It is in co-

operation with the British and Foreign School Society. The number of children now under course of instruction in it, is about 200.

SUNDAY SCHOOLS were established about the year 1825. They are now held in the chancel of St. Nicholas' church; the teaching being conducted by such ladies and gentlemen as are willing to devote their time and attention to this excellent purpose.

A PROPRIETARY GRAMMAR SCHOOL was founded in 1832; and the Earl of Lichfield having presented a site in Southtown, near the bridge, school-rooms were erected there, from a design by Mr. John Brown, at an expense of £1,500; and were opened in 1833, by the Mayor, (John Danby Palmer, Esq.): the Rev. Thomas Clowes being appointed the first head master. The scholars have numbered 106 in one year, but are now not so numerous. The present head master is the Rev. John Partridge, M.A., of Jesus College, Cambridge, who succeeded the Rev. William Cufaude Davie, M.A.

An INFANT SCHOOL was established in 1832, by Mrs. Brightwen and other ladies.

A CONGREGATIONAL SCHOOL was erected in Gaol street, in 1845, for 150 boys and 100 girls and infants. It was opened in January, 1846.

In 1847, a school in connection with the TOWN MISSION SOCIETY, was erected upon the north road, on a site granted by the town council: the cost of the building (£300) being raised by voluntary subscriptions. It was at first called "The Ragged School," being designed chiefly for those whose station would exclude them from any other school. The average attendance is now about 200. In September, 1847, a weekly evening school for adults was added, and about 160 persons generally attend it. A day school for children was opened in February, 1852, the average attendance at which is 90 boys and girls together.

The ROMAN CATHOLICS established a day school in 1849, and have since obtained from the corporation a grant of land for the erection of a school-house.

The WESLEYANS and other congregations of PROTESTANT DISSENTERS have Sunday schools attached to their respective chapels.

From returns, privately collected, the following may be taken as the present statistics of education in the borough.

SUNDAY SCHOOLS.				DAY SCHOOLS.			
	Boys.	Girls.	Total.		Boys.	Girls.	Total
Connected with Established Church	450	764	1214	National Schools	855 721 1576
" " Protestant Dissenters	636	725	1461	Children's Hospital and Charity			286 120 406
" " North Mission School	80	34	114	British School	180 — 180
" " Roman Catholic	22	28	50	Congregational & dissenting Schools	196	140	336
Totals	...	1188	1551 2839	Totals	...	1517	981 2498

In the instruction of the above number of children, the services (paid and gratuitous) of nearly 450 male and female teachers were employed.

Notwithstanding the great advances made of late years, in providing the means of education, there is still much to be done, before all the children of the poorer classes can be "brought up in good learning and discipline."

Page 43.—A new Vessel will retain the savour of the first liquor.

" In your hour of youth,
 " From pure instruction quaff the words of truth.
 " The odours of the wine, that first shall stain
 " The virgin vessel, it shall long retain."

HORACE.

The same sentiment is re-produced in the exquisite lines of Moore,—

" We may break—we may scatter the vase as we will;
 " But the scent of the roses remains with it still."

Page 47.—Sir Thomas Leighton.

This officer was much trusted by Queen Elizabeth, who sent him "to assiste the "Earl of Essex, General of her troupe afore Roan, with his counselle and service, as "well for the preservation of the s^d Earle in goode state, as for the advancement of the "service committed." He also went as ambassador to the States of the Netherlands in 1577, and afterwards to Don John of Austria. Sir Thomas Leighton was employed to inspect the fortifications at Norwich, in 1588, when the corporation presented him with a gilt cup and two gallons of Ypocras. He was knighted in 1579, and appointed governor of the Islands of Guernsey and Jersey. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Francis Knollys, the Lord Treasurer. His grandfather, Sir Thomas Leighton, (ancestor to the present family of Leighton,) of Wattleborough, in Shropshire, married Elizabeth, daughter of Walter Devereux, Lord Ferrers of Chartley. The arms of Leighton were, *Quarterly*, per fesse, indented, *or* and *gules*, with the motto, "*Dread Shame.*"

Lady Leighton was one of the ladies of the privy chamber to Queen Elizabeth in 1582, receiving for wages £33 6s. 8d. per annum: at the same time Lady Drury was one of the "chamberers;" Sir Drew Drury being also gentleman usher of the privy chamber. The value of money was then about five times above what it now is.

Page 47.—James Johnson.

He was the father of Thomas Johnson, who was bailiff in 1624, 1635, and 1644, and whose son, Thomas Johnson, married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Thompson,

F f

who was bailiff in 1614 and 1623. Thomas Johnson and John Carter were appointed, by the Earl of Manchester (then general of the parliamentary forces), "commanders-in-chief of the militia of Yarmouth," in 1644; and in 1650 he had, for some purpose, a confirmation from Sir Edward Walker.

James Johnson (the son of the last-named Thomas Johnson) was deputed, by the corporation, to entertain King Charles II. at his house, in 1671: when, on His Majesty's progress into Norfolk,

"Yarmouth had first (O more than happy port!)

"The honour to receive the King and court."

On which occasion the corporation presented

"The King of England with the king of fishes,"

in the shape of three herrings,—

"Not red, nor white, pickel'd nor bloat, they say,"

but,—

"Whose eyes were rubies, and whose scales were gold."

He then received the honor of knighthood: and, in 1681, was chosen to represent the town in parliament, when he made a pithy speech on his election, which is printed by Swinden. He married a daughter of Alderman Scottow, of Norwich: and is said to have "lived well, spent much, and died poor."

His arms are recorded at the Herald's College:—*Argent*, a fess counter embattled, between three lions heads erased, *gules*, crowned *or*.

William Johnson, Esq., was mayor in 1841-2.

Page 49.—Preparation for Spanish Armada.

It may not be uninteresting, at the present time, to know that the following advice was given to the Queen's council, by certain "experiencede captaines," as to "the order to be taken to fight the enemy, if by force he should land" on any part of the coast:—

"For the manner howe to fight with the enemye, it must be lefte to the discretyon
"of the generall, onely we give this advise, that at his landing he maye be impeached, yf
"convenyently it may be done; and yf he march forward, that the country be driven so
"as no victuall remaine unto him but suche as they shall carry one their backes, which
"will be smalle: that he be kepte wakinge with perpetuall allarrames, but in no case
"that any battaile be adventured untill such tyme as divers leiftennants be assembled
"to make a grosse armye, excepte upon spetiall advantages."

Harleian MSS., 168, fol. 110.

Page 50.—It hath, likewise, a Castle.

The castle was situate on the west side of King street, nearly opposite the fifth gate, (now demolished); the adjoining Row, (No. 99,) being still called the "Castle Row." The late Thomas Penrice, Esq., erected stables and coach-houses on part of the site.

The six "dormants" mentioned by our author, were great beams, placed so as to strengthen the castle, "that," as the order says, "it should come to no further ruin." The corporation also ordered a "fair gate" to be made into the castle-yard: and in 1554, the castle was again ordered to be strengthened, "and a fire-beacon to be made and set upon some convenient place." In 1562, it was ordered to be repaired: and in 1596, "the times being dangerous," the muragers were directed "to make ready the beacons and fires on the castle, and to make ladders, and repair every thing about the castle directly." In 1620, the top of the castle was taken down, and the materials employed in enclosing the east mount: and, in the following year, "the old castle" itself was ordered to be pulled down.

The castle-yard was used, as late as the commencement of the present century, for the reception of Admiralty droits.

Page 50.—Sir Reynold Rouse.

He was the son of Sir Edward Rous, of Dennington, in Suffolk, by Catharine, daughter and co-heiress of Sir John de Liston, of Badingham, in Suffolk. His wife belonged to the old Suffolk family of Ashfield.

This family, long seated at Henham, is now represented by the Earl of Stradbroke.

Page 50.—Thomas Betts.

A family of this name was settled at Irmingland, in Norfolk, in the early part of the fifteenth century. In 1448, John Bettes settled his estates on his son, Thomas Bettes, (who was chief steward of Sir Miles Stapleton, Knt., and secretary to Catharine, Duchess of Norfolk,) by whom they were entailed on John, his son and heir, with remainder to Richard, Thomas, and William, his brothers. This entail was cut off, and the estates passed to William Roberts Smith, a grandson of William Smith, who married the sister and heiress of William Roberts, under-steward of Yarmouth in 1560.

They bore arms, *Sable* in chief, two swans *proper*, respecting each other, in base a herring naiant, *or*.

The name of Thomas Betts occurs as bailiff of Yarmouth, in 1515, 1522, 1532, 1540, 1550, and 1567.

In 1609, there was a Thomas Betts, who is mentioned as one of the principal inhabitants of Yarmouth, in the draft of a bill relating to the herring fishery.

Harleian MSS., 6838, fol. 261.

Page 51.—John Echard.

This name is of frequent occurrence in our municipal records during the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, but is now unknown.

Thomas Echard was bailiff in 1537, and again in 1544. John Echard in 1552 and 1565, and Burgess in parliament in 1553. Thomas Echard was bailiff in 1576, and died during his year of office; when John Felton was elected in his stead. Christopher Echard, (or Eachard,) of Yarmouth, had a son, John Echard, who settled at Darsham, in Suffolk, and married a daughter of Gregory Goate, of Upton, in Norfolk. His pedigree is mentioned in the *Visitation Book* for the county of Suffolk, in 1664.

Page 51.—Robert Ellis.

The name of Elys (or, as it is now usually written, Ellis,) is among the earliest in the municipal records of the borough. Robert Ellys was one of the burgesses to parliament in 1328; and in 1340, he and John Elys were summoned to attend the King "*de essendo coram concilio, super arduis et urgentissimis negotiis.*" He died in the same year; and William of Worcester styles him, "*Amator singularis hujus urbis:*" and John Elys, who died in 1361, he terms, "*Vir etate et gloria, prole et divitiis honorabilior.*" The name continues to occur in the list of bailiffs down to the year 1442.

Anthony Elys was bailiff in 1699, and mayor in 1708. Anthony Elys, his son, was mayor in 1705, and again in 1719. His son, Dr. Anthony Elys, graduated at Clare Hall, Cambridge, and became successively Prebendary of Gloucester and Bishop of St. David's: he was consecrated in 1753, and died at Gloucester in 1761. He published several theological works.

Warburton mentions "Justice Ellis" among the *Men of Note in Yarmouth*, in 1724: Thomas Ellys was mayor in 1738; and his son, Thomas Ellys, was the last of this branch of the family. This patronymic is still extensively borne in the town.

Page 51.—A fair and large Bridge.

Until the commencement of the fifteenth century, there was no bridge over the haven at Great Yarmouth. The king's highway terminated at the north end of Gorles-

ton, where there was a horse-ferry, which was an appendage to the manor of Gorleston, and by which the traffic into the town was conducted, except as to foot passengers, for whose accommodation, at a subsequent period, there was a foot-ferry where the bridge now is. Therefore, during the earlier disputes with Lowestoft, one of the allegations against Yarmouth was, that as the town could not be reached except by water, it was inconveniently situated for traffic.

In 1417, a charter having been obtained for that purpose, a wooden bridge was thrown across the river, on the site of the foot-ferry; and the horse-ferry was then discontinued, and used only as a foot ferry, as it has so continued ever since. This bridge was not, originally, a draw-bridge; but was made so in 1553, for the better defence of the town on behalf of Queen Mary: and it was so narrow, that a carriage passing over it, occupied the whole space; and, therefore, recesses (as may yet be seen in many old bridges,) were made on each side, as places of refuge for foot passengers. It was greatly damaged in 1555; and Queen Mary remitted a portion of the fee-farm rent towards its repairs: and in 1570, "through the greates rage of the sea, and tempestuous weather," this bridge was "wholly broken down and spoiled." The ships which ran against the bridge and broke it down, were ordered to be arrested; and a boat or keel was provided to ferry horses and persons over the haven.

A toll was levied for the passage of the bridge; thus in 1589, the toll was one penny for every laden cart, and one half-penny for an empty one: and by the articles of arrangement made with Sir Henry Jerningham, in 1578, (see page 164,) we find that there was then a gate at the foot of the bridge. In 1785, the corporation were empowered to mortgage the tolls for £2,000: also in that year a new bridge was erected, for which Mr. George Harrison, of Yarmouth, and Mr. John Green, of Southtown, were the architects and contractors. The sum paid them was £2,150 for this bridge; which was finished the following year, when the mayor (John Watson, Esq.,) accompanied by the corporation in their robes, and preceded by the insignia of office, went in procession over the same, on foot: and after partaking of refreshments at the Bear Inn, (demolished in 1850,) returned to the Town Hall. This bridge was considered a great improvement on the one it superseded: but in 1809 the ponderous levers which had been used for raising it, to allow a passage for vessels, and which occasioned much labour and difficulty, gave place to an improved method, by means of elevated wheels and chains, so that (as it was then recorded with much exultation) "the leaves are now raised and lowered with the greatest facility, by the aid of six or eight men."

In 1835, the haven commissioners obtained an act of parliament, which empowered them to erect a new bridge: and a temporary bridge, calculated to last ten years (but which still remains), having been built at a cost of £1,465, the former bridge was removed.

In 1843, the commissioners entered into a contract with Messrs. Coleman and Hall, for the erection of an iron bridge, from a design by Messrs. J. and E. Birch, for £9,950, (the next lowest tender being £17,250) : but the contractors soon became bankrupts, the commissioners being involved in litigation with their assignees and sureties. Some fresh tenders having been received, it was found that the bridge could not be erected at a less sum than £19,070 : so a further delay took place. In the mean time, a Commission, to enquire into the state of the Tidal Harbours of Great Britain, was obtained by Joseph Hume, Esq., M.P. : and in consequence of their report to parliament, the contemplated bridge was condemned by the Admiralty; and the commissioners were required to widen the water-way, which had been artificially narrowed for the purpose of facilitating the construction of previously erected bridges, but which restoration of the river to its original width, had been long before recommended by Mr. Rennie, when engineer to the commissioners. It was, therefore, necessary to apply to parliament for additional powers : and in 1849, an act was obtained, under the authority of which, the water-way on each side has been considerably widened; and a contract was entered into with Messrs. H. and M. D. Grissell, for the erection of a new iron bridge, on stone piers, (according to a design prepared by Messrs. Walker and Burgess, the engineers to the commissioners,) for the sum of £23,778 : but considerable difficulty having been experienced in obtaining a foundation for the piers, and in making the coffer-dams, the bridge has not been completed within the prescribed time. The commissioners are, by their last act of parliament, enabled to borrow £40,000 to make these improvements.

During the progress of the works, the remains of the former foot-ferry were discovered; and in a bed of shingle, twenty feet beneath the surface, there were dug up a brazen tripod, an agate hilt of a dagger, with a portion of a leather sheath, and a stone hammer head; also, some vessels of coarse unglazed earth.

There was no bridge over the BURE, at Yarmouth, until 1827, when the late Robert Cory, Esq., jun., who was the owner of the Vauxhall bowling-green, on the west side of the river, and of the Ferry-farm estate, (formerly the property of Robert Woolmer, Esq.) obtained an act of parliament, which enabled him to erect a bridge, in the place of a ferry boat, which had been used for such traffic as had previously existed between the town and the marshes. This bridge was built on the suspension principle, from a design by J. J. Scoles, Esq.; the contractor being Mr. Godfrey Goddard, of Yarmouth: the first stone was laid in 1828, (John Mortlock Lacon, Esq., mayor). It cost £3,285, and was opened for traffic in 1829 (William Barth, Esq., mayor). This bridge was the scene of a fearful accident in 1845: a clown was advertised to pass up the river, and under this bridge, in a tub drawn by geese; and, to witness this foolish exhibition, a large number of thoughtless persons assembled on the bridge, the platform of which had been widened, to accommodate the greatly increased traffic brought by the railway. In con-

sequence of a flaw in one of the chain-plates, the south side of the bridge suddenly gave way, and precipitated some hundreds of human beings into the river below. Of these, seventy-nine persons lost their lives, and many more never recovered the shock which they then sustained. A temporary timber structure was immediately thrown across the river : and the present iron girder bridge, from a design by Mr. George Edwards, C.E., was erected on the site of the former bridge. Since which time, the Norfolk Railway Company have also erected a flat tubular open bridge, (exclusively for railway traffic,) which was first opened to the public in 1852.

Page 53.—The Merchants' Guild.

The grant of this guild by King John, is a convincing proof of the importance to which the town had, at that early period, arrived.

Guilds were associations for the promotion of some common object, whether of trade, charity, or religion. They can be traced back to the time of the Saxons, but the greatest number were founded in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries.

They were called guilds, from *ghilden* or *ghelden*, to pay, (from *gheld*, money, a word still in use, as in the vulgar expressions, "out with your gheld," or "down with the gheld,") because every member contributed to the common stock of the society.

Numerous guilds were established in Yarmouth, of which the following were the principal.

The Great Guild of the Holy Trinity. This was the merchants' guild, granted and constituted by King John's charter. This guild held lands; for in the Burgh Roll of the 19th of Henry VIII., there is mention of "*Tenentes terre Guilde Sainte Trinitatis.*" Alice, the relict of John Pynn (who had been five times bailiff and once burgess in parliament), gave by will 6s. 8d. to this guild in 1451.

The Guild of St. George. This appears to have been one of the principal of the religious guilds. They had a chapel in St. Nicholas' church : and one of the aisles was called St. George's aisle ; and the altar was named St. George's altar, with a relic of St. George in gold. It numbered among its principal *socii* (or fellows) some of the most influential men of the town. In 1382, John Reppes, of Great Yarmouth, gave by his will 10s. towards the support of the congregation of St. George.

The Browne Rood Guild.

The Guild of St. Crispin and Crespeacia. These were the titular guardian saints of the cordwainers. William Scarburgh was alderman of this guild in 1525.

The Guild of St. Christopher. In 1383, Reginald Lawes gave by will 40d. to this fraternity ; and in 1390, John Sleght gave 6s. 8d.

•

The Guild of St. Erasmus. In 1479, Robert Atkins left by will 12*d.* to this guild. William Turnhace was the last alderman thereof.

The Guild of Our Lord's Ascension. In 1390, John Sleght gave by will 5*s.* to this guild.

The Guild of the Holy Cross. In 1430, Thomas Conehythe gave by will 6*s.* 8*d.* to this guild. He also gave 10*s.* to the guild of St. John, and directed one hundred marks to be expended in masses for the repose of his soul, and one penny to be given to every poor person attending his funeral. He likewise gave ten marks towards the repairs of the haven.

The Guild of St. John.

The Lesser Guild of the Holy Trinity.

The Guild of St. John the Baptist, of Rollesby.

The Guild of St. Margaret.

The Guild of St. Mary de le Pere. In 1462, Edmund Widiwell was alderman of this guild; and John Garton in 1515.

The Guild of St. Mary in Ernesburgh.

The Guild of Our Lady of St. Nicholas' Church. They occupied a house in Middlegate street, "next to the church houses:" and after the dissolution of the guild, the corporation determined that this house should thenceforth appertain to the church of St. Nicholas, and that the churchwardens should receive the profits thereof, to the use of the church yearly.

The Guild of the Holy Ghost. In 1475, William Shawe was alderman of this guild. In 1540, the corporation determined to take possession of four tenements held by this guild, "and all other tenements depending upon such condition, which shall be, or is, lawful for the lessors to re-enter for want of repairs:" and in 1545, four auditors were appointed to inspect the guild book; and Christopher Haylett, the then alderman of the guild, was required to deliver the stock, goods, moneys, &c., to the churchwardens, for the use St. Nicholas' church.

The Guild of St. Peter. In 1388, Johanna Oxley left 6*s.* 8*d.*, and in 1395, Reginald Lawes bequeathed 40*d.*, to this guild.

The Guild of St. Nicholas. In 1479, Robert Atkins gave by will, 12*d.* to this guild. John Ladd (who was bailiff in 1524) was alderman of this guild in 1526.

The Guild of St. Mary de West Town, ultra Pontem. In 1479, Robert Atkins gave 12*d.* to this guild. In 1481, Simon Bakton was alderman; and William Dene was its last alderman.

Most, if not all, of these guilds had a chapel in St. Nicholas' church, where they supported an image, altar and light, and a chest in which to keep their relics, vestments, and plate. They held lands, tenements, stocks of money, goods, plate, and other property, in the same manner as the great London companies do to this day.

Each society was governed by an alderman, who was accountable every year to two or more auditors ; and a register or guild book was kept, in which every material circumstance, relating to each community, was entered.

The members of each guild were accustomed to walk in public processions through the town, on rejoicing days, or on particular solemnities.

These guilds were all dissolved (except the Merchants' guild) in 1545; in which year the four Commissioners, named by our author at page 39, held an Inquiry, under the authority of an act of parliament passed for that purpose. They sat at the guild hall, receiving evidence from the bailiffs, the churchwardens, and others, to whom interrogatories were administered on oath : and having viewed the chapels and chantries, they empowered the corporation to enquire further into the matter, by inspecting the guild books and accounts, and to sell the goods and chattels of these societies, and apply the proceeds to the use of St. Nicholas' church, or to the haven and fortifications. In 1556, the corporation resolved that "the money owing to the Trinity guild, be taken to the use of the town wall;" and in 1562, "the mace, appertaining to the Trinity guild," was given to the water-bailiff, he paying two shillings yearly to the church. In 1574, it was resolved that the money heretofore usually paid to the alderman of the Trinity guild, by the members of the corporate body, on being sworn in, should thenceforth be paid to the chamberlains.

By a schedule of the jewels, ornaments, and other utensils, of one of these societies (the guild of St. Mary de West Town, ultra Pontem,) we find that they had a pair of chalices, three silver shoes, a damask apron with jewels fastened upon the same, a George of silver gilt, and an arrow of silver upon a little velvet fillet, a damask apron, two brass pots, three latten basins, seventeen platters, seventeen saucers, thirteen dishes, a vestment of red worsted, four corporas cases, with a corporas cloth of linen, nine silver spoons, &c. All these, with the effects and possessions of all the other societies, were sold, and the proceeds applied by the corporation to public purposes.

The guild hall, or place where the Merchants' guild met to make laws and transact business, appears to have adjoined the boundary of the precincts of the priory, at the church gate. It belonged to the corporation, (who, in fact, constituted the Merchant guild,) and is termed by Manship the elder, "the counsell-house of the said towne, called the guyld hall:" and here, as the "brotherhood and fellowship of the society called the Blessed Trinity," they held their feasts as described by our author. When these feasts were discontinued, there was no longer any occasion for the kitchen; and accordingly, in 1632, "the old kitchen and little walled yard, of old times belonging to the guild hall," were ordered, at a corporation assembly, "to be letten to Francis Parkins, for twenty-one years, at ten shillings a year." In 1646, the chamberlains and churchwardens were desired "to consider the best way for taking in the guild hall

G g

kitchen, and garden adjoining, and annexing them to the minister's house," which appears to have been, at that time, part of the priory. The remains of the chimney of this kitchen, were visible at the back of the present parsonage, till 1852, when they were entirely removed, upon the conversion of the priory to the purposes of national schools.

The hall, which had been repaired in 1544, as mentioned by our author, either again became "ruinated," or the rage which prevailed, in the early part of the eighteenth century, for the erection of new buildings, induced the corporation, in 1723, to pull down and entirely remove it; and to erect, on part of the site, another hall, which displayed the singular bad taste which at that time unhappily prevailed. In this hall, until the passing of the *Municipal Corporation Act*, in 1835, the grand assemblies of the corporation were held; and the inquest for the election of the mayor was annually impanelled and shut up, until they agreed in their verdict. Here also, on Sunday mornings, the mayor usually received the members of the corporation, forming a procession to the church, according to seniority, (preceded by the sword bearer and serjeants-at-mace in their gowns and cocked hats,) the mayor wearing his gown of black silk, except on scarlet days. Here, also, the nomination of candidates for the representation of the town in parliament took place, until of late years hustings were erected outside, in deference to popular opinion: and here the mayor, as returning officer, declared the result of the poll. Vestries were likewise held in the guild hall.

When this hall came to be disused for corporate purposes, it was, by permission of the town council, used by the children of the national school, until 1850, when this unsightly structure was pulled down, and entirely removed, admitting a fine view of the church from the open plain and from the market place. At the same time, the iron gates with stone pillars, then standing, were removed, and the present gates and palisades erected, the principal gate being placed in its original position, opposite the south porch, which was not the case with the former one.

Page 55.—John Wakeman.

This was a family of influence in Yarmouth, but now extinct.

Robert Wakeman was one of those who were prominent in their support of the parliament; and contributed his plate to the defence fund. He died in 1645, aged fifty-eight, and lies buried in Yarmouth church; his armorial bearings are on his tombstone,—*Vert*, a saltire wavy *ermine*; crest, a lion's head *or*, breathing fire, *proper*.

Mr. Giles Wakeman, who died in 1775, aged seventy, is best known as having discovered the talents of Miles, the miniature painter, who was a native of Yarmouth, and once his servant. Miles went to London, and was much noticed by Sir Joshua Reynolds; became miniature painter to the Queen; and was a constant contributor to the exhibitions of the Royal Academy, from 1786 to 1797.

Page 56.—The Conge.

Manship the elder gives a different definition, for he says,—
 “Be yt remembered, that noe maner of person, durenge the tyme of the rule and gov-
 ernment of the provoste of Yarmouth, durste presume to discharge or land onye fishe,
 herringes, or other gooddes, or m'rchandizes, but first he must have leave and license
 from the said provoste so to doe, and for the same muste paye unto the said provoste
 certain duties, as well for the thinges dischargd, as for all maner of thinges laden
 and carried from thense. And then the shippes and vesselles did arrive and come for
 that purpose, to a certain place called the *Congee*, wch is yet knowen by evidence to be
 in the north ende of the said towne at this daye. The said Congee, beinge a French
 word, is in Englishe, leave or licence, so as all men resorted thither to have leave of
 the provoste to lade and unlade, &c.; and after, there dues paid, the provoste gave
 them leave to sayle to y^e city of Norwich, or to other places.”

The name is still retained, and is applied to that part of the town immediately opposite to the railway bridge. Before the north or Grubb's haven choked up and became useless, this was probably the central part of the town, and where business was chiefly conducted.

The titles of Lord's quay and the King's conge, were acquired when the customary payments were made to the King, or his nominee, previous to King John's charter.

There was also a place called “Gurney's conge,” *temp* Richard II.

Page 57.—Thomas Drayton.

He was the son of Robert Drayton, who was burgess in parliament for Yarmouth in 1326. The name first occurs in 1284, when William de Drayton and Richard de Drayton were bailiffs. Thomas de Drayton was appointed Admiral of the North in 1338, and was bailiff of Yarmouth in the two succeeding years: he was one of the Customers of Yarmouth with John Perebrowne; and burgess in parliament for the borough in 1335, 1336, and 1356. This family filled the most important municipal offices during the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries; after which, the name is no longer found.

Page 58.—Staple or Mart for Wool.

“Staple, anciently written *estaple*, cometh,” says Lord Coke, “from the French word *estape*, which signifieth a mart or market;” or, from the Saxon *stapel*, which signifieth the stay or hold of a thing, and thus we call the hold for a door-bar a staple, to this day. It was originally a settled market or emporium, where the principal products of the country (as wool, wool-fels, leather, hides, cotton, lead, and tin) were compelled to be brought for sale or exportation, in order to be weighed or measured, for the charging of the customs.

G g 2

In early times, the King's staple was established in certain ports or towns, (probably, in the first instance, those that possessed some peculiar convenience of situation,) whence none of the specified goods could be exported, without being first rated or charged with the duty payable to the King or public,—though, in process of time, the term “staple” became applied to the articles themselves. According to Craik, the persons who exported the staple articles were called “merchants of the staple,” and were recognised as a society or incorporation as early as the reign of Edward II. In 1313, Antwerp was fixed upon as the staple: but in 1326 it was removed altogether from the continent, and established at certain places within the kingdom; of these, however, the name of Cardiff has alone been preserved. Two years later, Edward III. abolished all descriptions of staples, leaving native and foreign merchants to “go and come with their merchandizes into England, according to the tenor of the great charter;” but in 1332, the Monarch revoked his free-trade ordinance, and re-established the staple in various parts of his dominions. In 1334, the staple was fixed exclusively at York; in 1341, at Bruges, in Flanders; and in 1348, at Calais. In 1353 (27th Edward III., stat. 2, cap. 1,) it was once more removed to this country, and established by the above act (styled the “Ordinance of Staples,”) at the following places, “*for ever*.”

Newcastle-on-Tyne	Norwich	Chichester
York	Westminster	Exeter
Lincoln	Canterbury	Bristol

The appointment of Norwich to be a staple, caused the renewal of a suit between the burgesses of Yarmouth and the citizens; the former stopping all vessels from proceeding to Norwich, as they had been accustomed to do: but upon a petition to the King, the bailiffs of Yarmouth were commanded to make proclamation, that if any persons hindered vessels from passing and re-passing through the port of Yarmouth, to and from the city of Norwich, they should forfeit their goods.

Within ten years, the “*for ever*” of the above ordinance, came to an end, and the staple was again revived at Calais: but in 1369, hostilities having been renewed with France, the staple was brought back to this country, and placed at the towns and ports of

Newcastle-on-Tyne	Yarmouth	Chichester
Hull	Westminster	Exeter
Boston	Queenburgh	Bristol

Thus the people of Yarmouth had gained so much upon the interest of the Norwich citizens, (notwithstanding all their endeavours,) as to have their town made a staple.

In 1376, we find Calais again constituted the staple port for this country. Two years subsequently, Southampton was also made a staple port: and in 1384, it was removed from Calais to Middleburgh. Four years later, it was again ordered to be fixed

at Calais; whence it was removed in 1390, and established in those towns named in the ordinance of 1353; not without, in some instances, great solicitation and expense, large sums having been paid for the purpose: thus, several fees and presents were made by the city of Norwich to Sir Robert Berney, Knt., and a pipe of wine, which cost four marks, was sent to William Rees, for his services. But in one twelvemonth after, it was enacted, that instead of those places it should be held at such others upon the coast as the Lords of the Council should direct: and in the next year it was re-established at Yarmouth. In 1398, it was again restored at Calais, (the English staple towns being also continued,) where it remained until the French regained possession of that place in 1538, when Bruges was substituted for it. But as our commerce extended, the staples appear gradually to have been neglected, and in Lord Coke's time it remained little more than in name,—“We have now” (he complains) “only *stapulam umbratilem*; whereas, formerly it was said that Wealth followeth the Staple.”

These restraints, however, were entirely opposed to the spirit of free-trade: and, says Macpherson, in his *Annals of Commerce*, “the condition of those merchants who were obliged to deal in staple goods, was truly pitiable in those days of perpetual change.”

Page 58.—Dutch Congregation.

The Dutch, whilst availing themselves of the Yarmouth fisheries, formerly resided here in considerable numbers: and in 1571, they were separately assessed to the maintenance of the town and the repair of the haven. Many Dutchmen had fled hither, and to Norwich, from the persecutions of the Duke of Alva; and were very instrumental in improving the manufactures then carried on. They are said to have been the discoverers of Fuller's earth, and of the uses to which it was applicable. In 1574, an order was made, that “such Dutch people as belonged not to the congregation, should depart before the following Easter.” In 1600, the corporation caused “the chamber over the warehouse,” at the back of the town-house (now the port-dues office), “to be whitened and made a place convenient for morning prayer;” and directed that prayers should be read or sermons preached there every Monday, Tuesday, Thursday, and Saturday (not being festivals), for the space of an hour, from the first of February to the first of November, at five o'clock in the morning; and for the rest of the year at six o'clock: and in 1604, leave was granted to the Dutch to use this place for their prayers.

In 1646, the Dutch congregation petitioned to be eased from the payment of the rate then made for the relief of the English poor; on the ground, probably, that they maintained their own poor: and subsequently an allowance of £10 per annum was made to the Dutch minister, by the corporation; who, however, in 1681, required to have the appointment of the person who read prayers.

Page 59.—Thomas Symonds.

The family of Symonds were seated at Suffield, in Norfolk; and is recorded for many generations, from a very early period, in the *Visitation Books* now in the College of Arms. William Symonds, of Suffield, was born in 1572, and was the father of John Symonds, (who was bailiff of Yarmouth in 1642, and one of the elders,) and died in 1657. James Symonds, who died in 1688, was one of those who signed the address to Richard Cromwell on the death of the Lord Protector. Nathaniel Symonds, the son of the above-named John Symonds, died in 1720, aged seventy-two, possessed of considerable property. By his will he bequeathed forty shillings per annum, for fifteen years, to be laid out in the purchase of religious books, such as the minister of Great Yarmouth should think fit,—half for Yarmouth or Burgh, and half for Ormesby St. Margaret; and to the corporation of Yarmouth he gave £200, provided they built a new chapel for Divine service, southward of his mansion-house, in Yarmouth: also, to the said corporation annuities of £30 and £10, to four poor old maids, above forty years of age, daughters of aldermen and common councilmen, whose fathers should be dead. He also gave annuities to several parishes for the purchase of religious books for the poor: and he desired his body to be opened by the surgeons of Yarmouth. Upon his death, a sermon was preached by the Rev. Barry Love, which was printed. Nathaniel Symonds, who died in 1785, aged sixty-two, was the last of this branch of the family buried in Yarmouth church; where a series of hatchments and sculptured stones, charged with the armorial bearings of the family, (*Sable*, a dolphin vorant a fish, *argent*, fins and tail, *or*,) extend over a period of nearly two centuries. James Symonds, Esq., his only child, married Martha, daughter of John Spurgeon, Esq., town-clerk of Yarmouth; and resided at Ormesby, where he died in 1822, leaving two sons, the Rev. James Symonds and Charles Symonds, Esq., and one daughter Hetty who married the Rev. John Homfray, F.S.A., all now deceased.

The ample estates of this family have been dispersed: the town-house is now the property and residence of Benjamin Dowson, Esq., who has had the good taste to retain the massive entrance iron gate, with the crest of the Symonds' family (a dolphin vorant a fish) on the top; and the house and grounds at Ormesby, are now possessed by R. G. Bosanquet, Esq.

Cotton Symonds, of Ormesby, was the son of Jonathan Symonds, Esq., by Mary, great grand-daughter of Sir Thomas Cotton, the founder of the British Museum. He was high sheriff of Norfolk in 1756; and died in 1761, *sine prole*.

Page 59.—Dr. Jeggon.

Being chaplain in ordinary to Queen Elizabeth, he was, by her, presented to the deanery of Norwich in 1601; and in the following year was elected bishop of that

diocese: and the Queen, who had nominated him, dying soon after, his appointment was confirmed by King James I. He had previously been, for twelve years, warden of Bennet College, Cambridge, in which office so strict was his discipline, that, with the mulcts inflicted on the under-graduates for trifling offences, he repaired the college hall; on the screens of which one of the sufferers wrote this couplet,—

“Dr. John Jeggon, of Bennet College, Master,
“Broke the scholars’ heads, and gave the hall a plaister.”

Which being seen by the Doctor, he added,—

“Knew I hut the wag, that writ this in a bravery,
“I’d commend him for his wit, but whip him for his knavery.”

In his time, the palace at Ludham, formerly belonging to St. Bennet’s Abbey, was burnt to the ground: King Henry VIII. had granted it, with the impropriate rectory and patronage of the vicarage, to the see of Norwich; and it had become the episcopal country residence. The remains of this bishop’s palace (which was never rebuilt) are still to be seen, and attest its former extent and magnificence.

As an illustration of the habits of that age, it may be mentioned that the bishop had in the house, at the time of this fire, £800 in gold and silver, a great part of which was unmelted.

Page 59.—A Dial or Horologe.

Public clocks came into use in the fourteenth century; and were commonly imported from Germany, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth.

In 1583, Mr. Giles was released from delivering five coombs of wheat to the town, (for it was then the custom for the town to keep a store,) on condition that he lent the town £50, for nine months, and set up and kept a clock and dial in the tower of his house.

A clock appears to have been put up at the house of morning prayer; for when the use of it was allowed to the Dutch, they were required to contribute to the payment of William Farley, the clock-keeper and bell-ringer. In 1689, the chamberlains were directed “to build out a hand at the Dutch church, westward, with two dials, one north and one south.” In 1705, a new clock was ordered; and in 1726, they were directed to get the sun-dials at the Dutch church mended, and to repair the clock dial there.

The “Dutch clock” is still maintained over the town-house and port-dues office.

Page 60.—The Waits or Musicians.

Frequent mention is made of these personages in the records of the borough. In 1555, it was resolved that there should be three waits, who could play upon the *shalmes*,

(or shawns,) a sort of pipe resembling a hautboy: they were to "have wages as the old waits had," and 6s. 8d. for their livery; every member of the corporation being required to contribute to their support. In 1574, it was directed that they should have the town's cognizances upon their livery, which appear to have been silver escutcheons, with the town arms thereon. In 1577, the corporation required them to begin their service at the Nativity of our Lady, and end at the Annunciation: and such as should refuse them their wages, were to be committed to prison.

They seem, originally, to have had a house assigned to them, for in 1639, "The Waits house" was ordered to be repaired and let.

In 1695, a novel mode of supporting them was adopted by the corporation, who resolved not to suffer any play or shows in the town, unless "the town music" were employed: and two years later, the bailiffs and justices were to reform the "waits," and prescribe rules for their future government. They were then five in number: and were required "to play before the bailiffs, for the time being, upon St. John's day. St. Michael's day, and at the Waters; as also upon all scarlet days, and other public feasts when their attendance should be required: and to play about the town in a body together on the mornings of every Monday, Tuesday, Thursday, and Friday, from mid September to the first of March yearly." For which, they were to have a standing salary of £4 a year, with a cloak or livery every seventh year: and the bailiffs for the time being were, at their will and pleasure, to give other directions as to their playing, within the town, which these musicians were to comply with.

The "waits" continue to this day to perambulate the streets of the town by night, during the month preceding Christmas; but have no official character. And with regard to their Sunday performances, it may be recorded that, in the early part of the present century, a band performed every Sunday evening in the public room of the Bath-house.

In 1814, a "Musical Society" was established in Yarmouth, through the exertions of William Palgrave, Esq. A room was built and fitted up at the back of the town-house, (now used by the public library,) and an organ was purchased: here, also, the society gave concerts, which were, at first, held every Wednesday: the leader of the band being the late Mr. John Eager; Mr. Alfred Pettett, of Norwich, presided at the organ and piano-forte; and Mr. French, of Yarmouth, (who afterwards belonged to the choir of St. George's chapel, at Windsor,) was one of the principal vocal performers. On the removal of Mr. Palgrave from the collectorship of the customs at Yarmouth, to a similar office in Dublin, the society was dissolved.

A musical festival was given in the parish church in 1820.

In 1849, a choral society, supported by voluntary contributions, was established in Yarmouth, for the purpose of providing an efficient choir for the parish church.

Page 60.—The Custom-House.

Previous to 1585, there appears to have been no public custom-house; for in that year it was ordered in assembly, that the place for the Queen's customs should be in the town custom-house, a proper chamber being prepared for the purpose, "and in the mean time to continue at Mr. Grosse's house."

Until that period, indeed, the customs had been farmed by private persons, throughout the kingdom: and those collected at Yarmouth were usually farmed by two of the principal inhabitants, as appears by many entries on the patent rolls. Thus, *temp.* Edward III. we find,—

"Norff. R. assignabit Galfrim de Drayton & Johem Perbroun ad custumam lane, &c. in portu ville Wagne HERNEMUTH & in singlis locis abinde p costeram maris usq Gippewicum qndiu, &c. leband' & colligend' &c." Ro. 1.

"Norff. R. assignabit Johem Perbroun & Edm Herberge ad custumam lane, &c. in portu ville de Wagna HERNEMUTH colligend' & leband' &c." Ro. 1.

"Norff. R. assignabit Johem Perbroun et Thomam de Drayton ad custumam, lane, &c." Ro. 3.

This system of farming the customs, led to considerable abuse, so that, in 1390, it was found necessary to pass an act of parliament, prohibiting customers or comptrollers from having ships of their own, and from intermeddling with the freights of ships. They were no longer to hold their offices for life, but only during the King's pleasure: and in 1399, they were required "to abide upon their offices in person, without making a deputy." In 1590, Queen Elizabeth took the customs of the kingdom out of the hands of Sir Thomas Smith, the farmer-general, and erected the first custom-house in London.

In 1600, Mr. Felton and Mr. Damett were deputed "to ride to London," to complain (among other things,) of the "abuses offered to the merchants of Yarmouth," by the customer, comptroller, and searcher; and to answer a letter received from Lord Buckhurst, the lord treasurer, touching the duties due to those officers, especially the searcher: and, subsequently, the corporation deputed a committee to go to Norwich, "touching the hearing of the complaint of the searcher, by the bishop and the commissioners appointed by the lord treasurer; and to take such persons with them as they should think proper:" after which, Mr. Damett was to proceed to London, respecting the fees exacted by the custom-house officers; and to consult counsel "about the riot committed by the Lowestoft men."

The King's custom-house was afterwards fixed at a house next to the present residence of J. M. Lacon, Esq., where it continued until 1812, when it was removed to the building still used as such, and which was formerly the residence of Mr. Justice Martin.

H h

The revenue collected at Great Yarmouth in 1838, was £70,777 19s. 7d.; but, for the year ending the fifth of January, 1853, it had fallen to £34,310. This diminution is not entirely attributable to a decrease of trade, as something must be allowed for the reduction and abolition of duties,—the payment of customs at Lowestoft, which had, until 1852, been received at Yarmouth,—and for the payment of duty in London, on goods in bond; still there is no doubt, that a portion of the former trade of the port has been diverted into other channels.

Page 60.—The Gaol.

By an ordinance made in 1491, the gaoler was required to be chosen by the advice of the bailiffs, and to be sworn “truly to do his office;” he receiving for his wages twenty shillings, “and a gown, after the old custom of the town,” a custom which was observed down to the year 1835. He was formerly a person having authority: for in 1560, it was found necessary to make an order, that he should not thenceforth “arrest any person without the special command of the bailiffs;” and the previous gaoler was discharged, for allowing a Scotch prisoner to escape. In 1576, Robert Godfrey was appointed gaoler, and also marshal of the Admiralty Court, *quamdiu se bene gesserit*: and was required to pay the bailiffs for the time being, forty shillings; he, undoubtedly, paying himself by the pernicious system of fees.

In 1593, the gaol was ordered “to be made more secure and strong;” for the bailiffs were answerable for the safe custody of the prisoners: and in 1653, they “paid the debt and costs of Thomas Bacon, for one Burley, who broke prison on an execution in the Borough Court;” and they then again ordered the roof and walls of the gaol to be repaired.

In 1671, an allowance of £20 per annum was made to the gaoler, in consideration of “the lessening of his fees and profits by the late act of parliament.”

By Neild’s *Account of Prisons* in 1808, it appears that the salary was then £40 per annum, with a fee of 6s. 8d., and garnish 1s. At this time, there was but one courtyard for all descriptions of prisoners: “master’s-side debtors” could have beds, by paying for them; whilst “common-side debtors” were forced to submit to the prison allowance in this respect. One room was set apart for the sick, “with a large iron-grated and glazed window, but no fire-place.” There was not at that time a chaplain, nor any religious instruction, nor any kind of employment. The account states that the late F. R. Reynolds, Esq., when mayor, in 1805, had “generously added two shillings per week, in money or provisions, to the prisoners in common.” A recommendation was then made, that an adjoining public-house, at the back of the gaol,

should be purchased, and the bridewell consolidated; also, that the sexes should be kept separate, in courts distinct from each other; and the loathsome cells bricked up. It does not appear, however, that any material improvement was made for many years; as in 1818, the Recorder (Robert Alderson, Esq.,) having, at the request of the mayor, (Samuel Paget, Esq.,) recommended the grand jury to inspect the gaol, they reported, "that no classification of the prisoners did or (from the numbers and the then condition of the gaol,) could take place." Shortly afterwards, however, the recommendation made ten years previously, was carried into effect, and the gaol was enlarged as it now exists.

Inseparably connected with the prison of Yarmouth, is the name of SARAH MARTIN. Born at Caister, of humble parents, and following the business of a sempstress, this remarkable woman,—devout, sensible, full of tenderness, and yet essentially practical,—gave early evidence of those high aims of faith by which she was influenced, and which invested her with a moral dignity. From her nineteenth year she devoted her only day of rest, after the labours of the week, to the task of teaching in a Sunday school; she likewise visited the inmates of the workhouse, and read the scriptures to the aged and the sick. But the gaol was the scene of her greatest labours: "whilst frequently passing it," (she wrote in after life,) "I felt a strong desire to obtain admission to the prisoners, to read the scriptures to them: for I thought much of their condition, and of their sin before God; how they were shut out from society, whose rights they had violated; and how destitute they were of that scriptural instruction, which alone "could meet their unhappy circumstances." This feeling, at last, became uncontrollable; and in 1819, she asked and (not without difficulty) obtained admission into Yarmouth gaol; which, although probably not worse than others in the kingdom at that period, was a place where the purifying influence of labour was unknown,—the voice of God's teacher never heard,—and the very stronghold of moral and physical evil. Received at first with suspicion and dislike, she soon acquired an extraordinary influence over the minds of the prisoners; the most stolid and indifferent soon acknowledging her influence. At first she paid short visits only, for the purpose of reading the scriptures; but afterwards gave up one day in the week, to instruct the prisoners in reading and writing: those who needed no instruction of this kind, employed themselves in copying extracts from books lent to them for the purpose, and in teaching the other prisoners in her absence; and those who could not read, learned verses from the scriptures. So interested did she become in her labours, and so greatly encouraged by their success, that at a later period she attended the prison daily; and kept an exact record of her proceedings and their result, in a book which is now preserved in the Public Library of the town.

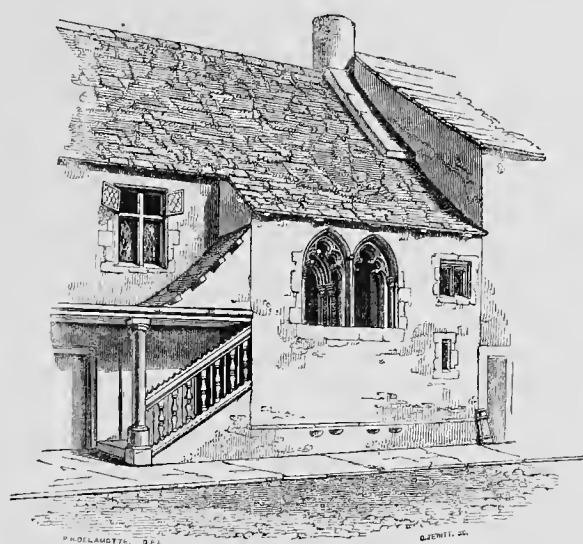
As there was no chaplain, Sarah Martin induced the prisoners to form a service among themselves; and read and preached to them herself. Capt. Williams, inspector of prisons, in his parliamentary report for 1835, says, "Her voice was exceedingly melodious, her delivery emphatic, and her enunciation exceedingly distinct. The service "was the Liturgy of the Church of England; two Psalms were sung by the whole of "the prisoners, extremely well; much better than in some of our best-appointed churches. "A written discourse, of her own composition, was read by her; it was of a purely moral "tendency, involving no doctrinal points, and admirably suited to the hearers. During "the performance of the service, the prisoners paid the profoundest attention, and the "most marked respect. Evening service was afterwards read by her to the female "prisoners."

Having made a moral and religious impression on the minds of the prisoners, her next care (knowing that idleness was their great bane,) was, to find them employment. Many of the female prisoners learned to sew; and found themselves possessed of a little money at the end of their imprisonment: the men made straw hats, bone spoons, and, in short, anything that came to hand, rather than remain idle. Nor did her labours end with the release of the prisoners; for she busied herself in the difficult task of obtaining employment for them after their discharge: thus relieving them of the temptation to return to their evil ways.

This admirable woman continued this good work, which was her delight, until the end of her days: her only public aid being a miserable grant of £12 per annum, made to her by the town council, (for whom she was doing the work of a school-master and chaplain,) and which she enjoyed but two years. Sustained by that spiritual strength which had marked her character through life, she fearlessly contemplated her death, which took place in 1843, when in the fifty-eighth year of her age. A plain stone, with a simple inscription, written by herself, marks her grave in Caister church-yard: but, by the exertions of the Rev. Henry Mackenzie, then minister of the parish, a handsome window of stained glass, (costing upwards of £100, raised by subscription,) has been placed in the west window of the north aisle of St. Nicholas' church.

Page 60.—The Tollhouse.

Stephen de Stalham, a burgess of Yarmouth, by his will, made in 1362, after directing his body to be buried in St. Nicholas' church, and bequeathing "to the high altar for his tenths forgotten, twenty marks, and to the repairs of the said church, five marks," and giving legacies to all the monastic orders in the town, devised to Agathy his wife, for life, "the tenement, with the appurtenances, called the Tollhouse," which



TOLLHOUSE HALL,
CT. YARMOUTH.

he had purchased of the executors of William atte Mawe; and after her decease, to an unborn but expected son or daughter.

It acquired its name from being the place where the corporation received their tolls or duties. How it came into their possession does not appear; but in 1552, they ordered it to be repaired "as fast as may be." In the year 1622, (previous to which time the corporation had assembled at the old Guild hall,) "the great chamber at the Tollhouse hall," was appointed to be "fitted and provided for assemblies:" and in 1648, it was "assigned to the commanders of the garrison soldiers, at their request, to sit together as a council of war."

In this hall, on the right hand as one entered the court-room, there was formerly hanging a piece of tapestry, on which were the royal arms of England within the garter, with the crest standing upon a chapeau, and supported by a lion and a dragon; and from the letters *Æ R*, and the general style of the ornaments, Sir Samuel Merrick considered them to be the arms of King Edward VI. In a border composed of thick foliage, flowers, and fruit, were two shields, one containing the arms of Yarmouth, and the other those of Le Grys, with eleven quarterings, and the crest of Le Grys on either side. This piece of tapestry now adorns the grand staircase at Goodrich Court.

In 1612, there was a dispute in the Tollhouse hall, between the bailiffs of the barons of the Cinque ports and the bailiffs of Yarmouth, about precedence, at one of the courts held during the Free Fair, when the former preferred a complaint against the latter, "for that whereas they were requested to sitt more neare to their cloth of the Kinge's Armes, yet" (to use the quaint wording of the complaint itself,) "were they so "seated before o' comyng, that no speech or p'swasion would mak them remove; wee "told them wee desired to sit equal with them in the face of the court,—and after some "other speeches, we were, *volens volens*, constrayned for that tyme to content o' selves "to sitt under that small piece of their cloth that they wold afford us."

All the assemblies of the town council are now held in this hall; as are the Quarter Sessions and Recorder's Court, and the County Court.

Marks of considerable antiquity are still to be seen in this building: an external staircase leads to an early English doorway, having the tooth ornament on the jambs, with good mouldings and shafts; opposite to which, there is an unglazed two-light early English window, with cinque-foil heads and shafts in the jamb. In the court, another doorway, leading to an interior apartment, has lately been accidentally discovered and restored: it has the tooth ornament in the arch mouldings, but not in the jambs.

Page 61.—The Admiralty Court.

Long before the reign of King Edward III., (as appears by the burgh rolls,) the bailiffs of Yarmouth had been accustomed to hold a PORT-COURT, in which all maritime

causes or matters arising upon the high seas, were heard and determined: and all wreck of the sea found within the precincts of the burgh, was deemed and taken as town property. Their right to do so remained undisputed, until 1551, when Lord Clinton (then Lord Admiral) commenced a suit in the High Court of Admiralty, against the bailiffs, for the recovery of a large quantity of lead found at sea, and taken possession of by them, according to usage. Notwithstanding a strenuous defence on the part of the bailiffs, judgment was given against them.

Upon the accession of Queen Mary, the bailiffs, presuming on the support given to her cause by the town, petitioned for a charter of Admiralty: in which business they employed Robert Eyre, Esq., (then one of their representatives in parliament, and customer of the port,) who, at an assembly of the corporation, held on the twenty-fifth of January, 1553, was requested "to ride to London, to make suit for obtaining the Admiralty;" and they agreed to pay him 6s. 8d. a day for his expenses, with £20 if he succeeded, and £10 only if he failed. No grant, however, could be obtained, until the accession of Queen Elizabeth, who, by a charter dated the twenty-sixth of May, 1559, after reciting that, "*Whereas*, our burgh and town of Great Yarmouth, in our county of Norfolk, one among others of the most antient towns of our kingdom of England, is situate upon the sea coasts, on the confines of the same county, for the resistance of our enemies, willing to invade our said kingdom; by reason whereof, the inhabitants of the said town are, not only by the machinations and malice of the enemies grievously molested;" but that it had come to the royal ears that the said town, "for better security, protection, and defence, against the insults, treacheries, dangers, and attempts of the enemy; also, to the county thereunto adjacent, subject to the like danger," was charged and burthened, "as well with provisions and instruments of war, and munition of powder, of ordnance called gunpowder, pikes, and other armour of defence, as the maintenance and support of stone walls and bulwarks, and of the haven and bridge;" was graciously pleased to grant to the town the liberty of holding a Court of Admiralty of Record, "every Monday in every week throughout the year, before the bailiffs:" the practice in which should be in all respects "according to the form and custom of the Court of Admiralty of our kingdom of England." By this charter (which is very comprehensive) no "admiral of England, or his lieutenant, commissioner, officer, minister, or their deputies, nor any other lieutenant or officer of the navy," could enter or have any authority or jurisdiction within the burgh, or the precincts of the same, "by land or by water;" but the town was to have "all goods and chattels, waifs, estrays, wreck of the sea, flotsom, jetsom, lagon, sheards, treasure found, deodands, and the goods of enemies, derelicts had or by chance found; and also all goods, merchandizes, and chattels lost, in the sea found, or out of the sea cast; and all other casualties, as well in, upon, or by, the sea, or shores, or parts maritime, as in, upon, or by, the fresh

"waters or havens, rivers, or places overflowed within the flux and reflux of the sea," within the said limits; "and also all manner of fishes royal, to wit, sturgeons, baliens, "whales, porpoises, dolphins, rigals, and grampus, and all other fishes whatever, (having "in them a great or large thickness or fatness) from antient time, by right or custom, "to us in the high office of our Admiralty of England appertaining:" in short, the town was to have complete jurisdiction within its limits, except in cases of piracy.

The office of High Admiral of England had, however, been previously granted by Queen Mary to the Earl of Lincoln, for life; who had constituted Sir Thomas Woodhouse, of Waxham, Vice-Admiral for Norfolk and Suffolk: and the latter, not being disposed to have his rights overlooked by the Crown, disputed the grant; and it was deemed expedient to pay him an annuity of £10 per annum, or the value thereof, which the town continued to do until his death.

In 1574, his nephew, Sir Henry Woodhouse, of Waxham, was appointed Vice-Admiral; and he endeavoured to exercise an admiralty jurisdiction within the town, but the bailiffs resisted; and it was determined not to suffer any admiralty process within the burgh (except for piracy), but to imprison all who should serve any. Suits were also raised against the town, until 1577, when Sir Henry Woodhouse, by an instrument in writing, fully acknowledged that all the "controverses, doubts, and questions," which he had raised, had been "by the judgements of councelles lerned, as well "civill as temporall, fullye decided and determyned, that the right thereof was clerlye "in the sayd baylifes, burgesses, and commonaltie, by force of the sayd charter;" and, therefore, "of his good zeale, frenshyppe, and love that he beare towards the sayd baylifes, burgesses, and commonaltie, and for none other cause or consideracion," he released to them "all and singular the aforesayd doubtes, questyons, and controversies," and confirmed all the liberties and privileges granted by the charter.

In the Assembly Book of 1577, the following singular entry occurs,—“20th May, "the agreement which Mr. Bailiff Felton made at London with the Judge of the Admiralty, to give him yearly a barrel of herrings for life, not to be impeached of our "admiralty jurisdiction—confirmed, with this condition, that we may get a record out "of the High Court of Admiralty, of the allowance of our charter, or some confirmation "from my Lord Admiral, of our admiralty jurisdiction.” And on the thirtieth of July following, "Mr. Bailiff Fenton having brought from London an Act entered and recorded in the High Court of Admiralty, and a Bill of Judgment of Dr. Fowle touching "our Admiralty jurisdiction," the same were ordered to be registered in the Red "Book, and placed in the hutch. As, unquestionably, a righteous judgment had been given, we here see how prevalent was the custom for judges to accept presents.

Attempts, however, were still made to disturb the jurisdiction: for we find that, in 1582, a ship was arrested at Gorleston, within the liberty, by an Admiralty Process out

of the High Court of Admiralty; which process the bailiffs ordered should "in no wise be obeyed or permitted."

It may be noticed here, that although cognizance of piracy was not conferred by the charter of Queen Elizabeth, yet occasionally the town was specially authorised to seize pirates: thus, in 1591, two commissions were received, authorising the town "to set forth shippes of war to sea for apprehending pirates."

In 1607, the town petitioned King James I. for a charter, "to contain some new liberties, helps, and reliefs:" whereupon, (proceeding in a more business-like manner than in the time of Queen Mary,) Charles, Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral of England, who was at that time also High Steward of Yarmouth, surrendered to the King all his maritime jurisdiction, along the coast from Winterton Ness to Easton Ness, and "extending in breadth from those two Nesses or Nazes, from every part of the main shore eastward, into the main sea, the full length of seven leuks." The town, thereupon, made a grant to the Lord Admiral, of twenty barrels of herrings and fifty couples of ling, to be sent to him yearly during his life: and the surrender was placed among the archives of the town. King James I., by the advice of his Privy Council, then granted by charter, the surrendered jurisdiction to the town of Great Yarmouth, confirming all the liberties and privileges contained in the charter of Queen Elizabeth, with the additional power "whenseover any felons, robbers, or pirates, should at any time thereafter be contiguously sailing, trading, dwelling, or to be found in the burgh aforesaid," by "all the best ways, means, methods, and provisions," which the bailiffs could use, "with a ship or ships armed in a warlike manner, or otherwise," to pursue, attack, arrest, take, or apprehend the said felons, robbers, and pirates;" and when brought in, to commit them to the gaol, there to be kept, until "from thence in due form of law delivered." And by this charter, power was given to the bailiffs and recorder of the burgh, with the mayor, recorder, and steward of Norwich, to try, and capitally condemn, all pirates apprehended within the jurisdiction of the burgh, according to the 28th Henry VIII., "for and concerning piracies committed upon the high sea." This charter was not obtained without "great costs and charges;" to defray which, the inhabitants taxed themselves, "one whole entire subsidy, as it was rated and granted to the King by act of parliament:" and the Attorney-General and his followers, were entertained at the town's charge.

The power thus acquired, was first exercised in 1613, when five men were condemned, of whom three were executed. The temptation to commit the crime of piracy, or robbery on the sea, was greater in former times than now; for bills of exchange not being in common use, and communications by post almost unknown, trading vessels were compelled to carry with them large sums of money. Thus, in the case referred to by our author, (the ship *Sea-horse*, the property of Messrs. Johnson and Cornellison,) there were on board £30 in cash. Part of her cargo is also stated to have consisted of "22,000

fishes, called lampreys." In 1615, Thomas Richardson, of Paston in Norfolk, sailor, was condemned for having, with other persons unknown, forcibly entered a ship within the liberty of Yarmouth, and "piratically" taken away £145 in cash. And in 1617, four persons were condemned for committing piracy, within the jurisdiction of the town, on the high sea, but one of them died before the time of executing judgment.

The bailiffs, and afterwards the mayor, continued to preside in this court, as judge and admiral, until the exclusive jurisdiction was abolished in 1835, by the *Municipal Corporation Act*.

The last admiralty sessions in Great Yarmouth, for the trial of pirates, was in 1823, when two seamen were tried and convicted for stealing some goods out of a ship "upon the high seas," within the jurisdiction of the burgh. This offence was considered sufficiently "piratical" to occasion a revival of the old forms: and the mayor (Isaac Preston, Esq.) and the recorder (Robert Alderson, Esq., father of Baron Alderson,) were joined by the mayor of Norwich, "in his scarlet gown, cloak of justice, and gold chain," attended by his "mace-bearer in his gown," as an entry in the Norwich corporation books informs us. The "pirates" were convicted; but, during the lapse of two centuries, justice and mercy had become better acquainted, and the men were not executed.

The business of the Yarmouth Admiralty Court was conducted by a registrar (elected by the corporation) and four proctors, whose places were for life; the mayor for the time being, having the power of appointment to any vacancy.

The revenue derived from the sale of unclaimed goods, which became Droits of Admiralty, has been lost to the town.

The last officers were, Robert Cory, Esq., F.S.A., registrar, and Christopher Sayers, Isaac Preston, jun., Edmund Reeve Palmer, and Charles John Palmer, proctors.

Page 61.—John Greenwood.

He was, perhaps, the same John Greenwood who had been bailiff in 1587: we have an instance of the mayoralty having been served a second time by the same person, after a lapse of thirty-five years; James Fisher was mayor in 1774, and again in 1809.

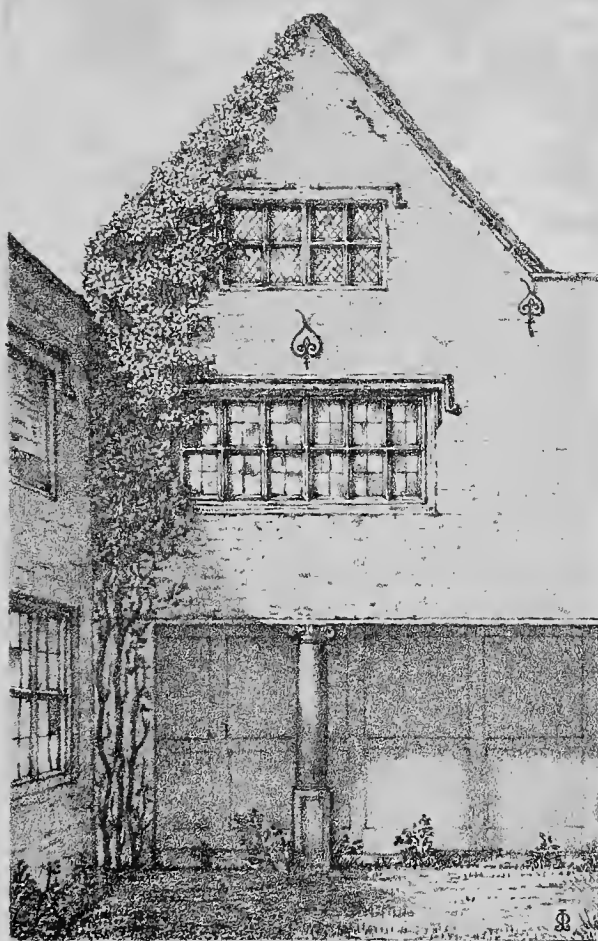
William Greenwood, of Yarmouth, is mentioned in a family pedigree of this name, recorded in the last visitation for Suffolk, in 1664; they bore arms, *Sable*, a chevron *ermine* between three saltires coupé *or*.

Page 61.—George Hardware.

George Hardware, was bailiff in 1612 and 1621, and represented the town in parliament in 1614 and 1623. He took a leading part in town politics; more particularly in the struggle to elect a mayor instead of two bailiffs: and the party to whom he was obnoxious, disfranchised him in 1629, "for divers matters done by him contrary to his oath, against the public good of the town, &c." In the following year he was restored by royal authority. He died in 1635, aged sixty-five, and lies buried in Yarmouth church.

Page 62.—Somewhat concerning Private Houses.

It is probable that none of those which were commended by these statesmen now exist: but towards the latter part of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, several mansions were erected, which, remaining to this day, fully justify our author's statement, that Yarmouth men were great builders. These houses were principally constructed, externally, of smoothed and squared flints, or of moulded bricks; and internally were fitted with pendant ceilings and wainscotted walls, and adorned by elaborate carvings of that peculiar character which has acquired the name of "Elizabethan." One of these mansions, on the quay, was in the possession of the Bradshaw family, and is now known as *The Star* hotel. The banquetting room has been converted into a kitchen, where the remains of a beautiful pendant ceiling, may still be seen; as also the large and many lighted windows of the period. The original staircase leads to a room on the first floor, fitted with carved oak panels black with age; the whole preserving its original character almost intact. Another house is that on the south quay; the residence and property of the Editor. It was built in 1596, by Benjamin Cowper, a wealthy merchant of Yarmouth, and Burgess in parliament for the town. The front has been modernized; but it contains a room on the first floor, 30 ft. long by 18 ft. wide, elaborately adorned with carvings of great beauty and elegance, which remain in a most perfect state. The dining and some other rooms in this house, are also panelled and ornamented with carvings: and some of the windows at the back of the house retain their original character, as may be seen by the annexed view of the north-east gable. An account of this house, under the title of *Illustrations of Domestic Architecture in England, during the reign of Queen Elizabeth*, illustrated by forty-three engravings by Shaw, was printed by the Editor of the present volume in 1838, solely for private distribution. Another house on the south quay, (formerly the property of the late William Danby Palmer, Esq., and now belonging to Mrs. Marsh,) also contains perfect and beautiful specimens of this style of decoration. Carved chimney pieces of the period, may be seen at the residence of Edward Youell,



Frisman, Printer Yarm.

GABLE OF AN ELIZABETHAN HOUSE .

The Residence of Charles John Palmer, Esq. F.S.A.

ST YARMOUTH.
Digitized by Microsoft®

Published By L. A. Meall Yarmouth.

Esq. (one being in the Bank), and at the *Duke's Head* inn : whilst specimens of ceilings are in houses on the south quay, severally occupied by the National Provincial Bank, and by Mr. Betts ; in a public house in gaol street, called *The Cock* ; and one of a very elaborate style, in a house at the back of and formerly part of a larger house, on the south quay, now called *The Ballast Keel* ; in front of which some curious merchant's marks, formed as tapestry irons, are preserved on a modern front. Another specimen of a ceiling remains in the kitchen of a house in gaol street, now occupied by the Town-Clerk. The title to this property can be traced to the year 1492 : it belonged to the Garton family, of whom frequent mention is made by our author : but the present house, or that part which bears marks of antiquity, was erected in 1583, by Henry Ebbott ; and the front was rebuilt in 1726.

The houses severally of Sir Eaton Travers, R.N., and of H. V. Worship, of John Preston, of Benjamin Dowson, and of W. Henchman Clubbe, Esqrs., are all within the same half century ; and are excellent examples of the fine old family mansion of the period, but not so elaborately ornamented as those first named.

The house of Mr. Breeze, in the market place, and many others, contain interesting evidences of their having been erected in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries.

Some half-timbered houses, with the herring-bone pattern, remain in Row No. 12, on the church plain ; and many curious relics of bygone ages, may be found scattered throughout the town.

The houses of Yarmouth attracted the notice of Matthew Stevenson, an old Norfolk poet, who, in a volume of *Norfolk Drollery*, 1673, chronicled the progress of King Charles through that county, and in which the local Rhymer thus bids farewell to our town,—

“ Farewell, fair Yarmouth ; and agen farewell !

“ Where noble hearts in *noble houses* dwell ! ”

Page 65.—Most worthily entertained.

In anticipation of a visit from Queen Elizabeth to Yarmouth, Mr. Rich^d Mayhew “rode to London,” with a letter from the Corporation to Mr. Grice, then burgess in parliament for the town, “to understand of Her Majesty's coming,” and with orders to purchase two lasts of gunpowder, and a ship or a cup of the value of £16, as a present to the Queen ; and also to provide an “antient” and two flags for the town. To do honor to the occasion, the bailiffs were “to choose three or more men apiece, to wait upon them when Her Majesty cometh ;” who, with the six officers then usually attendant on the bailiffs, were to have “new coats at the town's cost.”

Moreover, the aldermen in every ward, were to provide “able men to shoot in

cullyvers, to be in readiness; every one to have a jerkin of black buckram lined with white;” and those who could afford it, were “to have them of silk and black kersey.” Mr. Parfrey and Mr. Harding were, with great prudence, intrusted “to see that the bridge be made strong enough to bear the Queen’s carriage.” The aldermen were to wait upon the bailiffs in their scarlet gowns, on horseback, to receive Her Majesty into the liberties of the town; and the common councilmen were to wait upon the bailiffs in their black cloth gowns, to receive Her Majesty; and none were to absent themselves without leave of the bailiffs: and every alderman was to provide two buckram coats, and every common councilman one such coat, “to be ready before Her Majesty cometh.” A keel was taken and fitted up as a barge, “for the lords of the council;” the parsonage house (which was then part of the priory) was prepared for their reception; the church was “cleaned and whited;” and no member of the corporation, or freeman, was allowed to absent himself from the town, “till the lords of the council be gone,” under a penalty of five pounds. The muragers caused flags to be made, and gathered money in the several wards to pay for them: and Thomas Ladd and others were appointed to be with the chamberlains at the priory, “to entertain the gentlemen.”

Mr. Bailiff Damett and Mr. Peers, met my Lord Keeper (Sir Nicholas Bacon,) at Mettingham Castle, and desired his favor to the town; and the bailiffs and five others, waited upon the Queen at Norwich: but in consequence of the breaking out of the plague, the royal progress was interrupted, and Her Majesty came no further than that city. The Earl of Leicester, Lord Burleigh, Sir Francis Walsingham, Sir Henry Sidney, (“Lord President of Wales,”) and others of her retinue came on to Yarmouth, and were, as our author says, “royally feasted.”

That the town deserved the character recorded of it by Speed (page 6), that it had been for a long time the custom “to feast all persons of worth repairing thither,” may in some measure be gathered from such notices of public entertainments as have been handed down to us: and Nashe, in his humorous way, has also borne his testimony, by saying, “In Great Yarmouth in Norfolk, I arrived at the latter end of autumn; “when, having scarce looked about me, my presaging mind said to itself, *Hic favonius serenus est, hic auster umbricus*; this is a predestinated fit place for *Pierse Pennylesse*, “to set up his staff in. Therein not much diameter to my divining hopes, did the event “sort itself, for six weeks, first and last; under that predominant constellation of *Aquarius* (Jove’s nectar), took I up my repose, and there met with kind entertainment and “benign hospitality.”

1382.—King Richard II., “hearinge good reporte of the towne of Greate Yermouthe, came in his proper person unto the same towne, and did vewe the same.”

1488.—The bailiffs feasted Sir John Paston on porpoise, a royal fish which was then esteemed a great delicacy, and was frequently served at the civic dinners of the lord mayor of London.

- 1491.—The bailiffs presented the Earl of Oxford with a large porpoise.
- 1514.—“The Frenche Quene and Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolke, her husbände, came to this towne of Yermouthe, and were there receyved and enterteyned for the space of thre daies; they took greate good liking of this towne, and of the scitivation of the same, promysinge that they would procure the Kinge’s Maiestie himself to come to see yt.”
- 1553.—Half a tun of wine and a quarter of lyng were presented to the Duke of Norfolk.
- 1555.—Dr. John Hopton, bishop of Norwich, was entertained on his visitation.
- 1557.—A hogshead of wine was given to the High Sheriff.
- 1559.—The Duke of Norfolk was entertained by Mr. Bailiff Hunt, and presented with a tun of wine.
- 1564.—One quarter of great lyng was given to Mr. Cecil, the Queen’s Secretary “for a reward.”
- 1571.—A hogshead of wine was presented to the Bishop of Norwich (Dr. John Parkhurst), as a recompence for stone given by him for the repair of the haven.
- 1586.—Sir Robert Southwell and Sir Robert Jermyn were entertained by the town.
- 1587.—Lord Howard, of Effingham, then Lord High Admiral, was entertained at the town’s charge.
- 1588.—Sir Thomas Leighton and other knights and captains, were entertained at the town’s charge (see page 47).
- 1596.—Sir Arthur Heveningham and Sir John Peyton were entertained, at the town’s charge, at Mr. Bailiff Ponyett’s.
- 1607.—The Attorney General (Sir Henry Hobart) and his followers were entertained at the town’s charge.
- 1608.—Sir William Paston and many knights and gentlemen, were entertained at the town’s charge.
- 1609.—The bailiffs entertained the Lord Chief Justice Coke, at the town’s charge.
- 1616.—The Lord Zouch, on his release from Jutland, was entertained by the bailiffs, at the expense of the town.
- 1622.—Mr. Bailiff Hardware entertained the Bishop of Norwich (Dr. Samuel Harnset, translated from Chichester,) at his house.
- 1631.—Sir Henry Vane, Ambassador to Sweden, coming here to take shipping, was entertained at the town’s expense.
- 1632.—The Judges of Assize, passing through the town, were entertained by the bailiffs at the town’s cost, and the artillery company went out to meet them.
- 1632.—The Bishop of Norwich (Dr. Richard Corbet, then lately translated from Oxford) being come to his house at Ludham, and it being the first time of his coming, the corporation presented his lordship with one hogshead of sack and one cag of sturgeon:

- and coming to confirm children on St. Bartholemew's day, he was entertained by the bailiffs, at the town's charge.
- 1633.—The Earl of Dorset, K.G., High Steward of the borough, was publicly entertained.
- 1636.—The Earl of Northumberland, K.G., being in the roads with ten of His Majesty's ships, was entertained on shore, by Mr. Bailiff Johnson, at his house.
- 1642.—Mr. Bailiff Gower was allowed £10, by the corporation, for entertaining the Earl of Warwick, the Lord High Admiral.
- 1645.—Mr. Bailiff Johnson was allowed £8, for entertaining the Earl of Lauderdale.
- 1648.—Lord Fairfax and his retinue publicly entertained, at an expense of £62 15s. 2d.
- 1649.—Three sheep were sent as a present to Colonel Popham's ship, in the roads, "he being one of the admirals and generals of the fleet."
- 1663.—The Bishop of Norwich (Dr. Edward Reynolds, Dean of Christ-Church,) and Sir Edward Turner (Speaker of the House of Commons) were entertained by Sir Thomas Medowe, for which he was allowed £35.
- 1664.—The Lord Cornbury (son of the Earl of Clarendon, Lord High Steward of Yarmouth,) and his retinue, accompanied by Lord Townshend, (the Lord Lieutenant of the county) were nobly entertained by Mr. Bailiff Hall; and four barrels of gunpowder expended; at an expense to the corporation of £67 9s. 7d.
- 1671.—The Lord Lieutenant and the Deputy Lieutenants were entertained at Mr Thaxter's, at the town's charge.
- 1671.—One hogshhead of white wine and two tierces of claret, six sheep, six lambs, fresh fish, a chest of lemons, and one hundred fowls, were sent by the corporation as a present to the Duke of York, then lying in Southwold bay.
- 1671.—King Charles II., accompanied by the Duke of York and a numerous retinue, publicly entertained at an expense of £1000.
- 1675.—The Lord Viscount Yarmouth entertained by Mr. Bailiff Thaxter, at an expense of £40, paid by the corporation; and the muragers were allowed £3 15s. 1d., expended in powder on the occasion. And in 1680, the Earl was presented with half a tun of wine, he being High Steward of the borough: also in 1683, when the freedom of the borough was presented to him in a silver box with the town's arms engraved thereon, he was entertained by Sir Thomas Medowe at his own house, but at the public expense.
- 1677.—The Bishop of Norwich (Dr. Anthony Sparrow, then lately translated from Exeter,) presented with half a tun of claret by the corporation, and invited to Mr. Bailiff England's house, when he should come to Yarmouth.
- 1681.—The Duke of York (afterwards King James II.) anchored in Yarmouth roads in one of the royal yachts, on the 10th March. The bailiffs (Jeffery Ward and John

- Ferrier, Esqrs.) went on board, and invited his Royal Highness to dinner, which invitation he accepted, and came on shore and was entertained.
- 1684.—The Lord Lieutenant of Norfolk (Lord Paston), and the gentlemen who brought the new charter to the town, were publicly entertained at an expense of £80.
- 1685.—Half a tun of the best claret, two “caggs” of sturgeon, and half a dozen Westphalia hams, presented to the Bishop of Norwich (Dr. Wm. Lloyd, then lately translated from Peterborough) by the mayor (Sir Thomas Medowe) and his chamberlains, who invited his lordship to the town, there to be received at the house of the mayor, at the charge of the corporation.
- 1686.—Capt. Carter and Capt. Gooch appointed to invite the Duke of Norfolk to the town; and the mayor was requested to receive and entertain His Grace at the town's charge.
- 1687.—Two hogsheads of claret presented to Lord Yarmouth, Treasurer of His Majesty's Household, on his being created an Earl.
- 1688.—The Duke of Norfolk and his retinue entertained at the house of the mayor, at the charge of the corporation.
- 1692.—King William III. landed, and was, with his train, handsomely entertained by the corporation at their own expense, John Robins and Thomas Lovell being bailiffs. The house in which the King was received, was that which stands at the north-west corner of Friar's lane, lately occupied by Vice-Admiral Sir George Parker, K.C.B., now partly by R. H. Harmer, Esq.
- 1692.—A Committee waited upon the Bishop of Norwich (Dr. John Moore), to congratulate his lordship on coming to the See, and to desire him to take a bed at Mr. Bailiff's, when he made his visitation; and presented his lordship with half a tun of wine.
- 1696.—A present of fresh provisions made to Rear-Admiral Benbow.
- 1699.—Mr. Benjamin England entertained the Duke of Norfolk and his retinue, at his house, at an expense of £40, which was repaid by the corporation.
- 1701.—Viscount Townshend, Lord Lieutenant of Norfolk, having accepted an invitation to the town, was met at Caister, at eleven o'clock, and conducted to the house of Benjamin England, Esq., where the bailiffs, justices, and aldermen waited upon his lordship, and where he was entertained; his horses and coaches being stabled and kept at *The Feathers*. The expense of this entertainment was £63 17s. 8d., besides ten guineas presented to “Madam England, as an acknowledgement for the great trouble she had on that occasion.”
- 1705.—A present made to the Marquis of Caermarthen, Vice-Admiral of the Red, when in Yarmouth roads with his squadron.
- 1708.—Four chests of Florence wine presented to the Bishop of Norwich, (Dr. Charles

- Trimnell) on his coming to that See: and in 1709, he was entertained by the mayor, (Anthony Elys, Esq.), on the occasion of his lordship's first visitation.
- 1715.—The Bishop of Norwich and his clergy entertained by the mayor (George England, Esq.) and corporation, on the occasion of his lordship's attendance to consecrate St. George's chapel, at an expense of £60; and his lordship was presented with a piece of plate of the value of £50, instead of a present of wine.
- 1719.—The Lord Chief Baron (Sir Thomas Bury) entertained by the mayor (Jonathan Pue, Esq.) and corporation.
- 1723.—The mayor (William Pacey, Esq.) entertained the Bishop of Norwich, (Dr. John Leng,) on his primary visitation; for which he had £10 allowed by the corporation. And in 1724, the corporation presented the Bishop with half a hogshead of wine and three chests of Florence wine. In 1725, the mayor (Richard Ferrier, Esq.) entertained his lordship on the occasion of his visitation.
- 1728.—The corporation presented the Bishop of Norwich (Dr. William Baker, then lately translated from Bangor,) with one hogshead of "red port wine:" and in 1729, the mayor (George Ward, Esq.) received his lordship in the same manner as his predecessors had been.
- 1732.—The mayor (Anthony Taylor, Esq.) entertained the Right Hon. Arthur Onslow (Speaker of the House of Commons) and Sir Charles Turner, at a dinner at the town hall, at the expense of the corporation.
- 1732.—The mayor (Thomas Cooke, Esq.) entertained Sir Robert Walpole and his friends.
- 1734.—The mayor (Barry Love, Esq.) received and entertained the Bishop of Norwich (Dr. Robert Butts, late Dean of Norwich,) in the accustomed manner.
- 1740.—The mayor (Thomas Ellys, Esq.) entertained the Bishop of Norwich (Dr. Thomas Gooch, then lately translated from Bristol,) at supper, on his coming to Yarmouth; and with a dinner at the town-hall, on the following day: and the corporation presented his lordship with "a hogshead of red port wine."
- 1756.—The mayor (Robert Ferrier, Esq.) entertained the Bishop of Norwich (Dr. Thomas Hayter) on the occasion of his primary visitation; and he was presented with a hogshead of "old red port wine." And in 1760, the mayor (Joseph Cotman, Esq.) entertained his lordship, and had the usual allowance.
- 1762.—The Bishop of Norwich (Dr. Philip Yonge, lately translated from Bristol) was presented with "a hogshead of red port wine."
- 1783.—The mayor (William Palgrave, Esq.), John Reynolds, Esq. (deputy-mayor), William Fisher, Esq., and others, waited on Dr. Lewis Bagot, with a congratulatory address on his translation from Bristol to the See of Norwich, and presented his lordship with "a hogshead of old red port wine,"

1790.—The mayor (Samuel Tolver, Esq.), Mr. Churchwarden Reynolds, and others, waited upon the Bishop of Norwich (Dr. George Horne, late Dean of Canterbury) and presented his lordship with a congratulatory address and “a hogshead of old red port wine.”

1792.—The mayor (George Thompson, Esq.) and the town-clerk (John Spurgeon, Esq.) waited upon the Bishop of Norwich (Dr. Charles Manners Sutton) and presented his lordship with a like address and present.

1795.—The Princess of Holland, with her son and several of the Dutch nobility, having escaped from the continent, landed at Yarmouth, and were received by the mayor (William Taylor, Esq.) with great hospitality, at his house on the quay, now occupied by Isaac Preston, Esq. The Duke of York, who came to Yarmouth on the following day to meet the royal party, was well received.

1800.—Lord Nelson landed here, after the Battle of the Nile, and was entertained.

1805.—The mayor (F. R. Reynolds, Esq.) accompanied by the deputy-mayor (Robert Cory, Esq.), Sir Edmund Lacon, Knt., and Jacob Preston, William Palgrave, jun., Robert Cory, jun., Edmund Preston, and J. G. Fisher, Esqrs., the Town-Clerk (John Watson, Esq.), and the Minister of the parish (the Rev. Richard Turner) waited upon the Bishop of Norwich (Dr. Henry Bathurst, late Prebendary of Durham) and presented his lordship with an address and “a hogshead of red port wine:” being the last occasion when such a present was made.

1810.—The King of Sweden, having abdicated, landed at Yarmouth, under the title of Count Gottorp, and was well received. He re-embarked in the following year.

1814.—19th April, eight thousand persons were publicly entertained with a dinner on the quay, to celebrate the restoration of peace. There were fifty-eight tables in all; one line, comprising thirty-eight tables, extended in length 2,568 feet. The sick and infirm poor were provided with dinners at their own houses; and the inmates of the Fisherman's Hospital, the Workhouse, the Children's Hospital, and the Charity School, were regaled at those establishments. The total expense was £1,070 12s. 7d., raised by subscription. Of this “Grand Festival,” the late Robert Cory, jun., Esq., published an account.

1815.—Lord Viscount Sydney (Lord High Steward of the borough) entertained.

1850.—A congratulatory address on his election to the See, was presented by the town council to the present Bishop of Norwich (Dr. Hinds): and in the evening his lordship dined with the mayor (David A. Gourlay, Esq.)

A custom formerly prevailed for the mayor, at his inauguration on Michaelmas day, to give a “Feast” at the town-hall, to about two hundred and fifty guests, including the noblemen and gentlemen of the neighbourhood. The last feast of this kind was given by Isaac Preston, jun., Esq. (then mayor) on the twenty-ninth September, 1834.

K K

By the *Municipal Corporation Act*, passed in the following year, the day of election was changed to the ninth of November : and the allowance formerly made to the mayor having ceased, a dinner at the town-hall was dispensed with, until the election of S. C. Marsh, Esq. (for the second time) to that office, in 1852, when the custom was revived in a manner less expensive to the chief magistrate.

It had also been customary, when the public money could be applied for such purposes, for the corporation to give a dinner to the principal inhabitants, on "the first Friday in clene Lent," being the Friday before Palm Sunday, commonly called Black Friday : and for the mayor to entertain the Recorder and Justices, the Bar, and a large party, half yearly, on the holding of the sessions.

Page 65.—The Streets.

Until 1813, there was no cross street in Yarmouth ; the principal streets all running north and south : and carriages were therefore compelled to take a circuitous route, either by Fuller's hill or Friar's lane. To remedy this inconvenience, Regent street was formed ; not, however, without violent opposition on the part of many of the inhabitants, (as is too often the case in regard to the most obvious improvements,) who contended that those who "rode in coaches" might go round, whilst those who walked were content with the rows. This new street was opened on the twenty-ninth of September, 1813, when Jacob Preston, Esq. was inaugurated as mayor.

It is to be regretted that the old names of the streets should not have been retained. Middlegate street, for instance, being a far better designation than its modern name of Gaol street : Friar's lane, which marked the precincts of the Black Friars, has been modernized to South street ; whilst the names of George street and Charlotte street, applied to the oldest streets in the town, date no further back than "when George the Third was King." The former is properly Conge street ; and the latter Middle street, terminating towards the south with Blind Middle street (because it leads into no other street), now called Howard street. Previous to 1678, there were no houses on the east side of King street ; which part of the town was then called Dene-side : and the ground now built upon, was used by the rope makers. In that year, "all the ropers' posts, and things there," were ordered to be "pulled up ;" and the ground was sold for building purposes, realising £2,265 17s. 6d. The Broad Quay, between the two Forelands, was commonly called Cheapside.

More attention was paid to cleansing the streets in former days, than may be supposed. In 1552, one alderman was associated with every constable, to see daily that the gutters, drains, and rows were kept clean and amended ; with power to com-

mand the inhabitants "to cleanse and amend the same," under a penalty of fourpence for each offence, or commitment to ward. If the constables neglected their duty, the overseers were to commit *them*; and if the overseers were negligent, they were to be punished by the bailiffs. And so early as 1553, no inhabitant was allowed to keep or feed swine or pigs within the town, under a penalty of 6s. 8d., "to be levied without remission:" and no geese or ducks were allowed to go about the streets, on pain of forfeiture. In 1560, every inhabitant was compelled to sweep and clean his row, on pain of commitment. In 1714, the gutters were first ordered to be covered.

An act of parliament was obtained in 1809, for better paving, lighting and watching the town: and the first stone of the new pavement was laid in that year, by James Fisher, Esq., the then mayor. Gas works, for lighting the streets, were completed in December, 1824. In 1852, the Health of Towns Act was applied to Great Yarmouth.

Page 66.—Rows or Lanes.

They constitute the peculiar feature of Yarmouth, there being no other place in the kingdom built on a similar plan.

"Row," is supposed to be derived from *rhodio*, to walk; or from the Saxon *rowa* (a rank), or, which is much more probable in the sense in which it is used in Yarmouth, from the French *rue*, a street or *lane*. They are certainly coeval with the town itself; and were probably adopted for the purpose of economising space within the walls. They numbered "seven score" in 1598, according to Nashe; and there are now 154, all running from east to west, and until the opening of Regent street in 1813, they afforded the only means of access from one side of the town to the other. This was an objection raised against the old town, by Sir William Paston, when he projected a new one on the west side of the haven in 1668. The average width of these rows is about six feet; but in some, the buildings on each side are within three feet of each other.

They are supposed to contain about a moiety of the population of the borough: the average number of families located in each being estimated at about twenty. The inhabitants now consist principally of mariners, labourers, and the general poor: but it is evident that, at an earlier period, the rows contained the abodes of a higher class; for many large and substantially-built houses still remain, (although much mutilated and divided,) whose once spacious and well-proportioned apartments, with panelled walls and pendant ceilings, evince the wealth and refinement of their former owners: and "many a picturesque old bit of domestic architecture," (says a modern writer,) "is to be hunted up amongst these rows." Some are built over, and entered under an archway, as Row No. 117, on the South quay, and Row No. 40, in Charlotte street.

K k 2

They were not numbered until 1804: prior to which period, each row could only be distinguished by the name of some person living in or adjoining it, as "Dame Aveline's Rowe:" unless a peculiar name had been acquired, such as "a certain lane called *le Castel Rowe*," (now No. 99,) by which it is still known; and in the time of King Edward III., we read of a row which had acquired the doubtful designation of "Helle Rowe."

The only row which greatly exceeded the average width, was one which, so far back as 1614, was called "*Le Brodde Row* alias Kingston Row." It is still called the Old Broad Row; and another which was made in 1657, through the precincts of the Grey Friars, was called the New Broad Row, now Queen street.

A row (No. 95) leading from the Dene side to Middlegate street, was called "Kitty Witches' Row." It is remarkable for its singularly irregular construction; and whilst it measures at the entrance from King street four feet and a half in breadth, the buildings on either side are gradually contracted together, until at the outlet only a narrow passage of barely thirty inches is left for foot passengers. Some derive its name from one Christopher Wyche, who is said to have had a house here; whilst others believe that it was once inhabited by "Kitty Witches," who, according to Forby, (*Vocabulary of East Anglia*) were women of the lowest order, who dressed themselves in a grotesque manner, and went from house to house, at some particular period of the year, levying contributions. The superstitious belief in witchcraft and witches, had its roots in the most remote antiquity; and in Europe may be traced to the time of the Druids; though its origin, doubtless, was in the East: and the stream has flowed down to us, mingled with the relics of classical superstition. It had attained to great height in the fifteenth century, when the denunciation of witchcraft by Pope Innocent VIII., gave fury to the delusion, and fanned a flame which, during the succeeding century, sent thousands of victims to the stake. That Yarmouth was not exempt from the blind and ignorant superstition so prevalent, and which spread through the land like a contagion, is evident from the numerous prosecutions recorded in our Sessions Rolls. Thus we find that, at the sessions, holden at Yarmouth, on the thirteenth of March, 1582, Elizabeth Butcher and Cecilia Atkins, were indicted for witchcraft, and found guilty: "and because the said women were culprits," it was adjudged by the court that they should "stand openly in the pillory, in the market, every market-day, till with contrition of heart they confessed their witchcraft," when they were to be set at large. Also, at the sessions held the twenty-seventh of August, in the following year, it was decreed that Elizabeth Butcher, "because she is culpable of the witchcraft and felony above recited, shall be returned to prison under the charge of the gaoler, there to remain till she has publicly confessed her crime, or there to abide for the space of a whole year, and, at the discretion of the bailiffs, to be put in the pillory, in the public market, for an example to others, &c."

Again, at the sessions held on the fifteenth of April, 1584, the said Elizabeth Butcher was for a third time arraigned, and was then condemned to be hanged with another witch, named Joan Lingwood. And in the Sessions Roll for 1587, is an entry of an indictment against Helena Gill, widow; who, it says, "*Timorem dei preocculis suis non habens, sed diabolica instigacone seduct, &c. artem facinaconis Anglicę Witchcraft, apud Mag-nam Jernemutham et infra libertatem ejusdm, in ville, in quandam Catherinam Smythe vidua, practitavit, per quod lingua crura et tibex ipsius Catherine tunc et ibm consumpt devast et periorat fuerunt contra pacem, &c.*" Even the earnest men who fought for civil and religious liberty in the succeeding century, were not free from this superstition: for, by an entry in the books of the corporation, it appears that in 1645, they agreed "that the gentleman, Mr. Hopkins, employed in the country for discovering and finding "out witches, be sent for to town, to search for such wicked persons, if any be, and have "his fee and allowance for his pains, as he hath in other places." There is something frightful in the way in which women, accused of this imaginary crime, were then prosecuted. At one sessions alone, there were the following indictments,—Alice Clisswell, spinster, for having "used, practised, and exercised witchcraft, and with many evil, wicked, and "diabolical spirits then and there consulted and made compact, and the same evil spirits "with evil intention did feed and entertain;" Bridgetta Howard, spinster, "for practising witchcraft, and feeding and entertaining evil spirits;" Maria Blackborne, widow, and Elizabeth Dudgeon, for the same offence; Elizabeth Bradwell, spinster, for practising witchcraft and sorcery, "diabolically and feloniously used, practised, and exercised upon "and against John Moulton, the infant son of Henry Moulton, hosier, from which the "said child, in the greatest peril suffered and languished;" and also for similar practices on Elizabeth Linstead; and also for "feeding and entertaining evil spirits." Johanna Lacey was indicted for a similar offence. These unhappy woman, the record informs us, were placed at the bar, and tried by the following jury, namely,—

George Glascock	John Dye	Francis Kemp
William Hodgekins	George Winter	Daniel Corse
Peter Appleyard	John Cades	Gregory Berry
Thomas Hall	Benjamin England	Thomas Papes

who, by their verdict, found them guilty: whereupon they were severally adjudged to be "suspended by the neck until they were dead:" and they were all hanged, except Johanna Lacey. At the same sessions, there were also indicted Barbara Wilkinson, widow, for "feeding and entertaining evil spirits;" Nazareth Fasset, spinster, and Maria Vervy, spinster, for the like offence: the latter being also accused of practising witchcraft on Bridget Wade, the wife of John Wade, hosier; and on Elizabeth Holmes, the infant daughter of John Holmes, sailor, "who, for six months, sickened, consumed, and languished;" and on Lucy Lambert, the infant daughter of James Lambert; and on

Augustine Thrower, the infant child of Augustine Thrower, merchant, "and for nine weeks such child languished." A more merciful or enlightened jury were impanelled, who gave a verdict of acquittal. Nor were these proceedings confined to females; for at the same sessions, Mark Pryme, gardener, was indicted for "using witchcraft and enchantment," having declared to Anne Cann where a certain cushion was, which she had lost; and also for "using charms and sorceries," and telling John Ringer, mason, what had become of "certain small pieces of silver money" which he had lost: of which act of *clairvoyance* he was acquitted. At subsequent sessions, presentments were made against many persons for witchcraft; but the *furor* against them had probably subsided, for they were not put upon their trials. The Mesmerists, Biologists, and Table Turners of the present day, had they then practised their arts, would have been in some danger!

The infamous Hopkins used many arts to extort confessions; and when he failed, he had recourse to swimming suspected persons, by tying their thumbs and toes across one another, and then throwing them into the water. This he continued, until some gentlemen, indignant at such barbarity, took Hopkins himself, and tied his own thumbs and toes in the same way, and cast him into the water, when his body floated, as others had done: and thus, as Hudibras says, he

". proved himself a witch,
"And made a rod for his own breech."

The belief in witchcraft still lingers, even in the present enlightened century; for in 1834, the mayor of Yarmouth (John Danby Palmer, Esq.) received a letter from Lowestoft, the writer of which complained that he was bewitched by a woman, living in one of the rows near St. George's chapel; and that he "could get no rest day or night, sitting, standing, or waking;" and that "even at church he found no comfort:" and he therefore implored the mayor to have "his tormentor examined."

The rows of Yarmouth, as they appear on a map of the town, have led a writer in Dickens' *Household Words*, to call Yarmouth "The Norfolk Gridiron;" to which culinary instrument such map bears a striking resemblance. A fanciful idea has also been suggested for their origin, by supposing that each fisherman was, at first, accustomed to spread his nets on his own peculiar ground, which he ever after retained, leaving a narrow passage or walk between his property and that of his neighbour. Certainly the herring nets, when spread over the south denes to dry, frequently bear an apt resemblance to the ground plan of the town.

To traverse the narrow rows of Yarmouth, it was necessary to construct a peculiar vehicle, still in use. The "Yarmouth Cart" is long, narrow, and low, with two small wheels, not projecting, as is commonly the case, but placed under the seat of the carriage, so as to occupy as little breadth as possible. Dr. Clarke declared this cart to be "decidedly of Roman origin:" and although this is not the case, it is certainly true

that these carts are precisely similar in principle to the agricultural cars in South Wales, which King, in his *Munimenta Antiqua*, contends are merely an improvement upon a vehicle as old as the Ancient Britons. Yarmouth carts were used for pleasure as well as for business, until the commencement of the present century (as may be seen depicted in Butcher's Views of the town, preserved in the Card-room of the Town-hall); and were kept for public hire, as well as for private use.

Page 67.—Something of the Walls.

During the middle ages, it was generally the duty of the inhabitants to fortify their town against the enemy: and, to assist them, the Crown usually made a grant of "murage," which was a payment in money, instead of personal service in building or repairing the walls, called *murorum operatio*, or wall work; and the persons appointed to collect this tax, were called Muragers. They continued to be annually appointed at Great Yarmouth until 1835, although they had long ceased to perform any duties. Before the charter of King Henry III., the men of Yarmouth had obtained a grant of certain customs from the merchants trading there, towards building a wall; but great complaints having been made by the merchant strangers, the grant was recalled, and the money collected was ordered to be paid to Robert de Bodham, for the King's use. In consequence of this, and notwithstanding the charter, the design of building a wall was abandoned, and not resumed until 1284; when a grant of murage was again made, which authorised the collection of a duty upon all goods imported and exported: and these grants were renewed from time to time, at the King's pleasure.

The work appears to have been carried on from year to year, and not to have been completed till 1396 (being 136 years from the date of King Henry's charter); after which no further grants of murage were made. The wills of persons dying during this period, contain many bequests of money and goods "for making the walls of Great Yarmouth," and "to finish the walls."

The wall was begun on the east side, and probably at the north-east tower, in St. Nicholas' church yard, and proceeded southward; for in 1337, we find them at work at the Black Friars, but afterwards trace them to the north end, which was probably the last part finished. The materials used in the construction of the walls were stones and bricks. The former (Norfolk flints) were called "rock stones mixed," and "white rock stones, called calion." It appears that "Spanish iron" and "garbs of steel" were purchased for tools. Some of the stone, perhaps for ornamental work, was brought from Caen. We also find that lead was purchased "for the cover of the towers." The face of the wall was throughout of cut flint, and the bricks used are of a form between

that of the Roman tiles and the common Flemish brick. There were nine gates (of which the South Gates and the North Gates were the principal,) and sixteen towers. These towers, composed of the same materials as the walls, presented a circular front, with a flat side adjoining the wall.

The "mighty main ditch" or moat, mentioned by our author (page 68), was then completed, with bridges at each gate; and it was a finable offence to cast any earth, rubbish, or stones into it.

The town being thus fortified with a wall and moat, and with gates and towers, was deemed sufficiently defended against all assailants with bows and arrows, battering rams, or other engines of war in use at that time.

When great guns were introduced, it was considered necessary to strengthen the walls, by rampiring them in the inside, and by the erection of mounts, ravelins, and other exterior bulwarks; and fortifications of earth were also made, upon which to plant pieces of ordnance.

In 1625, in consequence of an order from the Lord Lieutenant of the county, a survey of the fortifications was made by Sir John Corbett and Francis Mapes, Esq.: who reported that the situation of the town was of such importance, that it ought to be capable both of offence and defence; and that if measures were not taken immediately for its better fortification, a small force might take it by surprise, to the great detriment of the adjoining country, and to the "diminution of the revenue in the custom-house." The commissioners recommended that a timber jetty should be made on either side of the haven, with a boom across, to open and shut at pleasure; like that erected in 1588, (mentioned at page 48,) which was then decayed. Also, that the town wall should be returned for twelve feet on the side of the haven, by which a convenient place would be made for planting "two good culveriers or sakers, to command the haven seaward "and the denes by the haven's side, to the great danger of any attempt made in that "quarter;" and that three pieces of large ordnance should be placed upon the mount, by the boom, "for the guard of the haven's mouth;" and "a murdering piece" on the east tower of the South Gate. Also, that the towers between the South Gate and the new mount (mentioned at page 46) should be "rampired with earth;" and that "a good piece of ordnance" should be placed in the Friars' tower, the south-east tower, and Harris's tower, "the situation being commodious for scouring the walls from tower to tower, and for commanding the denes seaward, and the ships in the roads." Also, that three good pieces should be planted on the new mount: and "upon the bulwark beneath seaward," five other pieces of mounted cannon; three to be best culverins, for commanding ships in the roads, and two small pieces. Also, that two pieces of ordnance should be mounted on the Market gate, "where formerly there had been ordnance:" and two "good pieces" upon King Henry's tower, "for commanding the enemy land-

ward;" and another piece to be planted "on either side of the end of the wall, north of King Henry's tower." Also, on the tower west of the North gate, a piece of ordnance, "to command that end of the town and haven's side." The commissioners thought that twenty-four pieces of ordnance were necessary for the defence of the town; there being then in the town five of brass and eight of iron: and they considered two pinnaces necessary to attend on the coast, to give notice of any intended descent; and recommended that the town should have licence to erect an artillery yard, like those of Norwich, Bury, and other places, for training men and preserving arms ready for service. An artillery yard had been provided in 1624; and the corporation paid the stipend of a Mr. Dungaue, "to teach the inhabitants feats of arms:" and in the following year, all the inhabitants were required to appear armed, in the artillery yard, every Tuesday afternoon, there to be viewed, and disciplined, and enrolled in the town bands: and, "by reason of the great danger from the enemy," every musketeer was to keep himself in readiness, with three pounds of gunpowder, eight pounds of bullets, and two pounds of match. In 1631, the trained bands were ordered to be exercised in the artillery yard weekly.

Soon after this survey, the town ordnance was augmented to thirty pieces; and by an order in council, fifty barrels of gunpowder were allowed at the government price, which was a seasonable relief, as the town had sustained great losses from the Dunkirkers, who had plundered several ships belonging to Yarmouth, and had dared to enter the roads and attack the vessels lying at anchor there. The town had also been put to great charges, not only in repairing their fortifications and in providing powder, but also in maintaining one hundred musketeers, who watched nightly, for fear of a surprise from invaders.

When, in 1642, the town had declared in favor of the parliament, a committee was appointed to consider what additional defences were required to fortify themselves against the royal troops. For this purpose, all the buildings adjoining the town wall were taken down; and such gates as were not rampired, were locked up; and the east leaf of the bridge drawn up every night: a ditch or moat, sixty feet wide and eight feet deep, was made, surrounding the town walls from the river Bure as far as the Pudding Gate, for the defence of that part of the town, then thought to be most exposed to danger: and several pieces of large ordnance were obtained from the parliament, and other munition, with the promise of an order for a county rate, to reimburse the heavy expenses incurred. And in 1645, breast-works and platforms were built in several places near the sea-side, for planting the town's ordnance, as occasion might require, to annoy the enemy. During the civil war the towers were used as prisons for the royalists.

In the reign of James II., all the brass and several of the iron ordnance were taken away. From this time the fortifications were suffered to fall into decay.

The corporation afterwards granted leases of the ground on each side of the town wall, so that the same is now completely surrounded by buildings; notwithstanding which, the wall still remains almost entire, and can be traced throughout its whole extent. Most of the towers have become private property; and all the gates have been removed. When a matter is determined upon, it is easy to find a reason: so, in 1776, the corporation resolved to pull down Steel's Gate, Colby's Gate, Norfor's Gate, and Moyse's Gate, "because the same were very hurtful to the fishing nets going on and off the denes, on account of the nails in those gates projecting out;" a discovery which it had taken some centuries to make. In 1785, the White Lion Gate was ordered to be removed, because the same was "so confined in heighth and width as not to admit any anchor, large cable, or other bulky commodity to pass through." In 1804, Capt. Manby had leave to take down Mendham's Gate: and in 1807, William Spelman and others were authorised to remove the North Gate. The South Gate, called "The Greate Gate," which was flanked by two round towers, was removed in 1812. This was the gate by which King William III. entered the town, when he landed at Yarmouth in 1692.

Page 73.—His Majesty's Commission.

The Duke of Norfolk's original report to King Henry VIII., is preserved among the State Papers. In it he informs the King that, according to His Majesty's commandment, he had been at Yarmouth, "and from thens alongst the costes of the sea, neare unto Orforde Nesse;" and had "marked what thennemyes might doe, in doynge hurte and displeasure in these partes, if they woulde lande there." Between Orford Ness and Lowestoft Roads, the Duke reports, that "in dyvers places ennemyes myght lande, yet "forasmoche as there is no good rode nor harboroughe, for any armye royall to remayne "neare to the shore, against strenable wyndes that blowe from the sea," as also that "the belowe of the sea dothe ryse so highe, that botes darre not lande there," he does not advise that any cost be incurred in providing defences: although, says the Duke, if any one should have "any hurte done ther, I am sewer to have móste, as in burnynge my poure towne of Alboroughe, and other my landes near thereunto." Of Yarmouth he says, "It is as praty a towne as I knowe any where on the sea costes; and as thriftie "and honest people in the same; and right well buylded: but surely, if an armye royall "shoulde come thither, consideryng the bullwarkes whiche shulde beate the rode, be "but of earthe (as bankes made of turves) and so farre distaunte from the towne, I thinke "it shulde be no greate adventure for a good puyssance to lande there and burne the "said towne." He says that between Lowestoft and the Haven's mouth, there are

“suche highe clyffes, that a fewe men may defende a greate nombre for landyng there:” and that “frome the said Haven mouthe unto Caster, is as good a rode as any is within the realme, if it be not the Wight; and in myne opynion, none other suche, as bothe my Lorde Admyrall, Syr Wylliam Woodehouse and Legge of Harwyche doe knowe as well as I, or better.” He also says, “the same rode is four miles alonges the coste, and as faire landyng places, if it be no greate sea wyndes, as ever I saw any wheare. And where they of the towne have, longe tyme past, by the advise of my Lorde of Suffolk, made bullwarkes of earthe to defende the rode against the towne, and now of late newly repaired them, they be so farre distaunte frome the said towne, that any galyes and shyppe botes shulde in the nyght cumme on lande there, such as shulde kepe the s^d bullwarkes shulde not onely be in daungier to be loste, but also as moche ordonaunce as ever lefte in them might be taken awaye by thennemyes, and yet the s^d bullwerkes made to good purpose, for defence of a fewe nombre to remayne there. For which consideracion,” says the Duke, “I darre not adventure to leave there suche pecys as your Majestie doth now send thither, but have appointed these pecys to be layde so near unto the towne, that they shal be out of daungier, if the towne may be kepte; wiche, in mine opynion, is the properest towne, the best buylded, with moste substancyall howses, that I knowe, so near the sea, in all your Majestie’s realme: and, as I thinke, more good buyldeng therein than is in Hampton, thoughe not so faire houses as some few be in Hampton.” But considering that the walls were “not tenable against no good pece,” and that “a few demy canones woulde make batrye sufficient to entre,” he requests His Majesty to send Mr. Lee, “or summe other expert mann,” to go there with the Duke, to consider what was best to be done “concernyng both the s^d towne and costes of the sea.” Finally, the Duke declares his opinion “concernyng the not cummyne of the Frenchemen into thesse parties with any mayne armye, this yeare;” one, that “the coste is so daungerous with greate sandes, as well near the shore as on sea horde, that I think they darre not adventure to go that waye (to Scotland) with their greate shippes,” particularly as they could “never re- turne throughe the narrowe seaes, but that your sayde navye shall suerlie feight with them; unto which bargayne I do byleve they woulde be lothe to cumm.”

“Kennynghall Lodge, 12 May, 1545.”

The writer of this dispatch was the third Duke of Norfolk, of the Howard family, who was much trusted by King Henry VIII., both as a military and naval commander. In 1513, when his brother, Sir Edward Howard, was killed in action with the French fleet, off Brest, he succeeded him as Lord High Admiral: and in 1524, on the death of his father, he became Duke of Norfolk and a leading member of the King’s council. In 1536, he was employed against the Roman Catholic insurgents in the north; and in 1542, against the Scots. When the Duke visited Yarmouth in 1545, “perceyveng that the

“ decay of the haven wolde tende to the subversion of so good and serviceable a towne, “ he did take pitye thereuppon, and promised to informe the King’s Majestie thereof, “ and to move him to be gracious unto the towne in this behalf. And at his own costes “ and charges, he sent for one Mr. Tompson, Master of the *Meason Dieu* at Dover, “ beinge reported to be a skillfulle man, to come and appointe the place to cut a new “ haven, to be for the most profite and benefitte for the towne. And afterwards the “ said Duke came to Yarmouth, and brought with him the said Mr. Tompson, taking “ his advise and counsell ; whoe appointed out the place, and made an estimacion of the “ charges of the same : but shortly after, the said Duke was committed to the tower, so “ that he could not performe his promise.” His son, the “ gentle Surrey,” was beheaded on the twentieth of January, 1547 ; and the Duke was condemned to suffer death on the twenty-ninth of the same month ; but the King himself dying on the preceding night, the Duke obtained a respite : and after remaining a prisoner during the reign of King Edward VI., was restored to his liberty and honours by Queen Mary, on her accession ; and closed his life in peace at Kenninghall, in 1554, in the eighty-first year of his age. He was succeeded by his grandson Thomas, fourth Duke of Norfolk, who was chosen High Steward of Yarmouth, in 1560, and was attainted and beheaded in 1572.

The above dispatch was written by the Duke, at the magnificent palace erected by him (instead of the old manor house,) near the site of the ancient castle of Kenninghall, once the seat of the East Anglian Kings, as the name implies. At the Duke’s attainder, it was seized by the King, and bestowed upon his daughter, the Lady Mary, who kept her court here. It was afterwards in the possession of Queen Elizabeth, who often visited it : but being restored to the Norfolk family, they made it their principal seat in this county, till about the commencement of the eighteenth century, when it was pulled down. The Dukes of Norfolk held the manor by the office of King’s butler at the coronation : and were entitled to receive the best gold cup which the King drank from on that occasion, with the cloths, napkins, and linen, then used.

Page 73.—Gardens.

It had become a practice to make gardens under the shelter of the town walls ; and some remain to this day. Some of the houses within the town had gardens attached to them ; but as the ground became more valuable for building purposes, consequent upon the increase of the population, they gradually disappeared.

The several religious houses possessed large gardens and orchards, of which frequent mention is made in the town rolls. Thus, in 1606, William Cox conveyed to Augustine Daniel, *unum pomarium sive hortum*, sometime called *le Cloyster Yarde*, and a piece of ground called *le Bleaching plot*, and sometimes called *le Church ac porti-*

cum, and *le Porche* or Gatehouse; which premises were, in 1610, conveyed by Augustine Daniel to John Palgrave: but scarcely a vestige of any of these gardens now remains. In 1554, Abraham Ellys conveyed to Simon Moore "a garden and curtilage, parcel of a place called *le Glotton*," the site of which is now unknown.

Page 81.—The Master of Mettingham College.

Richard Shelton, Archdeacon of St. Asaph. He immediately preceded Thomas Manning, by whom this college of secular nuns and priests, was surrendered in 1542. The buildings were entirely destroyed: and the roof, as stated by our author (page 52) was brought to Yarmouth, and employed to cover the Guild-hall, which was rebuilt at that time.

Page 82.—Ornaments, Plate, &c., sold.

Although the conduct of the townsmen of Yarmouth may have been commendable, in selling the ornaments, plate, and other goods belonging to the church, "sith great necessity enforced them thereto," yet we cannot read the account without a feeling of regret. Among the silver plate then destroyed, were three chalices, one being gilt, two pattens, a pax, two cruets, a crustomary, the chain, foot, and cover of a censor, weighing 54 oz., and parts of seven crosses, weighing more than 100 oz.

Of the vestments then sold, there were six copes, four being of red velvet and one of red satin of Bruges, and a velvet offeras; six copes of black velvet, three with spangles of gold and one with bells of gold; two vestments of red velvet, two of white fustian, and another of green, wrought with birds (probably, the double-headed eagle, which is often seen on copes); an old cope of blue velvet; a vestment of silk and another of braunched silk; four tunicles, two being of satin and one of red velvet; four albs, four stoles, six fannons, nine parrots, eight amices, and three corporas.

By "An Abreviate of the costes and charges disbursed aboute the ould and new "havens, ab. anno 1549 until 1683," we find that there had been spent "aboute the "cuttinge of the haven's mouth, within two furlongs of the south walls, about two great "peers to preserve it, and about the stopping of the old course of the haven, the sum of "£6,000 4s. 4d.; towards which sum of money, were sould the bells of the church, "copes, and other ornaments thereof, and diverse other goods and plate, belonging to "the guild and towne, all which cost was spoiled and destroyed by Kett and his fol- "lowers, the rebells, in the tyme of Edward the Sixte; and by the death of the King, "for wante of reliefe, after much suite made therefore unto hym, stopped up agayne."

These works were never resumed ; and the money thus expended, was utterly lost. To some, this failure may appear to have been a just retribution for making free with the goods of the church ; and may be added to Sir Henry Spelman's account of the " ill success attending many families in Norfolk, who meddled with abbey lands."

The excavations for this intended haven remained, a little to the south of the present Military Asylum, till 1816, when a number of the unemployed poor were set to work in filling them up : but some slight traces are still to be seen.

King Edward VI., in the second year of his reign, appointed a commission, to make enquiry of the goods and ornaments in all churches and chapels ; in pursuance of which, inventories were made : but, as many of the articles were afterwards lost or purloined, separate commissions were afterwards issued, not only to counties, but also to some of the principal towns. In 1553, William Durrant brought into the assembly of the corporation, three pair of indentures : one being between Sir William Paston, Sir John Jernegan, Sir Edmund Wyndham, and Sir John Clere, Knights, Mr. Bailiffs of this town, and Robert Eyre, commissioners appointed, by virtue of the King's commission, for the survey and sale of the church goods within the town of Great Yarmouth, of the one part ; and Sir Edward Peckham, Knt., of the other part : the second pair, between the said Commissioners of the one part, and Sir Arthur Sturton of the other part : and the third pair, between the said Commissioners of the one part, and the Master of the King's Jewel-house of the other part. By the last of these, all ready money, plate, and jewels were to be given to the Master of the King's Jewel-house, with the reservation of two chalices for the service of the Holy Communion. It appears by the certificate of Nicholas Fenne and Richard Bohnn, churchwardens, that they sold as much church plate as amounted to the sum of " one hundrith marks."

In 1566, the churchwardens were ordered by the corporation, to exchange the old communion plate for new : and two cups with covers were then purchased, one weighing 26½ oz., and the other 23½ oz.

Page 84.—William Bishop.

The name of Bishop first occurs in 1507, when Rob^t Bishop was bailiff. Rich^d Bishop served that office in 1512 and 1519. William Bishop was bailiff in 1514, 1520, 1527, and 1539 ; and must have been a man of wealth, for, in 1548, when he again served that office (with Simon Moore) he gave £40 towards the new haven : a considerable sum in those days. We find also, that at this time " one cope and a vestment of clothe " of golde, w^h the awle and the amys thereunto belonging," were " layd to pledge to " Wylliam Byshoppe and Symon Moore, for xxij^{lb}, which xxij^{lb} to be employed upon " the newe haven." Probably this was the *Vestimentum principale* which had been

presented to the church by Sir John Fastolfe, K.G., and was therefore pawned, instead of sharing the fate of the other vestments.

William Bishop was burgess in parliament for Yarmouth, in 1554, with Thomas Hunt; and died in 1559, leaving by his will a further sum of £40 "to the use of the haven." William Bishop, jun., and Richard Bishop, both common councilmen, are on the list of contributors to the new haven; but the name occurs no more on the list of bailiffs.

Page 86.—William Harborne.

Sir Anthony Harborne, who was in the army of King Edward III., is supposed to have been the ancestor of the Yarmouth family of this name. They bore *Gules* on a fess, *or*, between three bezants, a lion passant *sable*, langued *gules*. These arms were granted in 1582, to William Harborne, of Yarmouth and London, son of William Harborne of Yarmouth, who married Joan Piers, "cousin of John, Archbishop of York."

William Harborne, was elected in 1571, to represent the town in parliament, in the room of John Bacon, deceased; which election was set aside at another assembly of the corporation, on the twenty-fifth of February following, when Mr. Edward Bacon was chosen "to be the burgess in parliament, notwithstanding the ordinance for the election of Mr. Harborne."

Nashe, writing in 1598, speaks of "mercurial-breasted Mr. Harborne," who, he says, "always accepted a rich spark of eternity, first lighted and inkindled at Yarmouth, "or there first bred and brought forth to see the light: who since, in the hottest dayies "of Leo, hath echoing noised the name of our island, and of Yarmouth, so tritonly, "that not an infant of the cur-tailed, skin-clipping Pagans, but talk of London as frequently as of their Prophet's tomb at Mecca." Nashe refers to William Harborne of Mundham, who was sent Ambassador by Queen Elizabeth to the Grand Seignior, in 1582. His great grand-daughter married Edward Ward, Esq., of Bixley. She was created a Baroness in 1660. This was an elder branch of the family of Lord Ward. The fifth Sir Edward Ward married Susan, daughter and sole heiress of William Randall, of Yarmouth, merchant, who bore *Gules*, on a cross *argent*, five mullets, *sable*.

Page 88.—All Benefactors are worthy of remembrance.

The following benefactions have not been otherwise noticed in this work,—

1552.—Gregory Harwood gave by will £6 13s. 4d. to the poor.

1566.—John Mayhew gave by will £10 to the corporation.

1569.—Reginald Turpin gave by will £5.

- 1569.—William Garton gave by deed the houses called the "Foreland houses."
- 1580.—Judith Petit gave £5.
- 1580.—. . . Meek gave £10 to the corporation, and £10 to the church.
- 1586.—Anne Girling gave by will £20 to the poor.
- 1589.—Thomas Wood gave by will £40 to the corporation.
- 1595.—William Say and Catherine his wife, gave a house.
- 1597.—J. Parfy gave by will £24.
- 1600.—William Dasset gave by will £8.
- 1601.—Alice Bartlemew gave a great iron chest.
- 1611.—Margaret Cubit gave to the town several tenements in the Conge.
- 1614.—Thomas Youngs gave £50.
- 1615.—Sir Samuel Tryon, Knt., gave £5 to the haven, and desired to have his scutcheon of arms hung up in the church. It is still there, with the inscription,
 "Sir Samueff Tryon's armes are placed here ;
 "A kinde well wisher to our Harmouth Peere."
- 1616.—Benedict Browne gave £5 to the corporation, £5 to the church, and £5 to the poor.
- 1619.—Mr. Waring gave £9.
- 1621.—Johanna Parker gave by will four tenements.
- 1623.—John Coldham gave by will £10.
- 1625.—Thomas Medowe gave by will £6 to the corporation and £5 to the poor.
- 1627.—John Sowels gave a house.
- 1627.—William Cubit gave £10 to the poor.
- 1631.—Mr. Minn gave by will £10 to the corporation and £10 to the church.
- 1631.—Mr. Whitefield gave by will £10 to the corporation and £10 to the church.
- 1636.—Mr. Mortimer gave "a little house by the church stile."
- 1636.—William Southwell gave by will £30 to the corporation, to be lent to "decayed" members of their body, "for the better raising up their brother again."
- 1640.—Thomas Thompson gave two tenements in the Conge, for the habitation of four widows.
- 1641.—Henry Davie gave by will £30, to be lent out to "young beginners," being "honest men and free burgesses:" and £100, the interest of which is to be applied to the maintenance of St. Nicholas' church, the repair of the haven, and the relief of the poor.
- 1645.—William Freeman gave by will £20 to the poor.
- 1647.—John Hall (free-school master) gave by will £5.
- 1652.—John Trindle gave to the Children's hospital £5.
- 1656.—Richard Ferrier gave £8.

- 1636.—Mr. Sayer, alderman, gave by his will to buy coals, £40.
- 1658.—John Echard, of Barsham, gave £20 to the Children's hospital.
- 1661.—Thomas Crane, alderman, gave £10 to the same.
- 1664.—Jeffery Ward, alderman, gave £100 to the same.
- 1665.—George Morse gave by will £100, the interest of which was to be distributed among the poorest sort of people in the town, during the hardest time of winter.
- 1675.—Arthur Bacon, alderman, gave £50 to the Children's hospital.
- 1677.—Sir George England, Knt., gave £10 to the same.
- 1678.—Mr. Anderson gave £50 to the overseers to carry on their office.
- 1682.—Ralph Pell, town-clerk, gave £50 in the same manner.
- 1685.—Anne Hall gave £10 annually, to be distributed among the poor in coals; and £5 annually for catechising the children of the Children's hospital for ever.
- 1687.—Elizabeth E. Welch gave a tenement in the Lamb row, for the habitation of two poor widows.
- 1687.—Reginald Borrett gave £77 to the corporation.
- 1688.—S. Ingram gave by will £8 to the poor.
- 1695.—Richard Ferrier, sen., alderman, gave £10 to the Children's hospital.
- 1696.—Sarah Thaxter gave £10 to the same.
- 1696.—Robert Parish, common councilman, gave £10 to the same.
- 1699.—John Warden gave by will 40s. per annum to the poor, charged on his houses in the Foreland.
- 1699.—Alderman Green, and Bruce his wife, gave to the poor a coomb of wheat and a chaldron of coals, charged on their house in the Old Broad row.
- 1700.—The Rev. Edward Warnes, rector of Lammas with Great and Little Hautbois, gave by will an estate at Thrigby, comprising 250 acres, to the corporation of Great Yarmouth, in trust to distribute for ever the yearly proceeds of the same among the "poor, man by man, especially the sick, orphans, and widows, and before, all others, clergymen's widows, yearly in Easter and Christmas weeks, in the presence of the minister of the church of Great Yarmouth for the time being, or of any one deputed under his hand, and six of the burgesses there."
- 1700.—The Rev. William Vesey gave by will £200 to the corporation, "to be husbanded and employed for the best benefit of the poor."
- 1702.—George England (recorder) gave £40 to the Children's hospital.
- 1707.—John Filken gave by will £25 to the Fishermen's hospital.
- 1708.—Elizabeth Blennerhasset gave £100 to the Fishermen's hospital.
- 1709.—Gabriel Milleson gave £10 to the same.
- 1711.—Susan Packer gave by will £30, the interest to be distributed by the corporation among poor widows.

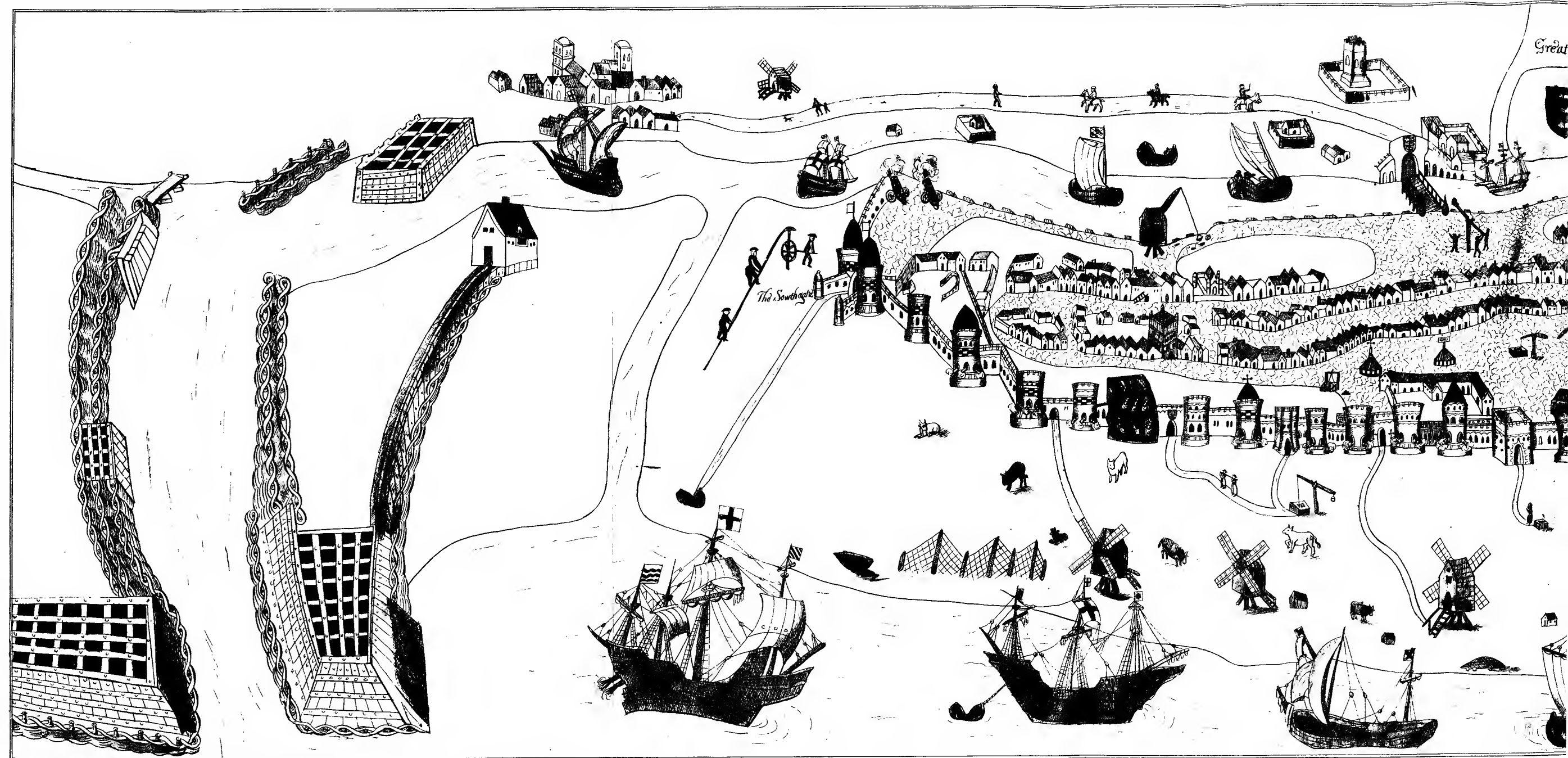
M m

- 1725.—Susan Master gave £20 to the Fishermen's hospital.
 1739.—Philip Kettle gave by will £30 to the poor.
 1752.—Dover Colby gave by will £250 to the corporation, with a direction to distribute the annual proceeds among the poor in coals.
 1758.—Robert Abbon gave £50 to the corporation, upon trust to lay out the interest thereof in the purchase of large white loaves, to be distributed on Easter eve.
 1762.—Benjamin Jolly gave by will £400, the interest whereof to be distributed among forty poor widows, by the minister of St. George's chapel; and £100, the interest of which is to be laid out in coals, to be distributed among the poor.
 1811.—John Lacon bequeathed £200 to the Fishermen's hospital.
 1811.—John Baldra bequeathed £100 to the same.
 1812.—Robert Warmington gave £500 to the same charity.
 1819.—Eleanor Wright gave a legacy of £100, "the interest to be distributed on her birth day."

Page 88.—Sir Thomas Woodhouse.

He was of a family distinct from that of the Wodehouses of Kimberley; and bore for his arms, Quarterly, *azure* and *ermine*, in the first quarter a leopard's head, *or*.

Sir Thomas Woodhouse acquired the manor of Waxham, in Norfolk, by purchase of the Calthorp family. He represented Great Yarmouth in the last parliament of Philip and Mary, and in the first of Elizabeth. Sir William Woodhouse, his brother, was first returned for the borough in 1547. The latter appears to have been a useful and hopeful member; for in 1550, the corporation voted him "5^s of lyng and one hundred "of cod to be bought and given to him for his gentleness to the town shewed and *to be shewed.*" In 1550, he was again returned, and was much consulted by the town in their distress about the haven. In a letter to his "worchypple and lovyng frynds the baylyffes of Yarmouth," dated the sixth of December, 1560, Sir William says, "I have confarrid "wyth a very experte man in sea workes, who is come from Emdon, whom I thynke "the Quene wyll entertayne; and for X li and his charges, he wyl come downe and "viewe your haven, and gyve you hys advyse howe ye shall worke for preserving the "same. And yf he shall take upon hym to do anny feate therein, he wyll assuere you "the same shall effecte, or elles yt shall not be anny charge to you: wherefore, I pray "you, wryght to me your myndes with spede." By his procurement also, "Mr. Adrian Harrison, of Skedam," was sent down by the Privy Council, to report upon the proposed new haven, and to estimate the expense; but nothing was done, and the town was left to its own resources. Sir William died in 1564; and desired to be buried in the church of Hickling, in which parish and the neighbourhood, his estates were principally

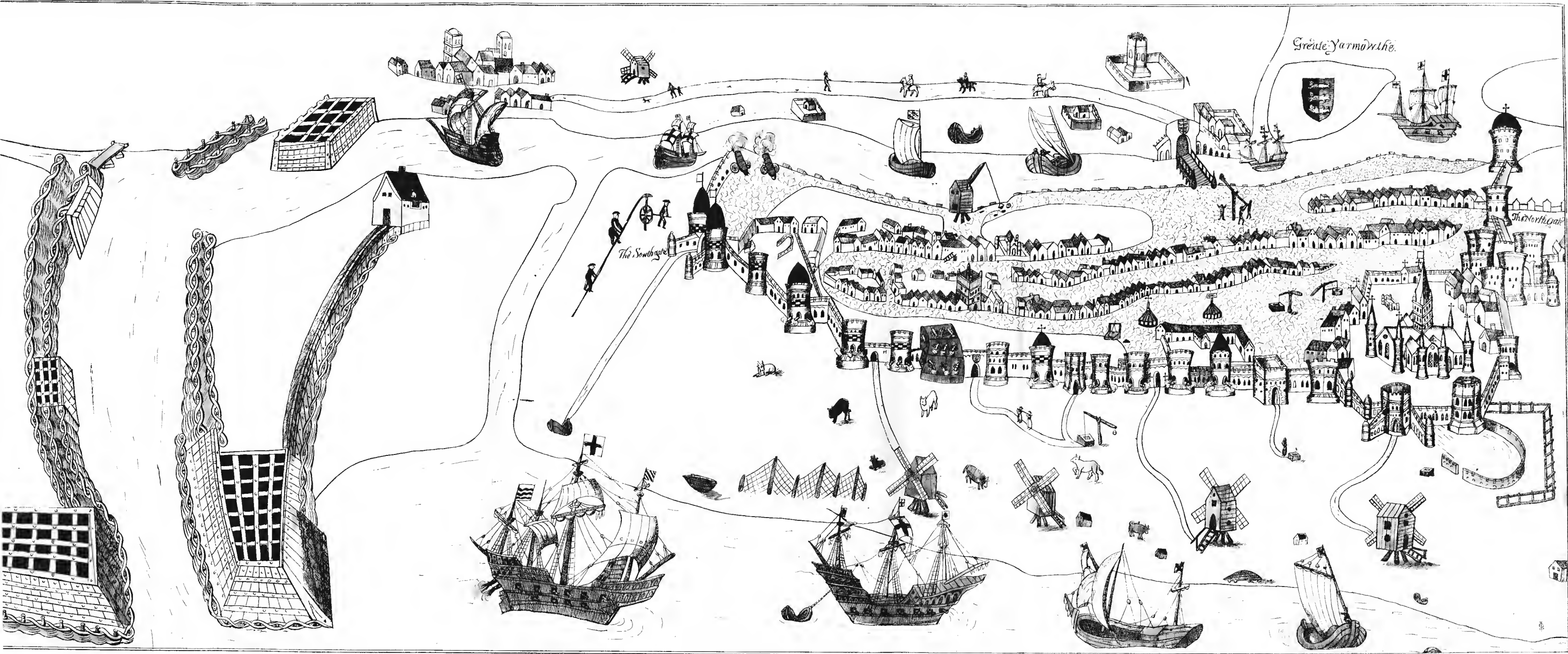


A Plan of Great Yarmouth.

Temp. Queen Elizabeth.

FROM THE ORIGINAL IN THE COTTONIAN COLLECTION PRESERVED IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM.

Published by L. A. Meall, Quay, Yarmouth.



A Plan of Great Yarmouth.

Temp. Queen Elizabeth.

FROM THE ORIGINAL IN THE COTTONIAN COLLECTION PRESERVED IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM.

Digitized by Microsoft®

Published by L.A. Meall, Quay, Yarmouth.

situated. His will contains numerous bequests of articles of dress, some of which are very curious, such as "my best gown of black velvet, furred with budge;"—"my best short gown of velvet, and one velvet cap, set with buttons of gold, which my Lord of Leicester gave me;"—"my best velvet coat with lace of silver;"—"my best Taffita jerkin;" and "my doublet of crimson, striped with gold lace, to the Alderman of St. George's Guild, at Norwich, for him to wear that shall yearly play the George at St. George's feast, at Norwich." He was Vice-Admiral of Norfolk: and his son, Sir Henry Woodhouse (by his second marriage with Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Philip Calthorp and widow of Sir Henry Parker,) had a suit in Chancery with the town, respecting their Admiralty jurisdiction.

Sir William Woodhouse, who lived in the reign of King James I., is said to have been the first person who introduced the use of decoys, for the taking of wild ducks.

Page 97.—A very good Harbour.

The haven, which our author describes as the seventh made by the indomitable men of Yarmouth, remains to this day, and is maintained with scrupulous care. It was constructed under the direction of Joas Johnson; and the map or view of the town, made in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and preserved in the Cottonian collection of the British Museum, shows with great distinctness, but more in accordance with the importance of the work than their relative proportion, the stakes put down by the Dutch Engineer, and the manner in which they were fastened together. This curious map also shows where the attempted haven was, which Kett and his followers destroyed.

Among the many expedients to which the people of Yarmouth were driven, to obtain money to defray the expenses of the new haven, was that of adventuring in the first State Lottery mentioned in English history: the proposal for which (published in 1567,) stated it to be "a very rich lottery, generally without blankes, containyng a "great number of good prizes, as well of ready money as of plate, and certain sortes of "merchandizes; having been valued and priced, by the commandment of the Queen's "most excellent Majestie's order, to the intent that such commodities as may chance "to arise thereof, after the charges borne, may be converted towards the reparation of "the havens and strength of the realme, and towards such other public good works. "The number of lotts to be foure hundred thousand, and no more; and every lott to "be the sum of tenne shillings sterling, and no more." Fifteen shares in this lottery were taken with the town's money, and sent in the name of Ralph Woolhouse, bailiff, with the following motto or "posy,"—

"Yarmouth haven, God send thee spede,
"The Lord he knowyth thy great nede."

M m 2

Forty-seven shares were taken by the members of the corporation, in the name of Thomas Betts, bailiff, whose "posy" was,—

"If Yarmouth *Great* in fortune's favor be,
"The *greatest* lott may chance to fall to me."

The gentlemen of the town took thirty-four shares, sending the following "posy," with the name of John Gosselyn,—

"The fyrste ne seconde lott I crave,
"The thyrd y^t ys that I wolde have."

And the following "posy" was sent for the ladies,—

"A smalle stocke with good successe,
"May shortly growe to good increse."

The drawing of this lottery began on the eleventh of January, 1569, at the west door of St. Paul's cathedral, and continued incessantly, day and night, till the sixth of May following. Notwithstanding the promise of a "great number" of prizes, and "generally without any blankes," it does not appear that any of the Yarmouth adventurers were successful.

In 1614, there was another public lottery, "for the better upholding the State of Virginia;" in which a further adventure was made, but with no better success.

Another expedient, thought of to raise the necessary funds, was that the bailiffs of Yarmouth should be made Assaye Masters of all the Lead to be thereafter made in England and Wales, receiving a fee for the execution of their office; and suit was made to the King in Council for the same: but the parties aiding the suit, disagreeing about the division of profits, and endeavouring to supplant one another, the intention was abandoned. In 1622, a "brief" was obtained for a general collection throughout England and Wales, and a deputation was sent to Mr. Dawes, His Majesty's Surveyor General of the Customs, to receive the money. Letters recommendatory were also directed by King James I., to the Bishop of Norwich, Sir Philip Wodehouse, and divers other persons of quality, setting forth that the piers at Yarmouth were in great decay, and that it would cost £14,000 to repair them; which the town being unable to bear, His Majesty desired the Bishop and the other gentlemen, to incite the inhabitants of Norwich and of the county, to a free contribution towards the repair of the same. In 1632, a compulsory assessment was made upon the inhabitants by the governing body; but this being greatly disliked, it was ordered to be "vacated," and the Attorney-General's writ for distraining for the same, was not enforced: the money which had been collected was returned, and a "voluntary benevolence" asked for instead. In 1641, however, the sum of £500 was ordered to be raised by a rate, to repair a breach in the south pier. In 1651, it was proposed that "means should be taken with parliament to have the marshes on each side of the several rivers, rated towards the maintenance of the haven:" but no such measure was ever sanctioned. To raise money, the town

gunpowder was sold, and part of the town estates alienated, to the amount of £400 per annum.

At last, however, the cost of maintaining the haven and piers became quite insupportable; the town having, for twenty years, expended more than £700 a year; in doing which, it had become indebted to the extent of £9,400, and it became necessary to obtain some efficient aid. Therefore, in 1667, Mr. Huntingdon and Mr. Woodroffe were sent to London to endeavour to procure an act of parliament: and upon a survey then made, it was found that the "fabric had been so much overthrown by raging tides and tempestuous storms," as to require £13,580 to put it into repair. A bill was brought in, and a committee of the House of Commons appointed; who, upon the report of a sub-committee, reported that the allegations were true, and fit to have relief, but, in consequence of the opposition made in behalf of the city of Norwich, they recommended that a commission should issue out of the Court of Exchequer, to enquire into the condition of the haven and piers, and what means there were for their maintenance; and that eight persons should be the Commissioners, namely, two for Norfolk, two for Suffolk, two for Norwich, and two for Yarmouth. This Commission was issued on the 20th of July, 1668, and was directed to Lord Townshend, as lord lieutenant, and to Sir John Hobart, Bart., Sir Henry Bacon, Bart., Sir Thomas Rant, Knt., and John Hobart, Charles George Cock, Thomas Dade, Robert Baldock, and James Johnson, Esq^{rs}: but in consequence of "great difficulties in both houses," and "opposition from the city of Norwich," an act was not passed till 1670. By it, certain duties were authorized to be levied upon goods imported; the money so received, was to be paid over to the chamberlains; the expenditure to be under the control of ten commissioners, three of whom were to be chosen for Norfolk, at the quarter sessions at Norwich, three for Suffolk, at the quarter sessions at Beccles, two by the corporation of Norwich, and two by the corporation of Yarmouth. It appears, however, that to facilitate the passing of this act, the corporation was compelled to agree privately, to pay to that of Norwich, £50 per annum.

The reparation of the haven and piers was then vigorously proceeded with: and as the act was to continue in force for ten years only, the corporation in 1677, petitioned for a renewal; and a bill was brought in, which, according to the then practice of parliament, was committed to "forty-eight knights and gentlemen, and to all that served for the several counties of Norfolk, Suffolk, and Essex." An act was passed, extending the former act to 1685; when, it being found that the duties raised were not sufficient to meet the expenditure, another act was passed for fourteen years, which was confirmed by an act passed in 1688.

Differences having arisen with respect to the application of the £50 per annum, agreed to be paid to the city of Norwich, the case was referred, in 1687, to six arbitrators, and if they could not agree, the Bishop of Norwich was to be umpire.

In 1685, the Earl of Yarmouth was requested to see Sir Anthony Dean and Sir Henry Shiers, and invite them to come to Yarmouth, to view the haven and piers, and advise on the same; and a letter having been received from his lordship, stating that the King had given permission to Sir Henry Shiers, the corporation determined that he should be "splendidly entertained" at their charge, at the *Feathers'* inn. It appears that Sir Henry Shiers came to the town, and designed an engine for deepening the haven. He was presented with one hundred guineas for his journey, besides five guineas as "earnest to the coachman," and also all expenses on the road: and half a tun of wine was presented to the Earl, for obtaining leave for Sir Henry to come.

Sir Henry Shiers, again visited the town in 1687, to advise about the repair of the haven, accompanied by Lord Dartmouth, a gallant young nobleman, at that time Master General of the Ordnance, (who had distinguished himself in several naval engagements, and who, in 1683, had been sent in command of the English fleet to demolish Tangier,) and Sir Martin Beckham. They were entertained by the mayor for three days, at an expense of £40, besides their bill "for horses' meat and servants' expenses," and recommended that a ship should be sunk, or a jetty made, northward of the north pier, to stop the sand from coming into the haven; and that a basin should be formed westward of the brush, with a sluice to let out the water forceably into the haven, towards the latter ebb.

Further application was made to parliament in 1699, for a new act, the former one having expired: and objections were again raised by the city of Norwich, in consequence of the annual payment of £50 being then in arrear; but upon an agreement "under St. Nicholas' seal," to pay the same, the act passed for twenty-one years. Notwithstanding the powers given by the act, the inhabitants did not neglect to make extraordinary exertions; for a bar having formed across the harbour's mouth in 1694, the dangerous condition of the haven was made known by beat of drum, and the voluntary coming in of the inhabitants was desired, to cut and dig a "gut" or trench through the bar: and an engine was ordered to be made, "according to the project of Mr. Richard Betts."

A confirmatory act was passed in 1706; and another act in 1721, by which half the amount of the ordinary duties was to be expended in improving the haven, piers, and jetties; one fourth part thereof was to be employed (in certain specified proportions) in deepening the river Yare between the New Mills and Hardley Cross, in cleansing and deepening the river Bure, in cleansing and deepening the river Waveney, and in repairing the bridge and public quays at Yarmouth; and the remaining fourth part in cleansing and deepening Breydon: the justices for Norfolk, out of the money payable for the river Bure, employing a part in deepening a branch of that river, leading from St. Benett's Abbey to Dilham. This act was revived and continued in 1747.

In 1750, a further act was obtained, by which the number of commissioners was increased to twelve, three being chosen for Norwich, and a like number for Yarmouth; a somewhat different distribution of the money to be collected, was made, and authorizing the appointment of a committee of twelve inhabitants of Yarmouth, to inspect the works, and summon the commissioners in case of need. Shortly before the passing of this act, Labelye, a celebrated engineer in his day, drew up a report, entitled, *The Result of a View and Survey of Yarmouth Haven, taken in the year 1747*; which was published in 1775. From 1613 (when the present haven was completed at a cost of £38,632,) to 1770 inclusive, the sum of £215,644 had been expended about the haven and piers. In the latter year, Mr. John Gayford was "desired to get passage at his conveniency for Holland, and there buy such an engine as he should think fit for to dydall or depthen the haven."

In 1771, another act was passed, which contained the monstrous enactment, that where the quota for the county of Suffolk was more than sufficient, the surplus might be applied to any other purpose: a permission of which the Suffolk commissioners did not fail to avail themselves. By this act "clappermen" were appointed to watch the vessels in the harbour, and to prevent any fire or light being used on board.

In 1784, Mr. Joseph Nichalls, an engineer, published a report to the commissioners of "such works as to him appeared necessary for improving the harbour;" prefixed to which is a map of the harbour, sectional views of the old draw-bridge, and suggested new works. He recommended that the course of the river should be straightened, and a ware placed across the river, near its junction with Breydon. Mr. Samuel Bream of Yarmouth, at the request of the commissioners, drew up and published "an essay to investigate" this report; adding *An intelligible Plan for the Removal of the Bar*, in which he advocated the extension of the north pier. In 1785, another act of parliament was obtained for continuing the pier act for the further term of twenty-one years; and also authorizing the commissioners to build a new bridge.

In 1751, an act was passed for opening the port of Yarmouth for the importation of wool and woollen yarn from Ireland: and in 1782, another for better securing the duties payable on coals and cinders. In 1800, another act was passed, continuing the former acts of 1771 and 1785, granting additional duties, and empowering the commissioners to contract for such works as they should judge necessary.

In 1818, Mr. Rennie (the then engineer to the commissioners) drew up a *Report on the state of the Bar and Haven, and the measures advisable to be adopted for Improving the same*: and in 1825, Mr. Walker (the present engineer to the commissioners) made *A Report on the state of the Bar and Haven, and the Measures advisable to be adopted for their Improvement*: followed, in the succeeding year, by another report: all which reports have been printed; with plans of the entrance to the harbour.

The acts under which the havens and piers of Great Yarmouth are now managed, are the 5th and 6th William IV., c. 49, and the 12th and 13th Victoria, c. 48. The commissioners, twelve in number, are appointed as before, except that two of the Yarmouth commissioners are elected by the £10 householders. Their jurisdiction extends up the several rivers so far as they are navigable, (except between Beccles and Bungay, where a private act interferes); and they are responsible for maintaining the navigation in the three rivers, without receiving any revenue in return. The distance, by water, to Norwich, is about thirty-five miles; to Beccles, thirty miles; to Coltishall, twenty-five miles; and on the smaller streams, between twenty and thirty miles.

Duties are levied upon all vessels entering the port (except for refuge), and upon all vessels discharging in Yarmouth roads. The duties collected in 1842, amounted to £10,074 17s. 1d.; those in 1852, to £6,735 10s.,—a diminution partly owing to the reduction of the duty on coals.

Besides the duties payable to the commissioners, there are other dues which are levied by the town council, partly by custom and partly by act of parliament, the proceeds of which go to the borough fund, and are applicable to all public purposes. These dues include "metage" on coals, of which 207,819 tons were imported in 1852; "measurage" on corn; and "cranage." Metage has been abolished, and a duty per ton granted in lieu thereof. The dues received by the corporation, amounted, in 1852, to £2,279 6s. 7d.

Page 103.—A wholesome air.

It is unquestionably true that the pure air from the German ocean, which is eminently enjoyed at Yarmouth, greatly promotes the health of the inhabitants, and is very effectual in renovating the human frame, when weakened by disease.

There have been numerous instances of longevity at Yarmouth; but the most remarkable one is that of Matthew Champion, who was born in French Flanders in 1682, and came over with King William III., in 1681, in whose army his father was a farrier. He resided for many years in one of the alms-houses at Yarmouth; and in 1788, attended a dinner given at the *Star* tavern, to celebrate the completion of the first century after the "glorious revolution;" and on that occasion related many anecdotes of King William III. and the Duke of Marlborough. He died in 1793, having attained to the age of one hundred and eleven years. His portrait was engraved for Mr. Boulter, the collector of antiquities at Yarmouth.

Page 105.—Range of Sand.

The town of Great Yarmouth is protected by a range of sands, which, extending from north to south, forms a natural breakwater. Between these sands and the shore is

a spacious roadstead, capable of containing the navy of England. The sand lying immediately opposite to the town, and the principal one in extent, is the Scroby; outside of which, forming a double barrier, is the Cross sand. To the north-east is another, called the Newarp, being a continuation of the Cross sand. Between the north Scroby and the shore, are the Cockle and the Barber sands, which form the boundary in that direction: whilst the south part of the roads is protected by the Cortou sand, which extends to Lowestoft point; which here forms the south boundary of Corton bay or Lowestoft north roads. Beyond this point are Lowestoft south roads, protected by the Newcome and Holm sands. The principal entrance into Yarmouth roads from the sea, was by St. Nicholas' gat: but, in 1768, it had so grown up as to render its navigation impracticable, and the buoys were removed. Subsequently, this channel again became navigable: but of late years a sand, called the Kettle-bottom, has been formed to the north of this gateway, with a deep channel between it and the south Scroby, called Hewett's Channel, through which the largest vessel in the royal navy can now enter Yarmouth roads. From the north, the approach is by the Cockle gat, with another channel close in shore, called Hemsby Hole: whilst from the south, the access is by the Pakefield gat, between the Barnard and Newcome sands; and by another entrance opposite Lowestoft called the Stanford Channel, lying between the Holm and the Newcome sands; and although this channel has existed for many centuries, its precise position has continually varied. These sands are, indeed, frequently shifting: one called the Sea-heads has been quite washed away, leaving deep water where it once was; and a channel called the Fishermen's Gat has closed up.

In this noble roadstead it is not unusual, after a long prevalence of a north or south wind, to see as many as one thousand vessels riding: nor is this surprising, when it is known that Yarmouth roads present the only secure anchorage between the Thames and the Humber; and that 50,000 vessels are computed to pass through them in the course of every year. But whilst affording both shelter and security, these sands render the navigation extremely dangerous, especially in hazy weather, and during sudden gales; and great is the amount of life and property annually sacrificed.

At a very early period, means were devised to afford some guide to navigators: and a great cause of dispute between the town and the portsmen, was the levying of a toll called "fire-pence," upon every vessel coming to the town, for the purpose of "sustaining the fires, at the places accustomed, for the security of the arrival of ships by night." A light-house was erected at Lowestoft in 1676, with a low shore light, to guide vessels through the Stanford channel. A floating light has since been placed at the extreme point. The several gateways are now marked by floating lights and buoys, which are under the management of the Corporation of the Trinity-house.

Many theories have been propounded as to the operation of the wind upon this

N n

part of the coast: but it seems to be generally admitted, that the effect of an easterly wind is to withdraw the sand from the beach; whilst an opposite result attends the prevalence of a westerly wind. Considerable attention has been given to this subject by W. Yetts, Esq., the result of whose observations is contained in two letters published by him, addressed to Joseph Hume, Esq., M.P., chairman of the Tidal Harbours Commission. Of late years, the sand has greatly accumulated along the beach, particularly since the extension of the north pier, from which it has extended itself seaward, forming, outside the pier, what is called "The North."

To facilitate the landing of boats and goods, a jetty was erected in 1560, having a crane at the end. It was rebuilt in 1808, but without the crane; and is now vested, by act of parliament, in the Haven Commissioners. On the twenty-eighth of June, 1853, the first pile of a new jetty, to be called the Wellington pier, was driven by the mayor (S. C. Marsh, Esq.) It is being erected by a company, of which David Waddington, Esq., M.P., is chairman, under the authority of an act of parliament.

The largest boats on Yarmouth beach are called yawls, and are principally employed in rendering assistance to vessels in distress. Their services being mostly required in stormy weather and the most boisterous seas, they are built to combine safety with swiftness, for both which qualities they are pre-eminent. These boats are from fifty to seventy feet in length, and carry about twenty men. Messrs. Beeching and Son have built most of those now in use: they have also greatly improved the build of the other beach boats, including those usually employed in ferrying herrings, called bullock boats,—a name originally given in ridicule, but still retained.

Page 106.—As well of Knights as Gentlemen.

SIR ARTHUR HAVENINGHAM was a grandson of Sir John Haveningham, who was one of the knights who attacked Caister Castle for the Duke of Norfolk. (*See page 206.*) He was high sheriff of Norfolk in 1581 and 1603; and died in 1630. His grandson, William Haveningham, was one of the judges on the trial of King Charles I., and signed the warrant for his execution.

SIR RALPH SHELTON was of an ancient Norfolk family, who resided at Shelton for many centuries. His ancestor, Sir Ralph Shelton, obtained letters patent from Edward III., certifying that he was in the King's own company at the battle of Cressy. He was born in 1429, and was high sheriff of Norfolk in 1487. In the north aisle of Shelton church, there were the effigies of this knight and his lady, in surcoats of their arms,—*Azure*, a cross *or*. He built the church and the hall: the latter is now in ruins. A less provident descendant, Sir Robert Shelton, sold his manor of Great Snoring, to Chief Justice Richardson; "For," said the witty knight, "I can sleep without Snoring."

These two knights, with Sir R. Woodhouse, are styled "bar^{ts}" in the text; an error so evident, as scarcely to require notice; baronets not having been created till 1611.

EDWARD FLOWERDEW, ESQ., was the fourth son of John Flowerdew, of Hethersett, and was seated at Stanfield Hall. He was a serjeant-at-law, and was appointed counsel for the town 1573, and under-steward in 1580: in 1584 he was made one of the Barons of the Exchequer; and died without issue in 1586.

CHARLES CALTHORPE, ESQ., was a member of the Norfolk family of that name, who had been seated at Calthorpe from the conquest. He was appointed steward of Yarmouth in 1573, and resigned in 1580, "being employed by the Queen in Ireland."

SIR EDWARD CLERE, who claimed the island, was of an ancient family, who acquired large possessions in the Hundreds of Flegg, by a marriage with the daughter and sole heiress of Sir William de Ormesby, in the thirteenth century. Sir Edward Clere was knighted at Norwich, by Queen Elizabeth, in 1578.

Page 110.—Ships fit for war belonging to Yarmouth.

At a very early period, Yarmouth provided ships and men for the public service: and the assistance which she rendered to the state in these respects, was of great importance. Having but few ships of their own, our Plantagenet Kings were accustomed, whenever the exigencies of the state were deemed sufficiently urgent, to seize the vessels of private persons; the owners being compensated for the detention of their property.

In 1205, a list was made of all the galleys or vessels of war that were ready for service; by which it appears that London had five, whilst Yarmouth and Bristol had each three: and in this year, Yarmouth and the adjoining ports were required to man two galleys with "seven score mariners;" who were to have a moiety of whatever they took from the enemy. In the following year, all vessels then in Yarmouth, fit for transport, and capable of carrying eight or more horses, were detained and sent to Portsmouth, for the King's service. In 1213, the Bishop of Norwich was required to provide three vessels, called cogs, to convey some ecclesiastics to England. Whenever the King required a passage for men or horses, it was customary to send an order to the authorities of the port from which they were to embark, thus, "Find a passage for John Palmer, with our three chargers and his horse." In 1216, all vessels entering the port of Yarmouth, with any property on board belonging to Scotland, were ordered to be arrested. And in 1242, the burgesses were ordered to fit out three of their best ships, with six boats and one galley, for the protection of the coast, and the annoyance of the King's enemies: of these vessels, William Rose and Robert Thurkyld were appointed captains; and were sworn before the King's Council, to serve the King faithfully, and deliver up

N n 2

a commission issued to Sir John de Thorp, of Ashwelthorpe, to seize all persons in Norfolk or Suffolk, who should rise in arms against the King: and in the following year, he and the Lord Bardolf were appointed wardens, to guard the coast of Norfolk against any invasion by the Flemish or Scots. In 1323, Yarmouth furnished twenty ships, for an expedition against Scotland. At this period, it was usual for the King to summon to his councils those persons, from the out-ports, who were best qualified to give information as to the number of vessels that could be provided. Thus, in 1326, John Perebrowne and Sir John Sturmy (who was of an old Norfolk family, holding lands at Surlingham,) were ordered to attend the King: and in the following year, Perebrowne was instructed to select forty vessels, capable of carrying sixty tuns of wine each, to go to Scotland.

In 1333, Perebrowne was appointed "captain and admiral of the King's fleet, for the Scottish war;" his commission empowering him "to punish and chastise all sailors "and others in the fleet, and to impress four ships of war, men, mariners, armour, and "all other necessities for the expedition." And in the same year, Henry Randolph, of Yarmouth, (who then held the office of bailiff,) was appointed "captain and admiral of all ships in the King's service, going to Scotland." In 1335, Sir John Howard was made captain and admiral of the King's fleet of ships at Yarmouth, and of all the other ports north of the Thames: and John Perebrowne, Richard Fastolfe, Thomas de Drayton, and Robert Ellys, were instructed to send their ships to capture and destroy some vessels of war belonging to the Scots then lying at Calais. In the same year, Sir Edward Charles, of Loddon, was also appointed "captain and admiral of the fleet, from the Thames to Berwick-upon-Tweed." In 1336, the war in Scotland was vigorously prosecuted; and all ships of forty tons, were impressed and ordered to be well manned, armed, and victualled, ready to put to sea when the admiral should direct. Sir Thomas Ughtred was appointed captain and admiral of the fleet, as well of the ships at Great Yarmouth as of those belonging to all other ports north of the Thames, with power to impress sailors, which power was confined to the coast; for we find that Sir John Norwich (who was soon afterwards appointed admiral,) was forbidden to impress men at Norwich, because it was not a sea-port.

The practice of arresting all the vessels belonging to the port, was a grievance of which the inhabitants greatly complained. We find them, on one occasion, stating in their petition, that they had granted the King the ships required, and had equipped them for sea at their own cost; but that he had also ordered them to fit out all their other ships, without regard to fishing or any thing else, at his wages, the moment they could be got ready; which ships, as well fishing vessels as others, had been arrested by John Perebrowne, admiral of the fleet: they prayed the King to state how many ships he wished to have at his own wages, and they should be ready; or that he would allow them to go and make their own profit, otherwise the owners would be ruined.

The King complied, by stating how many ships he required beyond those first named, that the others might "go fishing for their advantage and the advantage of the realm."

In 1337, forty of the largest and strongest ships of war were ordered to assemble in Yarmouth roads, for the purpose of proceeding to "Dortrecht" in Holland, and thence convey to England, the Bishop of Lincoln (Lord Treasurer and Lord Chancellor of England), the Earl of Salisbury and the Earl of Huntingdon, who had been the King's Plenipotentiaries at the Court of Hainault. On returning, the Yarmouth ships captured two Scottish vessels from Flanders, having on board two hundred and forty men, with provisions and stores, sent by the King of France to assist the Scots against the English. Among the passengers were the Bishop of Glasgow and many of the young Scotch nobility, with some ladies: nearly all on board, including the Bishop, were slain.

Sir Walter Manny, K.G., "the martial tutor unto the Black Prince," was, in the following year, appointed to the command of the northern fleet, which was to rendezvous at Yarmouth, "by the quindesme of Easter:" and in July of the same year, the Yarmouth fleet, conveying the troops under the Earl of Lancaster, joined King Edward III, at Orwell, and proceeded with him to Antwerp. On the twenty-eighth of July, 1338, Sir Thomas de Drayton, a burgess of Yarmouth, was appointed admiral of the north, (see page 247,) with directions to detain men and stores, and to send them to sea, for the purpose of protecting the vessels laden with wool, then proceeding to the King in Flanders. The custody of the town of Great Yarmouth was at this period, entrusted to John Bardolf and Sir Robert de Morley, Lord of Hingham, as he was styled.

Edward III. assumed the title of King of France in January, 1340, and prepared to support his claim by force of arms. John Perebrowne, Henry Randolph, Bartholemew de Thorpe, and other Yarmouth men, were summoned to attend the King in Council, "*super arduis et urgentissimis negotiis*:" and in the following month, the King, accompanied by Queen Philippa, was present at a tournament held at Norwich: after which he passed over to the continent; and having left his Queen and children at Ghent, returned to England. Early in June, the King arrived at Ipswich, where forty vessels were ready to convey him and his retinue to Flanders: but hearing that Philip de Valois, his competitor for the crown of France, had assembled a large fleet at Sluys, for the purpose of intercepting him, the valiant monarch, within ten days, collected a fleet of two hundred vessels, with which he set sail; and arriving on the coast of Flanders, he was joined by the northern squadron, consisting of about fifty vessels, under the command of Robert de Morley. On the twenty-fourth of June, 1340, commenced the famous battle of Sluys, which lasted twelve hours, and resulted in the total defeat of the French fleet, with the loss of from twenty-five to thirty thousand French and Genoese. In this most sanguinary and desperate sea fight, the men of Yarmouth rendered essential service; and according to Nashe, "so sliced and slashed" the enemy

"that their best mercy was fire and water, which have no mercy;" and the Yarmouth men "had the commendation of the King himself, above all other his subjects which served him there."

In 1341, Sir John Howard, Lord Bardolf, and Sir John de Thorpe, were appointed commissioners to array the county of Norfolk: and in the following year, King Edward III. embarked on board the Yarmouth squadron on his expedition to Brittany, being attended by Lord Scales, of Middleton Castle, in Norfolk: but whilst the King lay entrenched before Vannes, the English ships were attacked by a large fleet, under Prince Lewis of Spain, and compelled to retire to the English coast.

Great Yarmouth had probably, at this period, attained to her greatest relative importance as a seaport. By one of Vincent's MSS., in the College of Arms, (No. 92, fol. 666,) containing an account of the number of ships employed at the siege of Calais, in 1346, it appears that the north fleet then consisted of 217 ships and 4,521 men; and that of these Yarmouth furnished 43 ships and 1,083 men, being a larger number than any other port: London provided 25 ships with 662 men; Bristol, 23 ships and 608 men; Newcastle, 17 ships, with 314 men; Hull, 16 ships with 466 men; Lynn, 19 ships with 382 men; Harwich, 14 ships with 283 men; and Ipswich, 12 ships with 239 men. Dunwich, now utterly swallowed by the sea, sent 6 ships and 102 men. The King's ships numbered only 25, with 419 men.

When Sir Robert de Herle was appointed admiral of all the fleets, in 1363, he made Hugh Fastolfe, of Great Yarmouth, his lieutenant there. In 1371, Henry Rose was appointed captain and keeper of the town of Great Yarmouth: three years later, when Sir William Neville was made admiral of the northern fleet, Hugh Fastolfe, of Great Yarmouth, and John Brice, of Little Yarmouth, were appointed his lieutenants. In the following year, Thomas Palmer had a licence to seize some vessels at Blakeney, and employ them in transporting provisions and stores to Scotland for the King's service.

In 1365, the Spanish fleet, notwithstanding a truce which then existed, attacked the English ships lying in the bay of Brittany, and captured and burnt six vessels belonging to Yarmouth, all having valuable cargoes on board. The unfortunate merchants petitioned the King for redress; and preparations were made to avenge this flagrant violation of the law of nations; but the reign of the aged monarch, who had been the first to acquire the proud title of "King of the Seas," was drawing to a close, and the truce with Spain was renewed. In 1402, a large ship, called the *Michael*, of Yarmouth, belonging to Hugh atte Fen, was seized "by the men of Postok," off Plymouth; and this was one of the twenty-eight instances cited by King Henry IV., on his treaty with the Hanse Towns.

The administration of naval affairs, like other important secular matters, was entrusted, at an early period, to ecclesiastics: and in the reign of King Richard I., the

Archdeacon of Taunton was the principal person so employed, under the title of "Keeper of the King's ships and seaports." Nor were their duties entirely of a civil nature; for we find them frequently going afloat. Pope Urban VI., whose title was questioned by the French, sent a Bull to the Bishop of Norwich (Hugh le Despenser,) constituting him commander of all his forces in France: which being confirmed by King Richard II., the warlike Bishop levied men and arms, and obtained, especially from ladies, large sums of money, plate, and jewels; the contributors having in return the same Indulgence as was usually granted to those who went to the Holy Land. Ships were pressed for the service of the Bishop, who landed in France, at the head of a large army, with which he took Graveline and Dunkirk, with a loss to the enemy of 9,000 men; and made himself master of great part of Flanders: but not being supported by the Duke of Lancaster, who was jealous of his success, the Bishop was eventually compelled to return home. However, in 1386, the valiant Bishop joined the Earl of Arundel, then appointed Lord High Admiral, and went to sea, taking with him "a warlike power of men and arms," to watch for the fleet of Flanders, then ready to come from Rochelle with wine: and meeting with them, the Earl and the Bishop rushed upon the enemy's vessels, "as sparrow-hawks pounce on small birds or doves," but were gallantly resisted by the French Admiral, whose ship "was well armed, and carried three cannon, throwing such heavy stones, that they pierced through every thing, and did much damage:" notwithstanding which, one hundred vessels were taken, "so that wine grew so plentiful, that it was sold for 13s. 4d. per tun, and the best and choicest for 20s." In the same year there was, however, an alarm of invasion by the French; and Sir Henry Percy and Faux Percy were sent to Yarmouth, with three hundred men-at-arms to defend the town. Again, in 1457, the town was called upon to defend itself against the French; who had fitted out two fleets, with which they rifled Sandwich, and threatened Yarmouth. Some aid was asked of Norwich; and two hundred men were raised, armed, and sent to assist in resisting the enemy.

From the reign of King Edward III., the town of Yarmouth continued to supply vessels for the service of the state; and few expeditions were undertaken without the assistance of Yarmouth ships and Norfolk knights. On the eighth of October, 1532, there landed with King Henry VIII., at Calais, Sir Henry Wyngfield, Sir William Paston, Sir Edmund Bedingfield, and Sir Thomas Palmer. The latter, who was of a good Sussex family, was made knight-porter and one of the council for the government of Calais in the King's absence.

In 1557, the corporation agreed "to furnish two ships of war to the sea, according to the King and Queen's commandment, at this fishing time." In the same year, Mr. Bishop and others were empowered to hire "two ships, to serve for the wars for two months:" and a committee was afterwards appointed "to view all the ships in the

O O

"town, and chuse two of the best for the service of the King and Queen; and to acquaint the Bailiffs therewith, and whose ships they were which they should order to serve." And the constables were ordered "to arrest and warn all mariners and sea-faring men within their wards, and give them charge to appear before the bailiffs, on the denes, at the south mill." A ship belonging to Mr. Garton and Mr. Bennett was chosen on this occasion; and the next order directs her to be "immediately rigged and set forth to serve in the King and Queen's affairs, at the charge of the owners of the said ship:" and "sufficient victuals for sixty men, for one month next after rigging the same ship," were ordered to be prepared. This vessel, when "fully rigged and ready," was to be appraised; and if any losses happened to her, they were to be paid by the town; provided, that if the ship should be taken into the Queen's service, "as one of the number of Her Highness' ships," then the town was to be discharged from any claim. The town also nominated the officers of the vessels so provided. Thus, in 1576, Ralph Owner was appointed "captain of the ship of war;" and Mr. Meek, who had been appointed, and refused to serve, was "committed to ward." A few days after, Tho^s Hurry was appointed captain instead of Owner, and Meek was "enlarged." About this time, there being a great alarm of an attack by sea, the constables were set to watch with their wards: also two of the common council were to watch in the church steeple, one before noon, the other in the afternoon, and those refusing, were to be fined or committed; they were to watch from four o'clock in the morning till night, having a banner with them to give notice, and for every sail they were "to give a knoll with the great bell." The gates were locked every night, and the ordnance placed on the walls: an alderman was to be present with the constables when every watch was set.

In 1585, the town received a request from the Privy Council, to make a "provision of ships" for the transport of four hundred soldiers into the low countries: and in order to raise the necessary funds, every alderman advanced £5, and every common councilman £2 10s.; and the rest was raised by assessment. In 1586, a committee was appointed to consult about fitting out a ship of war "to take Dunkerks and other enemies that spoil the coasts;" and the town was assessed to bear the expense. At the same time, a "wafting-ship" was ordered to be fitted out for the mackerel fare, the charges being paid by a rate upon the mackerel boats. It appears that on this occasion a vessel, called the *White Horse*, was hired of Mr. Bailiff Ponyett at £15 per month, "to be furnished with ten cast pieces and two fowlers;" the owner to bear the adventure, and "part of their own society to go in her by turns."

In 1588, when preparations were made to receive the Spanish Armada, an agreement was made with Thomas Musgrove, for a vessel called the *Grace of God*, to be put into Her Majesty's service, for two months at least, properly armed: for which he was to be paid £45 per month, and 13s. 4d. per month for the board of every man; and all

prizes she should take, were to be divided into three parts,—one for the town, one for the ship, and one for the company. The muragers were ordered to provide her armament, consisting of twelve barrels of powder, six minions, five falcons, twenty muskets, five dozen pikes, and twenty short swords: and Mr. Stanton was empowered to press men for her, and the town to bear the charges. “A great mishap” soon afterwards occurred to Mr. Musgrove’s ship, “by the bursting of a piece and the firing of gunpowder;” and £30, levied on the corporation, was ordered to be paid to him. At this critical period, two men were appointed to watch every day from the church steeple. Watch and ward were ordered to be kept by every inhabitant, on pain of imprisonment; and the fines inflicted went towards providing drums and ensigns: one alderman and one common councilman for every ward, were to watch with the constable every night, beginning at eight o’clock in the evening; “and a drum to be beat in the ward every night.” The sum of £200 was borrowed in London to pay for powder, which was resold to those entitled to receive it, at 12*d.* per pound: and it appears that the town was more provided in this respect than the government; for an application “for borrowing powder for the use of the fleet,” was refused. A store of “victuals and grain” was also provided, and proper chambers appointed to receive it. The fortifications were put into the best state of defence they were capable of; a boom was thrown across the haven at the south gates; and preparations were made to lodge and victual a garrison of one thousand men. After the dispersion of the Spanish Armada, reprisals (in which private enterprise was engaged) were made upon the coast of Spain. In 1588, the bailiffs of Yarmouth received a letter from Sir Francis Drake, requiring to know what each man would adventure “in a service of Her Majesty, then shortly to be performed by him and Sir J. Norris:” whereupon, it was ordered that every alderman should go to such as he should think of ability in his ward, to know what each would adventure. Some Spanish prisoners were brought to Yarmouth; for at an assembly held on the sixth of October, 1589, it was ordered that “the Spainyards be clothed, and set to work by the “aldermen, in cleansing the town; and shall have locks on their leggs: and if they “have not work enough in the town, then to work at the haven.”

In 1591, the Privy Council sent down a letter to the town, requiring to have a ship fitted out for the Azores, to assist in intercepting the Spanish fleet coming from India: and shortly afterwards two ships were required to carry one hundred and fifty soldiers into Normandy. Mr. Felton was thereupon sent to London, to confer with the Lords of the Council, and plead inability, unless with the assistance of the towns on the coast. In 1595, in consequence of another order from the Privy Council, a ship belonging to Gilbert Crane, was “made fit,” supplied, and victualled: and Mr. Felton again went to London, to procure authority from the Lord Admiral to press men to serve in her, and to obtain a commission for assessing the town to meet the charges. This ship was

valued at £425: and in the following year the sum of £300 was borrowed to pay wages. She appears to have been engaged in the attack upon Cadiz, and to have obtained a considerable share of booty. The sum of £100 was given to Capt. Some, "for his good behaviour in the ship at Cales, according to the recommendation of the Lord Admiral." Two brass pieces, that were taken at Cadiz, were bought of Sir Robert Southwell for £45. On the death of Lord Burleigh in 1598, the Earl of Essex (who had commanded the land forces in the Cadiz expedition) was chosen to succeed him as High Steward of Yarmouth.

It appears that, in 1599, the corporation agreed to pay the bailiffs such money as they should pass their words for, in victualling Her Majesty's fleet then in the roads: and orders were made "to be observed in every ward for the defence of the town, and for training the people in warlike affairs;" several of the gates were ordered to be "rampired up without delay;" two whole wards were appointed to watch every night; four men were to ride between Caister rails and the haven's mouth, "to see if any invasion be intended;" ships were to be sunk "at the ballon" with all speed; and the boom across the river to be drawn down and shut every night.

In 1601, the Earl of Nottingham (Lord High Admiral of England) was elected High Steward of Yarmouth. In this year, also, contributions were collected "for setting forth a ship to Cales:" and the town was likewise required to provide and victual ships for transporting six hundred soldiers to the low countries.

In 1619, a book of all the shipping for service, belonging to the port, with the men, furniture, and ammunition fit for sea, was sent to Sir Thomas Southwell, Vice-Admiral of Norfolk: and the sum of £200 was raised by an assessment in the town, towards an expedition "intended by His Highness for the overthrow of the pirates of Algiers and Tunis." This was the last demand made by the Crown for furnishing vessels of war, until King Charles I. resorted to that means of raising a revenue, without the sanction of parliament; and it is a curious fact that his first demand was made under the plea that it was necessary to put down the Algerine pirates.

Ships and boats of the time of Queen Elizabeth, may be seen in the view of the town taken at that period. The vessels of war bear the banner of St. George, which was adopted by King Richard Cœur de Lion, as the national flag.

Page 111.—Three great Rivers.

The YARE rises at Shipdham; and is joined at Marlingford by a smaller stream which flows from Hingham, and proceeding to Trowse Eye, is there joined by the Wensum. The latter river rises at West Rudham, and passing by Elmham (where the Romans had a station, and which was afterwards the See of the Bishop,) and receiving

a few contributory streams during its course of thirty miles, flows to Norwich, or *Northwic*, (that is, *the Northern Castle at the winding River*;) and passing through the city joins the Yare. The united rivers thence continue their course until they are joined by the WAVENEY (*wafen ea*, the *waving* or *troubled water*, a name more descriptive of its former than its present state,) at Burgh Castle, nearly opposite to the walls of Gariannonum, where the united rivers expand into a large sheet of water called Breydon, or the Broad Water, which forms a natural back-water to Yarmouth harbour.

The BURE has its source near Blickling; and is supposed to derive its name from the village of Burgh, which stands on its banks about six miles above Coltishall, and which was, in the time of the Romans a place of some importance, as is proved by the number of urns and other remains found there, which furnished Sir Thomas Browne with materials for his *Hydriotaphia*. The term *burgh*, applied by the Anglo-Saxons, is as sure an indication of a Roman station, as *Caister* or *Chester*. It has, in some instances, been coupled with *Bury*, and may in this case have given a name to the river, when it became necessary to distinguish it from the other branches of the estuary. The Bure flows by Wroxham and Acle to Yarmouth; receiving in its course the Ant, which rises at Antingham and the Thirne, and falls into the Yare a little below Breydon. All the above rivers being thus united, form one stream, which, under the name of the YARE, flows past the town of Yarmouth, and falls into the German ocean.

These rivers are not devoid of interest; winding, as they do, through valleys wonderfully rich with pastoral landscapes, worthy of the pencil of Hobbima; and studded with the remains of Roman power, and of Saxon and Norman dominion. They occasionally form, or are connected with, inland lakes, provincially called "Broad," some of which are of considerable dimensions. Wroxham broad, on the Bure, is celebrated for the beauty of its scenery; as is Fritton broad, near the Waveney. Hickling broad covers more than four hundred acres of land; and Burgh, Filby, Rollesby, and Ormesby broads, which are connected together and united by a dyke with the Bure, cover about six hundred acres: and nearer the coast are Somerton and Horsey broads. These waters afford the last strongholds for those rare aquatic birds which once abounded in this county.

Spenser, in his fanciful account of the rivers which attended the marriage of the Thames and the Medway, introduces the

" . . . Yare, soft washing Norwitch wall,"

as bringing a present

" Of his own fish, unto their festivall.

" Whose like none else could shew,—the which they ruffins call."

The ruffin is a species of perch (*Perca cernua*,) having a remarkable line drawn down the back; the tail and fins being spotted black. These rivers and broads abound with perch, roach, pike, carp, gudgeon, bream, minnow, and other fish.

The corporation claimed the right of regulating the fishing sets or stations on the several rivers within their jurisdiction, taking a small rent from the fishermen. At these places, nets were stretched across the rivers in autumn, when the sharp-nosed eels (*anguilla acutirostris*,) which abound in them, were caught in great numbers, all making their way to the sea. Those taken in Breydon water are most esteemed. John Everest, one of the Yeomen of the chamber of Queen Elizabeth, had been appointed water-bailiff, upon Her Majesty's recommendation; and in 1576, he obtained a letter from the Queen to the bailiffs of the town, which induced them to let the fishings in the rivers to him, under pretence that the country would thereby be better supplied: but it raised such a disturbance among the poor fishermen and the adjacent landowners, that the bailiffs, after petitioning the Queen—a chancery suit—and a trial at Thetford assizes, were fain to get rid of the lease; the custom of collecting pence of the fishermen, was disused; and the rivers became free to all using lawful nets. The proceedings in this case are extremely quaint and curious, and are given at length by Swinden. In 1631, four "Net Reeves" were appointed to take care, according to the King's proclamation, that no unlawful nets or engines were used for destroying the fry or breed of fish, in the seas and rivers within the liberties of the borough. It is still the duty of the magistrates and town council to prevent the use of unlawful nets.

Page 111.—Touching Water.

William of Worcester made this entry in his itinerary, "*Jernemutha urbs distans ex orientali parte Norwici per centum stadia, sita inter duo flumina,—habet tantam copiam aquæ dulcis ad potandam rigandam et lavandam; habilis urbs in cultu domino—rum, domorum venustate, vestium honestate et cœt.*" Nashe, writing more than a century later, (1598) says, "Though between the sea and the salt flood it be interposed, yet in no place about Yarmouth can you dig six feet deep, but you shall have a gushing spring of fresh or sweet water for all uses, as apt and accommodated as Saint Winifred's well, or Tower-hill water at London, so much praised and sought after." Such, no doubt, was then the case, especially on the denes: but, as our author remarks, the water within the walls was frequently hard and brackish. For the purpose of supplying the inhabitants with pure water, "three goodly wells" were made on the denes: one of which, on the Regent road, may be seen to this day; the primitive method of drawing the water by buckets placed at the end of levers, being still in daily use.

In 1578, the inhabitants were prohibited from washing their clothes in the public wells: and in 1601, the washing and rinsing of nets there was forbidden. These wells were repaired at the public expense: and in 1706, an order was made, that in future

the bleachers should repair the platforms, "they paying nothing for the great privilege they had."

In 1694, the corporation entered into an agreement with Richard Barry, of London, and John Sorocold, of Derby, who undertook to supply the inhabitants "with good and wholesome fresh spring water." They proposed to collect a supply from wells on the denes into a large reservoir, and distribute the water through the town by pipes; for which purpose they had permission to break up the streets. A somewhat similar plan was proposed by Mr. Dodd, in 1810; but, being opposed in parliament, was abandoned.

In 1841, Sir Edmund Lacon and Sons endeavoured to make an Artesian well on their premises: after boring through shingle and clay for six hundred feet, they came to the chalk; but in consequence of an accident to the pipes, the undertaking was abandoned.

A scheme for supplying the town with water, by means of a reservoir on the high land at Burgh Castle, and aiding the natural springs by a supply from the river when the water was fresh, was projected in 1835, but was not supported.

The large increase of buildings which has of late years taken place on the denes, has rendered a supply of pure water and an adequate sewerage matters of urgent necessity. To provide for the former want, a public company has been formed, under the authority of parliament. The water will be obtained from Ormesby broad, a distance of eight miles from Yarmouth, and lifted into filtering beds; from which it will be forced to a reservoir, upon the high land near Caister church, and thence descend to the town. A plan for the complete drainage of the denes is now being carried into effect.

Page 119.—A very Sea of Herrings.

The herring has always been constant to the Norfolk coast, and is found there, probably, in greater abundance than in any other part of the world. The name is derived from the German *heer*, an army, in reference to the vast numbers of this fish, which, keeping together, form what are called shoals. Naturalists apply the name to two distinct species of the genus *Clupea*: to one of which, only, the name of *Clupea harengus* is applied; whilst the other is called *Clupea Leachii*, in honor of the naturalist who made the discovery of a second species. The genus *Clupea* is closely allied to the genus *Salmo*; and are included by M. Agapiz, under the name *Halecoids*: the principal external difference consisting in the absence of the small adipose dorsal fin in the *Clupea*.

Because the herring appeared upon different parts of our coasts at different periods of the year, it was long supposed (by Pennant and other naturalists,) that they were migratory,—the same fish passing from one part of the kingdom to another, and even

from the North sea to the Atlantic ocean and the coast of America : but modern naturalists assert, with great shew of reason, that they keep within the deeper recesses of the ocean, until, at particular periods of the year, impelled by a wise ordinance of nature, they approach nearer to the surface of the water to deposit the *ova* with which they are then burthened ; and which require to be vivified by a sufficient amount of heat, light, and oxygen, for their developement. At Norfolk Sound, on the north-west coast of America, the herrings come up into the Sound in April, to spawn. At that time the natives lay a number of little rods of pine wood, smoothed over, with stones tied to them, under the water : amongst these the fish cast their roe, which, in consequence of its usual slimy nature, sticks fast to them. When the rods are taken out of the water, smeared over with the roes, they have very much the appearance of coral : the roe is scraped off, and considered a great dainty, having acquired a pleasant flavour from the pine wood.

Herrings appear on the Norfolk coast the last week of September, for the purpose of spawning ; and are then in the best condition to become the food of man. After spawning, they are termed "shotten," and are but little esteemed. Having fulfilled this obligation of nature, they return to their former haunts about the commencement of December. A few, however, may be found at other periods of the year, particularly about midsummer ; and although small, they are much esteemed for their delicate flavour. It is a curious fact, that for some few years past, herrings have again appeared here earlier than the usual season ; and this year especially (1853,) large quantities were caught the last week of August. The Yarmouth herring has less oil than the Scotch herring, and is unrivalled in point of quality. It seldom measures more than fourteen inches in length, six and a half inches round, and weighs about nine ounces.

The vessels employed by Yarmouth in this fishery, are usually decked boats, of from forty to fifty tons burthen, and carrying a crew of ten men. Besides the boats belonging to the town, there are many others called "cobles," which come from Scarborough, Filey, and other northern ports. Formerly these vessels were hired for the season by Yarmouth merchants ; but they now usually fish on their own account. Each fishing boat is provided with from sixty to one hundred nets ; each net about fifteen yards long upon the rope, fastened by small cords, called "seizings." These nets are floated by corks, placed at intervals of a few feet from each other : the warp, which supports the whole, is frequently a mile in length, and is borne up by small buoys. The nets themselves, are usually made in four parts or widths, technically called "lints," (Saxon *linet*,) one being placed above another, and so forming a wall in the sea ; against which the fish are invited to drive their heads. The uppermost lint was formerly called the "hoddy," (Saxon *hōd*,) and the lowest, for an obvious reason, the "deepynge."

This fishery is carried on during the night only ; it being supposed that the stretching of the nets in the day time, would drive away the shoal. In the dusk of the even-

ing the nets are thrown over the side ; and the boat is then steered under an easy sail, or allowed to drift with the tide, until day-light, when the nets are hauled in. A single boat has occasionally, in one night, taken twelve or fourteen lasts of herrings, each last numbering 10,000 fish, or by the long or fishermen's tale, 13,200 : but it sometimes happens that a boat does not obtain more than this quantity during the season. The average catch for each boat, is about thirty lasts ; but a boat has been known to bring in the enormous quantity of twenty lasts, or 264,000 fish, at one time. Like all fisheries, the catch is very uncertain. In 1789, only 700 lasts were taken by 130 boats : and in 1817, between 7,000 or 8,000 lasts were caught by 193 boats. The average annual catch for fifty years, was about 3,500 lasts.

The herring dies as soon as it leaves the water ; hence the phrase, "Dead as a herring." The fish are, therefore, salted as soon as caught ; and when the boat has reached the land, the herrings are brought to the shore, and carried to the fish-house in "swills," which are open coarse wicker baskets, and differ from the "ped" used for mackerel, and the "kid" used for sprats : all of which are local words. Arrived at the fish-office, (which is under the charge of a man called a "tower,") the fish, after being sufficiently salted, remain on a floor for twenty-four hours, if intended to be slightly cured, or for ten days if intended for the foreign market ; they are then washed in large vats filled with fresh water ; "spits," about four feet long and of the thickness of a man's thumb, are passed through their heads or gills, by women called "rivers ;" and they are then hung up in tiers, to the top of the building, which is usually forty or fifty feet high, fitted up with baulks and splines, called "loves," upon which the ends of the spits rest ; the first tier being about seven feet from the ground. Fires from oak billet are then kindled under them, and are continued day and night, with slight intermissions to allow the fat and oil to drop, until the fish are sufficiently cured ; which, if they be intended for the foreign market, is at the end of fourteen days, but if for home consumption, three or four days will suffice, whilst for immediate eating, twenty-four hours will be enough. The first are called "red herrings," from the deep colour which they acquire ; and the two latter are known as "blowen herrings" and "bloaters." When cured, the herrings are taken down, which is called "striking," and placed in barrels, which contain about 700 fish each. From 30,000 to 40,000 barrels of herrings are sent yearly from Yarmouth to the Mediterranean : whilst the home trade, aided by the facility of traffic afforded by railways, has of late years greatly increased.

The process of curing "red herrings" was, in former times, confined to Yarmouth and Lowestoft ; but of late years it has been to a small extent, introduced at other places. The Yarmouth pickled herring is as much esteemed as the Dutch ; but few are cured in this way for sale.

The number of boats employed in the Yarmouth herring fishery is now about 200,

P P

carrying nearly 2,000 men; whilst a much larger number of persons are employed in the occupations dependent on the fisheries, mentioned by our author.

In a national point of view, also, the importance of the herring fishery at Yarmouth may be estimated by the fact, that its produce is equal to one fifth of the entire return of the herring fishery throughout the United Kingdom.

The greatest enemy to the fishermen is the dog fish, which, pursuing the herring as its prey, frequently becomes entangled in the nets; and in the endeavour to escape, rends the meshes and does great damage.

The history of the herring fishery at Yarmouth, would of itself form an interesting volume, and particularly so, as illustrative of ancient customs.

In the middle ages, commerce was not confined to merchants, but was also carried on by Kings and nobles, and even by high dignitaries of the church. According to Matthew Paris, William of Trumpington, abbot of St. Alban's, in the reign of King Henry III., traded extensively in herrings; for purchasing which he had agents, at the proper season, at Yarmouth, where he bought, for fifty marks, a house in which to store the fish till they were sold, "to the inestimable advantage as well as honour of his abbey." The monasteries throughout the kingdom were good customers for "lenten stuffe;" and the fish merchants had cause to lament a diminution of trade when these establishments and their observances were alike swept away; for although at the reformation, and especially in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, abstinence from flesh was still enjoined on Fridays and Saturdays throughout the year, as well upon other days usually called "fish days," for the express purpose of promoting the consumption of fish, and the encouragement of sea-faring men, yet the observance was gradually disregarded, and at last wholly ceased. In 1641, even in the times of the Puritans, a petition was presented from the town to parliament, praying for a better observation of fish days "for expending the fish and preventing the decay of the fisheries." So late as 1664 the corporation petitioned parliament "to have Lent, for the time to come, strictly kept and observed," and for "inhibiting of all lings, cod fish, and herrings caught by foreigners."

Grants of fish were sometimes made in perpetuity, as in the instance of the "Windsor herrings;" which was a grant made by the corporation, under seal, in 1362, of a last of red herrings, to be delivered yearly, on St. Andrew's day, "to the custos and collegium of the free chapel of St. George, at Windsor." By some it is said, this gift was made as a token of gratitude to the founder of that college, King Edward III., who had conferred many benefits on the town; and, as is expressed in the grant, that the college "might take the corporation into their prayers:" whilst others assert that it was imposed upon the town by way of penance, for the murder of a magistrate. However this may be, the herrings continued to be sent for a long series of years, until commuted for a yearly money payment of £8, still received by the dean and chapter of Windsor.

Before the reformation, it was usual for the priests "to give a blessing to the fishing yearly;" and it was afterwards customary for the minister of the parish, before the commencement of every fishing, to preach what was called the "fishing sermon:" in which, we may suppose, he endeavoured to impress upon those who were about to "*go down to the sea in ships, and do business in great waters,*" a sense of the dangers they were to encounter, and of gratitude for the abounding riches provided for their labours.

Wardhouse (or Wardhuuse) mentioned by our author (page 23) as being a place resorted to by fishermen, is a port in Finland, to which the English merchants were accustomed to send their vessels to purchase herrings, not being permitted to fish on that coast.

Some semblance of the once famous FREE FAIR continued to be seen till the close of the eighteenth century; it being usual for the Dutch fishing boats to arrive at Yarmouth a few days before the twenty-first of September, on which day they were accustomed to commence their fishing, or, as it was termed, "wet their nets." The Sunday previous was, in consequence, designated "Dutch Sunday," when a fair was held, and booths erected the whole length of the quay, to which numbers of country people resorted, to purchase dried flounders and skate, pipes, ginger-bread, and domina clumps. The scene is thus described by an eye-witness in 1785,—“With the afternoon’s tide the Dutchmen began to enter the haven’s mouth; and it was pleasing to see them proceed, one after another, up the river to the town, a distance of about two miles, all open to view. They moored along a quay, just without the south gate, in a regular line, with their heads to the shore and their sides touching each other. These *schuyts* are small decked vessels, with a single mast and running bowsprit: they are flat bot-tomed, with lee boards; and extremely broad heads and sterns, which are adorned with paintings. Their sails have a yellow dye, which is thought to preserve them, and certainly has a gay appearance; they have all striped pendants. The crews usually consist of eight men and boys. Of these vessels about fifty came up this year. All of them arrived in the course of Friday evening: and at night I took a walk to view them by moonlight. The long line of masts, exactly uniform, the yards and furlled sails disposed in a regular row, the crews sitting on deck with their pipes, calmly enjoying their repose, and conversing in a strange tongue, impressed the imagination in a forcible but pleasing manner: the quiet and order which reigned among so large a number, was much to be admired. On Saturday the streets were sprinkled with parties of Dutchmen, easily distinguished by their round caps, short jackets, and most capacious breeches. They went about making purchases, consisting principally of coarse beef and a few common utensils. On the ensuing Sunday, called “Dutch Sunday,” all the country round, as far as Norwich, flocked to see the show. The Dutch did honour to their visitors, by decorating their *schuyts* with flags, in the gayest

"manner they were able. The whole length of the quay was crowded by people of all ranks, in their best apparel. On the denes were scattered various walking and riding parties, especially many of the vehicles called Yarmouth carts: the Dutch vessels forming a gay line in front; whilst in the rear might be seen a large fleet of vessels majestically sailing through the roads. It was a view equally striking and singular, and not to be matched in any part of the kingdom."

This friendly intercourse was interrupted by the war; and since its close but few of the Dutch schuyts have entered the harbour. They continue, however, to make their appearance on the coast, and are sometimes grounded on the beach. French boats, in considerable numbers, encouraged by a bounty from their government, also fish off this coast.

The MACKEREL FISHERY is another great source of employment and profit. It commences on the tenth of May, and ends on the tenth of July. In 1853, about 90 boats were employed in this fishery, each carrying ten men; and the amount raised by the sale of fish, (which is always sold by auction on the beach,) was about £27,000.

The mackerel caught on this coast, are much larger and finer than those taken elsewhere. The largest ever seen, measured nineteen inches from the snout to the tip point of the tail, nine inches and a half round the thickest part, and weighed two pounds. They are a very perishable fish; in consequence of which, they are exempted from the operation of the statute against Sunday trading. Before the introduction of steam, large quantities frequently perished before they could be brought to market.

Mackerel are caught in the same manner as herrings: but the nets are made of finer twine, extend three times the distance, are only half as deep, and have larger meshes.

In both the mackerel and herring fisheries, the wages of the men depend upon the quantity of fish caught.

Other fisheries have been, and some are still, practised at Yarmouth. There seems to have been some intention, in 1631, to prosecute the Greenland fishery; for in that year the bailiffs received a letter from the Lords of the Privy Council, "not to suffer two shippes to goe forth, untill good security bee entred into, that they shall not bend their course into any parts within the privileges of the Greenland companye." In 1784, two vessels, intended for the Greenland whale fishery, were fitted out, and the number was increased to eight sail; but after a few years, this trade, which has enriched other ports, was abandoned. The buildings occupied for the purposes of this trade, were long known as the "oil houses."

The sea, in the neighbourhood of Yarmouth, is a mine of wealth, from which, in the language of Dr. Franklin, every man may draw up a piece of silver in the shape of a fish. It abounds with cod, skate, turbot, and soles; in the catching of which a number of vessels, called "smacks," are employed; the fish being landed at Yarmouth, and sent by railway to London. Haddocks, whittings, butts, smelts, eels, sprats, and shrimps

are also found in great abundance, especially the latter, the dredging for which gives employment to a number of poor fishermen, whose diminutive craft may be seen dotting the surface of the ocean, during the summer season.

Page 120.—Pleasant-pated Poet.

THOMAS NASH was born at Lowestoft, in 1558, and took his degree of B.A. at Saint John's College, which he terms "the sweetest nurse of knowledge" in the University of Cambridge. The mirthful sallies of this once renowned satirist, passed from mouth to mouth, in the days of Queen Elizabeth, just as the good things of Sidney Smith and Thomas Hood have done in our own; but his wit often partook of the grossness of the times in which he lived. His first work was published in 1578: in 1587, he associated himself with Greene, the dramatist; and shortly afterwards engaged in a literary contest with the Puritans, to whom he was an unsparing opponent. In 1592, he published *Peirce Penilesse; his Supplication to the Devil*, in which he lashed the vices of the age, and complained of the neglect of literary men. This work was reprinted by the Shakspeare Society in 1842. A more serious production, entitled *Christ's Tears over Jerusalem*, was written in 1594, during the plague in London. In it he severely denounced the sins of the citizens, saying, "in the time of infection we purge our houses, our bodies, and our streets, and look to all but our souls. The Psalmist 'was of another mind, for he said, 'O Lord, I have purged and cleansed my spirit.' 'Blessed are they that are clean in heart, however their houses be infected.'"

He resumed his humorous and satirical style in 1596, when he published his *Lenten Stuffe, concerning the Description and First Procreation and Increase of the Towne of Great Yarmouth, in Norffolke: with a new Play never played before, of the Praise of Red Herring. Fitt of all Clearkes of Noblemens Kitchens to be read: and not unnecessary by all serving men that have short boord-wages, to be remembered*. This is a very quaint and singular production, containing an outline of the history of Great Yarmouth, highly complimentary to that town and its inhabitants: but the larger portion of the book is filled with a serio-comic eulogium on the red herring, written in a bombastic style, but frequently pregnant with true humour. It has been reprinted in the *Harleian Miscellany*, vol. ii., p. 288.

A tract, written by him, entitled *The Terrors of the Night*, published in 1594, has become extremely scarce. He died in 1601.

Page 122.—The Denes.

This name (probably derived from the Dutch word *dunes*, a plain,) was given to all the ground lying to the eastward of the town walls. These denes, or plains, have

greatly conduced to the health, comfort, profit, and recreation, of the inhabitants. From the earliest times, they were used by the fishermen who came to the herring fishery, for drying their nets: and so great was their jealousy of any encroachments, that in a charter granted by King Edward I. to the Barons of Feversham, we find it provided, that "they of Yarmouth shall not build but five windmills upon the denes; and these mills shall be built at the least damage and nuisance of the dene, and of those who shall dry their nets there." During the fishing season, the south denes may still be seen, as in the time of our author, completely covered with herring nets, spread out to dry. In 1585, Dene Reeves were appointed for the management of the denes, and continued to be elected for many years.

It is also "a meet and apt place" for the exercise of men under arms. In 1585, stakes and posts were set up on the denes, "for the maintenance of archery;" and in 1614, it was ordered in assembly, "that for the better training up of the youth, and to have the furniture of war in constant readiness, the mark or butt for exercise of small shot," should be "new made;" and that the youth and others should, "yearly, on the Tuesdays after Whitsun day, Bartholemew's day, and Candlemas day, shoot at the said butt; and that every one of the corporation should bring forth a musket or cul-liver, to be employed accordingly."

The north denes was the place of execution for criminals. A spot beyond the north gate, was called the gibbet close, and an old house near it, the gallows house; the latter was removed in 1752. William Paine, the pirate, who was hanged at London in 1781, was brought here and gibbeted on a hillock near the North Star battery, still called "Paine's hill." The last execution here, was in 1813, when John Hannah was hanged for the murder of his wife.

The south denes has been long used as a race course. In 1715, leave was given to John Holdrich and the other innkeepers of Yarmouth to make a race course; but annual races were not established until 1810, when the officers of the Berkshire militia (then quartered in the town) commenced them with their own horses: and Capt. Lacon gave a silver cup, to be run for by horses belonging to the Yarmouth Yeomanry cavalry, which corps he then commanded. Of late years the course has been greatly improved and a grand stand erected.

Portions of the north denes, (with some grounds on the north quay, called the "quay mill gardens," the lime kiln, the butchery in the market place, and other property,) were, in 1676 and 1699, appropriated by the corporation to the children's hospital, and are now held by the charity trustees.

When the rope makers and twine spinners were driven out of the town by the increase of buildings, they formed "walks" on the denes; which they have ever since held, thereby acquiring an open freehold, except where the parties have preferred taking

leases. Nearly the whole of the denes lying between the town wall and the sea, has been built upon, but, for the most part, in a manner not calculated to confer the greatest benefit on the town. It is to be lamented that, possessed of so fine a property for building purposes, the authorities had not the forethought and courage to lay out the ground on some uniform plan, and to dispose of it in such a way as might have produced a large and continually increasing revenue to the town,—instead of suffering themselves to be biassed by a paltry jealousy which prevailed among the inhabitants, who were afraid that the property in the town would be injured by any improvement on the denes: under this influence, whilst leasing their property in that locality, and thereby endeavouring to raise a revenue from it, the corporation determined to grant leases for twenty-one years only; and passed a resolution in 1808, that all buildings there should be restricted to twenty feet in height, and not used as shops or public houses! The restriction as to the height of buildings, continued in force until the passing of the *Municipal Corporation Act*, when this mistaken policy came to an end. Since that time, leases for seventy-five years have been granted, and the fee-simple conveyed (subject to a rent-charge) where the consent of the Lords of the Treasury has been given. By judiciously managing their remaining property, and by encouraging the formation of drives and squares, the council have still the power of remedying, to some extent, the errors of a past generation: and it is on this denes property that, for the future, the town must mainly depend for a municipal revenue.

Page 122.—Saffron Walden.

The culture of saffron in the neighbourhood of Walden, (*Weald-den*, the woody valley,) is supposed to have been introduced in the reign of Edward III., by a pilgrim, who brought over a bulb, concealed in his palmer's staff, probably from Arabia, as the word is from the Arabic *saphar*. It was grown in Norfolk in the sixteenth century, and Walsingham was particularly famous for it, but now it is nowhere to be found. Saffron appears also to have been grown in Yarmouth, for on a sale, by Richard Shepperd to Charles Wyld, in 1587, of some premises, they are stated to abut on a "saffron ground." The device of the seal of the corporation of Saffron Walden, is a rebus on the name, being three *saffron* flowers *walled-in*.

Page 130.—A Quay of excellent comeliness.

Yarmouth quay is allowed to be one of the longest and finest in Europe. It has been compared with the one at Antwerp (to which it is greatly superior), and with that at Seville: and, undoubtedly, it has no rival in Great Britain. The entire length is one

mile and two hundred and seventy yards : and for upwards of half its entire extent, it is a free and open quay. In some parts it is one hundred and fifty feet broad.

A double row of trees, extending southward to within a short distance of the site of the old gates, and slightly following the graceful bend of the river, form an agreeable promenade, and produce a striking and picturesque effect. That which is daily seen, is often but slightly appreciated ; and it is a matter of regret to observe the little care which is bestowed on these trees,—many having been removed, whilst others have been suffered to decay,—the latter continuing to extend their withered branches in silent reproof. “If a city were built of marble,” cries St. Pierre, “it would have to me a melancholy appearance, unless I saw in it trees and verdure.”

So early as 1573, regulations were made to prevent goods from lying on the quay longer than was necessary : and from time to time great care was taken to prevent all obstructions and nuisances.

Page 135.—Not easily governed.

It does not appear that any very serious riots have taken place, except in consequence of the high price of food.

In 1528, there being a great dearth of corn, so that it sold for 26s. 8d. per quarter, (an extravagant price at that time,) the people rose to prevent its exportation, without intending, it is said, to injure any one ; but the riot went so far, that several young men were hanged for the part they took in it. A similar commotion took place in the following year, and was suppressed by the Duke of Suffolk.

To meet such contingencies, the corporation were accustomed to keep a store of corn : and in 1550, our author's father was appointed one of the receivers of grain bought for the use of the town. In the following year, the bailiffs purchased one hundred coombs of malt, from Sir Thomas Clere, for £33, for the town's use. In 1553, Henry Manship's name appears among those of the body corporate, who had agreed “to grant wheat and malt of their own good will, to be in readiness to relieve the poor at all times :” and he then undertook to provide ten coombs of malt and five coombs of wheat. By a subsequent order, every member of the corporation was required “to have five coombs of wheat in readiness, to be called for by the bailiffs :” and in 1557, it was ordered, that every one who should not have corn in his house, ready to be served out when wanted, should be imprisoned for a month.

Nor were the people of Yarmouth unmindful of other places, for in 1659, when a dreadful fire consumed the greatest part of Southwold, they sent thirty coombs of wheat and ten of rye to the sufferers.

In 1766, the high price of food caused much distress, but there was no rioting. A subscription was raised and a quantity of wheat purchased, ground into meal, and sold,

under proper regulations, at about half the current price. The number of loaves distributed on this occasion was 60,132.

In 1791, provisions being extremely dear, a riot, which was with difficulty suppressed, occurred in the market place; but some of the ring-leaders who had been lodged in gaol, having been rescued by the mob, the aid of the military was called in, and the peace of the town preserved.

In 1851, (Capt. Pearson, R.N., mayor,) the sailors of the port combined to obtain an advance of wages, and a repeal of some recent legislative enactments. An attempt was made, by a riotous assembly, to force the police station; and the authority of the magistrates having been set at defiance, the 11th Hussars, then at Norwich under the command of the Earl of Cardigan, were sent for, by whom the commotion was quickly suppressed without bloodshed.

Page 141.—Bishop Felton.

Nicholas Felton, Bishop of Ely, was born at Yarmouth in 1563. His father, John Felton, was bailiff in 1569, 1585, and 1599. Nicholas Felton was a Fellow (afterwards Master) of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, and a Prebendary of St. Paul's. He was consecrated Bishop of Bristol in 1617, translated to Ely in 1619, and died in 1626. Bishop Felton was one of the prelates employed by King James I., to make a new translation of the bible.

There was a good family of this name, in Norfolk, who bore *Gules*, two lions passant, *ermine*; crowned *or*.

Page 143.—A mighty rascally rout of Rebels.

For the support of his army in France, Richard II. obtained a subsidy, towards which every person in the kingdom, above sixteen years of age, was compelled to pay fourpence. This "poll-tax" raised "such a grudge and bitter cursing" among the common people, that they broke out in rebellion; the immediate cause being the indignity offered to the daughter of Wat Tyler, by the collector of the "poll groat."

The people of Suffolk, being in communication with Tyler, rose in great numbers and burnt and destroyed many houses in the country—marched upon Bury St. Edmund's—captured and slew Sir John Cavendish, the Lord Chief Justice—forced the monastery—seized Sir John Lakinghithe, the Keeper of the Barony, and beheaded him in the market place. Sir John Cambridge, the Prior, having been taken by them, near Mildenhall, was also slain; and the heads of all three were placed on the same pillory, and treated with great indignity.

Q q

This insurrection spread into Norfolk, where the common people also rose and attacked Yarmouth: but being driven out of that town, they marched upon Norwich, causing every man to rise with them, so that they left no "villains" behind. Having been joined there by John the *litester* (or dyer), they constituted him their leader; and threatened to burn the city. Sir Robert de Salle, who was "of his body one of the biggest knightes in all Englande," was then in command of the city, and he, thinking to appease the multitude, went forth to speak with them. They received him with "grete chere, and honoured hym muche," asking him to be their "maister," and they would make him "so great a lorde, that one quarter of England should be undre his obeysaunce." This proposal being "greatlye contraryous to his mynde," he called them false and evil traitors, and attempted to leap on his horse again and return to the city, but his horse starting, he "fayled of the styrtrope;" whereupon, "they cryed all at hym and sayde, 'slee hym without mercy.'" When the knight heard this, says the chronicler, "he let his horse go, and drew out a good swerde, and began to scrimyshe "with them, and made a great place about hym, that it was pleasure to behold hym. "There was non that durst aproche nere hym: there were some that aproched near hym, but, at every stroke that he gave, he cutte off outhir legges, heed, or arme; there "was none so hardy but that they feared hym. He dyde there suche dedes of armes, "that it was marveyle to regarde; but there were more than fourty thousand of these "unhappy people; they shotte and cast at hym, and he was unarmed. To saye trouthe, "yf he had been of yron or stele, he must nedes have been slayne. But yet as he dyed, "he slewe xij out of hande, besyde them that he hurte. Finally, he was stryken to the "erthe, and they cutt off his armes and legges, and then strake his body all to pieces."

This fearful tragedy "discomfited" the citizens, who, thereupon, sent a deputation to the Earl of Suffolk, who could afford them no aid, being himself compelled to flee to the King at St. Alban's, disguised as a servant to Sir Robert de Boys. Litester (now called King of the Commons,) had already seized Sir John Brewse, of Stanton (the Earl's brother-in-law), Lord Scales, Lord Morley, Sir Stephen Hales, and other knights and gentlemen, who were compelled to ride with the rebels through the country, and to perform such services as Litester required of them. Two of these knights, Lord Morley and Sir John Brewes, were sent with three of the rebel leaders, to treat with the King; but being met in a narrow lane, near the river at Inklingham, by Henry le Spencer, Bishop of Norwich, (who, upon hearing of the insurrection, had marched from his manor house of Burley, near Oakham, with eight lances and a few archers, and was joined on his way by the principal men of the counties,) the three rebels were seized by this warlike Prelate, who ordered their heads to be struck off, and carried on poles, which so intimidated their followers, that they fled, and he entered Norwich in triumph, being received by the citizens "with all joy and honor imaginable." Litester, with his follow-

ers, retired to North Walsham; but the valiant Bishop, not intending to leave his work half done, marched against him, and on coming up to their camp (which was strongly fortified) he "took a spear in his hand, set spurs to his horse, and charged the rebels "with such fury that he quickly made way for his company to follow: and so having "gained the trenches, a sharp battle ensued; but at last the commons were overcome "and forced to fly:" and great slaughter ensued. Litester was taken and condemned; the Bishop heard his confession, absolved him, and went with him to the gallows. He was hanged, drawn and quartered; one quarter being sent to Yarmouth, where it was set up "as a terrour to his adherents."

Page 144.—The Rebellion under Kett.

This event is briefly narrated by the elder Manship in these words,—“ At whiche tyme begunne y^e rebellion of Kette in Norfolk; and the said Kette, with his rebelles, “made accompte to take this towne of Yermouthe for there hold and strenghte. The “whiche the towne and townsmen wold not suffer or consent unto, but kepte the towne “for the Kinge’s Maiestie, accordinge to their allegiance. And they did not onely kepe “them out, but also drave those rebelles awaye, and tooke certen greates peces of ordinance from them, which ordinance they had gotten at the towne of Leistoffe, and “came and broughte it with them to beseege this towne of Greate Yermouthe. And “the inhabitants of Yermouthe did go fourthe to Gorleston agenste the said rebelles, “and there hurte manye and killed manye, and put the reste to flighte.”

This formidable outbreak was with difficulty suppressed. Robert Kett, a tanner at Wymondham, with his brother William, a butcher there, put themselves at the head of a vast number of “lewd and desperate persons;” and approaching Norwich, were met by Sir Edmund Windham, High Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk, who proclaimed them rebels: nothing daunted, however, they attempted to take him prisoner; but, being well horsed, he broke through their ranks and escaped to Norwich, where he found the citizens in great dismay, messengers having been sent to the King, and also to Sir Roger Townshend and Sir William Paston, requesting aid. At Eaton Wood the insurgents took Sir Roger Wodehouse prisoner, and carried him and other gentlemen to Mousehold heath, where they encamped; and being joined by the disaffected from other places, they kept the city in a constant state of alarm. The mayor having remonstrated with them, was detained by the rebels, who desired him to render up his authority and the keys of the city,—which he resolutely refused to do. Dr. Parker (afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury), who was a native of Norwich and then residing there, went out and preached to them; but narrowly escaped with his life.

Q q 2

On the edge of the hill opposite Bishopsgate bridge, and in the immediate vicinity of St. Michael's chapel (afterwards called Kett's castle,) there stood an aged oak, which Kett boarded over, and made what he termed his "Court of Justice," calling this tree "The Oak of Reformation."

The rebels entered Norwich at their pleasure, taking the public treasure, and levying contributions on the citizens. The houses of the surrounding gentry were plundered without mercy, none being able to resist, except Sir Edward Knevet, who, with his servants, set upon the night watch of the rebels at Hingham, and escaped to Buckenham castle, which was too strong for them to attack. The King's Council, thinking to appease the insurgents, sent to their camp York Herald, "apparelled in his coat of arms," to proclaim a free pardon: but Kett persuaded the multitude to remain, and a small portion only returned to the city, with the herald, taking the mayor with them. Attempts were then made to fortify the city and keep out the rebels; but, a few days afterwards, they forced an entrance, and imprisoned the mayor and some of the principal citizens. The King's Council finding that the rebels could only be put down by force, sent the Marquis of Northampton, "a courtier more skilled in leading a measure than a march," with 1,500 horse. Accompanied by the Lords Sheffield and Wentworth, Sir Anthony Denny, and many other knights and gentlemen, he came within a mile of Norwich, and then sent Sir Gilbert Dethick, (Norrey and afterwards Garter,) to summon the city: whereupon Augustine Steward (the deputy mayor), with the sheriffs and chief citizens, repaired to the army and delivered the sword of the city to the Marquis, who, after "comforting them with good words," made his public entry into Norwich. That same night the insurgents made a violent assault on the city, fighting so desperately "that when they were thrust through their bodies or thighs, or their hamstrings cut asunder, though they were fallen down deadly wounded,—they would not give over; but, half dead, drowned in their own and other men's blood, would, till the last gasp, strike at their adversaries, when their hands could scarce hold their weapons." They were, however, repulsed with the loss of 300 men. The next day, whilst a parley was being held at Pockthorpe gate, the rebels broke in at the hospital meadows, when a severe fight took place in St. Martin's plain; in which the Lord Sheffield, "desirous to show proof of his noble courage, venturing among the thickest of his enemies, and fighting too boldly, but not so warily as was expedient," was slain, "lamented and pitied of all men." Emboldened by this success, the rebels entered the city in such numbers as to compel the Marquis, with his followers, to retire. When these tidings reached the Court, orders were sent to the Earl of Warwick (then in command of the army destined for Scotland,) to march upon Norwich; which he did, accompanied by his sons, Ambrose and Robert Dudley (afterwards respectively Earls of Warwick and Leicester), Sir Thomas Gresham, Sir Thomas Palmer, and many "knights, squires, and gentlemen," who all

"tried their manhood and behaved gallantly, when time and occasion were given them." Having entered the city, the Earl drove out the rebels with considerable slaughter; Capt. Drury, with his band of "harquebusiers," doing great execution. Being reinforced with 1,400 "switzers," the Earl marched out against the rebels; and Sir Edmund Knevet and Sir Thomas Palmer were sent once more to offer them a free pardon, which, however, they still refused. A general engagement followed which ended in the complete defeat of Kett's followers, with great slaughter.

A fearful retribution followed,—the hanging of three hundred of the rebels failing to appease the spirit of revenge engendered against them; but when it was sought to stir up the Earl to execute a greater number, he replied that "there must be a measure kept in all things, especially in the punishment of death, we ought to beware we do not exceed." Warwick gained great credit for the suppression of this rebellion; and in 1551, he was advanced to the dignity of Duke of Northumberland: in the same year he was elected High Steward of Yarmouth. But a sad end awaited him: in 1553 he was attainted and beheaded, for attempting to place the crown on the head of Lady Jane Grey. "A lamentable thing," says Master Stephen Perlin, a French physician, who was present, "to see a man, beneath whom a whole kingdom had trembled, in the hands of an executioner." Sir Thomas Palmer, who had been Knight Porter of Calais, and had long followed the fortunes of the Duke, suffered at the same time. When he came to the scaffold, he "toke every man by the hand, and desired them to praye for him; then putting off his gowne, he leaned upon the rail" and addressed the people saying, amongst other things, "I thanke God for his mercyfull goodenes, for he hathe caused me to learne more in one littell darke corner in yonder tower, than ever I learned by eny traville in so many places as I have bene."

After the suppression of this rebellion, Sir Thomas Clere was paid by the town, "the money he demanded to have for his services in the time of the commotion:" and Sir Thomas Woodhouse was also paid £43 for one hundred coombs of malt, and £10 for his charges "when he came down to Yarmouth in the King's ship, in the commotion tyme."

Page 156.—*Francis Thirkle.*

Of this family, probably, was John Thirkle or Thurkle, thus described by Nashe in his *Lenten Stuffe*,—"There is a mathematical smith or artificer, in Yarmouth, that hath made a lock and key that weigh but three farthings; and a chest, with a pair of knit gloves in the till thereof, whose poise is no more but a groat. Now, I do not think hut all the smiths in London, Norwich, or York, if they heard of him, would envy him, if they could not outwork him."

Page 158.—Disputes with Lothingland.

About the year 1047, Lothen, the Dane, it is said, entered the southern mouth of the great estuary on this coast, and gave his name to the district. Lothingland, in *Domesday*, is styled *Ludingaland*; at a period less remote it has been called *Lovingland*, and the half hundred of Mutford, adjoining, *Ludinga* or *Luthinga*. In *Domesday*, also, the town of Lowestoft appears as *Lothen-wistof*, whence it is inferred that Lothen established a station there, for the reception of such of his wandering countrymen as might chance to land on the extreme eastern point of England,—its name, *Lothenes Gisthofe* being interpreted to mean “Lothen’s Guest House,” or “Strangers’ Hall.”

Henry III. gave the manor of Lothingland, with the fee-farm rent of Yarmouth, to Devorgill, the wife of Lord John de Baliol, as some compensation for the loss of her share of the possessions of her uncle, John, Earl of Chester and Huntingdon, of whose lands, on the Earl’s death, without issue, the King had taken possession, by virtue of a royal prerogative attached to the Earldom, “lest so fair a dominion should be divided among women.” On the death of Lady Devorgill, these possessions descended to her son, John de Baliol, King of Scotland, and became forfeited to the Crown of England upon his renouncing his homage to Edward I.; who, in 1305, bestowed them on his nephew, John de Britany, Earl of Richmond, son of John, Duke of Britany. As the Earl could derive no more than the amount of the fee-farm rent from Yarmouth, it was to his advantage to encourage the landing of goods at Gorleston, where he could take custom. This was persisted in with great pertinacity: and Swinden gives numerous extracts from legal proceedings of the time, to show that the men of Gorleston and Southtown, in defiance of the King’s repeated proclamations, committed continual riots, by detaining vessels, levying distresses, and taking customs at Gorleston; not stopping even at murder: and although in returns to the writs issued against the offenders, it was declared that numbers could not be found, and others were untruly reported dead, yet at last many were taken and committed to the Marshalsea. As the bailiffs of Yarmouth were parties to these “grievous and notorious dissensions,” the King’s writ was directed to the Coroners of the town, requiring them to return the indictments; their office giving them a ministerial as well as a judicial power.

The inquisition taken before Martin de Pateshall, very clearly sets forth the case on both sides. It appears that Roger Fitz-Osbert, the then “Warden of the Lord the King’s manor of Lothingland,” claimed such customs as (he said) were enjoyed by Earl Warren, “who had the land of Lothingland, before him, to farm.” As to a market which he was accused of erecting, he alleged it was an old market in the Earl’s time, and that “before the times of that Earl, the market was always on the Lord’s day (*per diem Dominicum*) but by that Earl was removed to Thursday;” and in respect of vessels riding within

the haven, he asserted that "if any ship be anchored on the Lothingland side, so that " a serjeant or officer can reach it with his rod, which is of a reasonable length, that is " of an ell and an half, to the ship from dry land, and the wares be sold in the ship, they " of Luthingland shall have the customs, except the ship be freighted with iron, wine, " &c.,"—and if they could not reach the ship with such rod, then the customs were payable to Yarmouth.

Ultimately Yarmouth prevailed, and the men of Gorleston consoled themselves with the following prophetic rhymes,—

" Gorleston was Gorleston ere Yarmouth begun,
" And will be Gorleston when Yarmouth be gone ? "

" Gorleston, Great will one day be,
" Yarmouth buried in the sea ? "

A MS. history of Gorleston, written *circa* 1600, giving a full account of their disputes, was deposited in the hutch at Yarmouth, but has since disappeared; another copy was placed in the "iron-bound chest" of Gorleston church, and was abstracted by a churchwarden about the year 1792; a third copy was in the Bishop's register office at Norwich. There was also a MS., entitled *Records of ye Towne of Gorlestone*, which belonged to Sir John Castleton, Bart., when Vicar of Gorleston, in 1722, and afterwards belonged to Samuel Killett, Esq.

It is worthy of remark, that these ancient accounts all mention the "guld-stone," portions of which continue to be ploughed up in the "great stone close."

Page 158.—Sir Henry Jernegan.

The extensive possessions, in Lothingland, of the ancient family of Fitz-Osbert, (whose chief seat was at Somerleyton) passed to the equally ancient family of Jernegan, or, in modern orthography, Jerningham, by the marriage of Sir Walter Jernegan with the daughter and heiress of Sir Peter Fitz-Osbert.

Sir Henry Jernegan was residing at Somerleyton upon the death of Edward VI., and immediately exerted himself in favor of the Princess Mary, who was then living at Hoveton, near Norwich, but who removed to Kenninghall, where she was joined by Sir William Drury, Sir John Shelton, Sir Henry Bedingfield, "Master Henry Jerningham, and divers others;" whereupon, the Council of Lady Jane Grey determined to send their forces against her; and "persuaded the Duke of Northumberland to take that "voyage upon him,—saying, that no man was so fit therefor, because that he had "achieved the victory in Norfolk once already, [by the suppression of Kett's rebellion] "and was, therefore, so feared, that none durst once lift up their weapon against him:

"besides that, he was the best man of warre in the realme, as well for the ordering of his campes and souldiers, both in battell and in their tents, as also by experience, knowledge, and wisdom he could animate his army with witty perswasions, and also pacifie and alay his enemies pride with stout courage, or else to dissuade them, if nede were, from ther enterprise. 'Well, (quoth the Duke then,) since ye thinke it good, I "and mine will goe, not doubting of your fidelity to the Quenes Majestie, which I "leave in your custodie.' So that night hee sent for both Lords, Knights, and others, that should go with him, and caused all things to be prepared accordingly." The same writer adds that, "About this tyme the vj shippes that were sent to lie before Yermouth, (that if she had fled to have taken her,) were, by force of wether, driven into the haven, wher about that quarters one Maister Jerningham was raising power on Quene Marye's behalfe, and hearing thereof, came thether: whereupon, the captaynes took a boat and went to their shipes. Then the marynours axed Maister Jerningham what he wolde have, and wether he wold have their captaynes or no. And he said, 'Yea, mary!' Said they, 'Ye shall have them, or els we shall throwe "them to the bottom of the sea.' The captaynes, seeing this perplexity, said fourth- with they wolde serve Quene Mary gladlie; and so came fourthe with their men, and convayed certeyn great ordnance: of the which comyng in of the shipes, the Lady Mary and hir company were wonderfully joyous, and then afterwards doubted smaly the Duke's puissance. And as the comyng of the shipes moche rejoyced Quene Mary's party, even so was it a great hart-sore to the Duke and all his campe;" for after once the submyssyon of the shipes was knowne, eche man than began to pluck in his hornes;" and although the Duke "writ somewhat sharplie to the Counsayll in that behalfe, as well for lack of men as munition, but a slender answer he had agyn."

The above account (which is closely followed by Stowe,) was written by a resident in the Tower of London; and has been published by the Camden Society.

"The Lady Mary" had sent to Yarmouth to be proclaimed: whereupon, at an assembly held on the ninth of July, 1553, it was ordered that "Mr. Bailiff Echard, Simon Moore, and William Garton shall ride immediately unto my Lady Mary's Grace, to Kennyngayte, to know Her Grace's pleasure concerning the letter sent this night, signed with her hand;" and the corporation agreed to meet at eleven o'clock the following day, "to take order about the proclamation." They were then still in doubt what to do, for Mr. William Fenn and others were requested "to ride immediately to Norwich, to know their advice and counsel about the proclamation, and that it be delayed till their return." On the following day, Mr. Thomas Hunt and Mr. George Castell were sent "to the Queen's Grace, with certain instructions to be declared to Her Grace's Counsel:" and copies of the Queen's letter were sent to Mr. Gunwyle, at Gorleston, and to Sir William Paston, at Caister.

From Kenninghall, Queen Mary proceeded to Framlingham castle, where she was joined by a large force, and marched to London in triumph.

For their services at Framlingham, Sir William Drury received an annuity of one hundred marks, and Sir Richard Southwell a gratuity of £100: but Sir Henry Jerningham, for his important services at Yarmouth, was made Master of the Horse, Captain of the Queen's Guard, and Keeper of the Royal Palace of Eltham; he obtained also the manor and park of Costessey, near Norwich, where he built the present hall, in which he afterwards entertained Queen Elizabeth, and which continues to be the principal seat of this noble family, now represented by Baron Stafford.

Until the issue of the contest, the local authorities of Yarmouth were placed in an embarrassing position; especially those who had taken part in the sale of church goods, and in despoiling the monasteries; and there were some, by whom their conduct in supporting Queen Mary, was not approved; for Robert Steyers was committed to prison for saying to the justices, "By Godd's sowle, you rewle here nowe as ye lyst,—ye knowe not howe long ye shall;" and that, "The Duke of Northumberland was as "good a man at y^e last comyng downe, as he ware when he came downe att the "comoshion agaynst Kett;" and further (alluding, probably, to some domestic disagreement,) he "then and there said to Simon Moore, one of the justices, in the open "face of the court, that 'If woman's staffe had holden, thou haddest not ben here now "to have told no talys.'" Robert March was placed in the pillory, for "scandalizing "Sir Thomas Woodhouse, by saying that, upon going to Waxham to seek a colt, he "saw there Sir Thomas Woodhouse, Sir William Butts, and xiiij or xv gentlemen, among "whom were iii or iiij in velvet coats;" and upon that occasion, Sir Thomas said to him, "'Ah! ye are joly fellowes, ye make honefires and ryng y^e bells, and thou art the man "'that sondest them;' adding, 'Ye had commandment to take yo^r bells down, and who "'gave you commandment to hange them up ageyn?' " To which March having answered that "they were never commanded to take them down but by a traytor,—Sir "Thomas exclaimed, 'What! a traytor; a traytor! Well, well, I doubt nott but within "'this monyth, to see xx such traitor knaves as thou arte, hanged!'"

When Mary was firmly seated on the throne, the corporation proposed to return to the unreformed rites of the church: and at an assembly held December the first, 1553, it was agreed that Mr. Tanfield and Mr. Sonde, the churchwardens, should "prepare all such things as pertain to the mass."

Page 162.—Judgment is given in favour of Yarmouth.

The narrative exhibits the tortuous course of justice in those days, when, to the great vexation of the suitors, the courts of Chancery and King's Bench followed the

R r

person of the Sovereign and his Court,—then constantly migrating from one part of the kingdom to the other; the festivals of Easter, Pentecost, and Christmas, being usually kept at different places. In the present case, the burgesses of Yarmouth had, in turn, to appear at Westminster, Leicester, Northampton, York, Winchester, Salisbury, and Norwich, before judgment could be obtained; although, it must be admitted, justice appears to have been ultimately rendered, notwithstanding the personal influence the King's nephew may be supposed to have had.

The Chancellor who decided this cause, was John de Stratford, Bishop of Winchester, (afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury,) to whom we owe the first establishment of *stationary* courts. His visit to Yarmouth is noticed in the following entry from the Borough Roll of the same year,—“Paid to the Lord Chancellor, and other the King's Justices, the time they were at Great Yarmouth, by order of John Perebrowne, “£1 2s. 6d.; and, at the same time, paid 13s. 4d. for bread for them.” Formerly the Chancellor exercised a criminal jurisdiction, as he appears to have done, on this occasion, at Yarmouth.

Page 166.—Sir Christopher Heydon and Sir William Butts.

The HEYDONS were a very ancient family, first seated at Heydon, and afterwards at Baconsthorp, in Norfolk. There was a “saying” in that county, that “there never was a Paston poor, a Heydon a coward, or a Cornwallis a fool.” This Sir Christopher was the grandson and heir of Sir John Heydon, who was created a Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Henry VIII. He was greatly esteemed for his justness, hospitality, charity, and many other good qualities. He was High Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk in 1556 and 1569: he died in 1577.

His grandson, Sir Christopher Heydon, was knighted by the Earl of Essex, at the sacking of Cadiz in 1596. Another grandson, Sir John, was known as “Heydon with the one hand,” he having lost one in a rencontre with Sir R. Mansel, at Rackheath, near Norwich, in 1600: and in the Canterbury Museum may yet be seen a withered hand, said to have been that of the young Norfolk knight. A very curious account of this duel is given in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, May, 1853. Sir John Townshend, the second of Sir John Heydon on the occasion referred to, was soon after killed in a duel with Sir Matthew Brown. They met on Hounslow Heath, and both fell mortally wounded.

In 1614, the bailiffs of Yarmouth received a warrant from Sir James Calthorpe, Knight, Sheriff of Norfolk, commanding them to assist him with armed men, to give seizin of certain houses and land at Baconsthorp, against Sir Christopher Heydon; which mandate they disregarded.

SIR WILLIAM BUTTS was the eldest son of Sir William Butts, principal physician to Henry VIII., who had bestowed on him the manors of Ryburgh, Thornage, Binham Priory, and other possessions in Norfolk.

Blomefield says that he was slain at the battle of Mussleburgh; but this could not be, as he "had unto him given, by way of increase, for his worthy and valiant service" in that battle,—a canton, being per pale *argent* and *azure*, two lion's gambes erased in saltire, *gules*, armed *or*, placed on the sinister over his arms, which were *azure* on a chevron between three *etoiles or*, as many lozenges *gules*: his motto was "*Soyez Sage et Symplic.*" He was High Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk in 1563, and died without issue in 1583. Ann, his niece, (ultimately the heiress of the Butts family,) married Sir Nicholas Bacon, who was knighted at Norwich, by Queen Elizabeth, in 1578, and was afterwards created the first baronet of England. By this marriage he acquired the manor of Thornage, which continued in the Bacon family until sold in 1710, to Sir Jacob Astley, Bart., ancestor of the present Baron Hastings, of Melton Constable.

Page 168.—The Lords of Caister.

The family of BARDOLF had been possessed of baronial rank by tenure of the lordship of Bradwell, Suffolk, from the reign of Henry II.; and that of Wormegay, in Norfolk, (with twenty knights' fees attached) which had been acquired by the marriage of Dodo Bardolf with Beatrix, daughter and heiress of William de Warren. His grandson, William, Lord Bardolf, married Juliana, daughter and heiress of Hugh de Gourney (whose ancestor, a noble lord of Normandy, accompanied King William the Conqueror into England) and by her acquired the Lordship of Caister, which had been conferred on the Gournays by King William, or by his son Henry I. Sir Hugh Bardolf, their son, was born in 1255: and in 1294, he was summoned to attend a great Council on the affairs of the realm; and afterwards went with the King into Gascony. In 1300, he accompanied Edward I. to Scotland; and served in the division of his army led by the Earl of Leicester. He had a grant of free warren and assize, with wreck of the sea at Caister; and at his death, in 1320, he was found to hold this lordship *in capite* as part of the barony of Gourney. John, Lord Bardolf, was one of the Commissioners of Array for the County of Norfolk, previous to the expedition of Edward III. into Brittany; he was also at the "winning of Calais," and probably for this service his shield of arms was placed in the ceiling of Yarmouth church, where it still remains.

These possessions were retained by this family till 1404, when Thomas, Lord Bardolf, was attainted and beheaded. His brother, Sir William Bardolf, obtained his estates; but dying without issue, in 1423, his widow released this lordship to the attainted Lord's daughters, Anne and Joan; the former of whom married Sir William Clifford, (Chamberlain to Henry VI.) who had the honour of Wormegay granted to him, with the title of Lord Bardolf; and Joan became the wife of Sir William Phelp, Knt., Grand Treasurer of the Household to Henry V. By the marriage of an only child,

the lordship was carried to John, Lord Viscount Beaumont; whose son and heir was attainted as a rebel to Edward IV. It was then regranted to his wife, (daughter of Humphrey Stafford, Duke of Buckingham) for life; but upon the death of her son William, Lord Viscount Beaumont, it again reverted to the Crown. In 1554, Henry VIII., for the sum of £207, paid to him by "his faithful counsellor, Sir William Paston," with £9 11s. 8d. paid into the hands of the treasurer of the Court of Augmentations, made him a grant of this manor, with others.

The PASTONS were, from a very early period, seated at Paston, in Norfolk. The public have become acquainted with this family by the curious and interesting collection of letters, written in the fifteenth century, and published by Sir J. Fenn, in 1787. Sir William Paston was steward of all the courts of Richard Courtnaye, Bishop of Norwich, who, in 1413, granted him "a livery out of his wardrobe of woollen cloth and fur, such as the other peers or nobles of his retinue received yearly." He was made a Judge of the Common Pleas, by Henry VI., with "two robes more than the ordinary fees of the Judges, as a mark of his favor." Notwithstanding his acquiring the appellation of "the good judge," a petition was presented to parliament, accusing him of taking "divers fees and rewards of divers persons within the shires of Norfolk and Suffolk;" and at the head of the list is "of the town of Yarmouth 1s. yearly." The petition was dismissed; the payments taken were, probably, retainer fees, which he continued to receive after his elevation to the bench.

John Paston, his son, (who married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Sir John de Mauteby, by Margaret, daughter of John Berney, Esq., of Reedham,) was the heir of Sir John Fastolfe: but his estates being seized, he died in the Fleet Prison in 1466. He left a son, Sir John Paston, celebrated for his bravery whilst serving in the wars with France: and by him the estates were recovered, upon the death of the Duke of Norfolk.

Sir William Paston, Knt., great grandson of the above-named Judge, was born in 1528; and was noted for his great hospitality. He died in 1610, aged eighty-two years, and was buried at North Walsham.

His armorial bearings, painted on a panel, still hang in Yarmouth church, with this inscription,—

"His armes stand here, whose works of charity
 "Shall speake his praise, though he in dust doth ly:
 "Amongst many more good deeds that he hath done,
 "Yarmouth doth knowledge this for to be one,
 "That he gave to their poor eight pounds a yeare;
 "For ever to continue, as it doth appeare."

This donation was charged on his rectory at Caister; and the town had a suit for its recovery. It is still paid by the Incumbent.

His son and successor was created Baron Paston and Viscount Yarmouth in 1673, and Earl of Yarmouth in 1679. He was shot in his coach, in 1676, but not mortally; surviving until 1682, when he died, and was buried at Oxnead.

William Paston, second Earl of Yarmouth, is accused of having greatly encumbered his inheritance: and dying, in 1732, without male issue, his titles became extinct. All his estates were sold, the principal purchaser being Lord Anson, the circumnavigator.

The funeral sermon on this last heir male of the Pastons, was preached by John Hildeyard, D.L.L., rector of Cawston, and published at Norwich in 1683: it is dedicated to the "*Truly Vertuous and Regularly Pious Lady, the Lady Rebecca, Countess Dowager of Yarmouth.*" After the custom of that age, we find every virtue under heaven attributed to the deceased, "but," says the preacher, "he had his infirmities; yet let not that customary sin, contracted in his younger time, of swearing, be his reproach," for we are told he "lived like a Gentleman,—a True and Loyal Protestant,—a sound Member of the Church of England,—and His Death was a Civil, Easie, and Well-Natured Death."

The Earl, by his first wife, Lady Charlotte Boyle, (a natural daughter of Charles II.,) left two daughters,—one married to Thomas Hyrne, Esq., of Haverland, and the other to Sir John Holland, Bart., of Quiddenham.

The Norfolk and Norwich Archæological Society, has published a paper, ably drawn up by Francis Worship, Esq., containing an account of the genealogy of the Paston family, from a valuable MS., compiled, in 1674, by Francis Sandford, Rouge Dragon, in the possession of His Grace the Duke of Newcastle.

Page 169.—Great Rage of the Sea.

Destructive as storms have been on this coast, the inhabitants are indebted to one for their preservation from a greater calamity. In 1199, a civil war raging between King John and his barons, that Monarch sought the aid of Sir Hugh de Boves, a French knight of some renown; to whom, in consideration of his intended services, the King granted the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk. The knight assembled a formidable body of men, and they, designing to expel the inhabitants of these expected possessions, brought over their wives and children with them; but being driven by a violent storm upon the coast of Suffolk, the whole perished. The bodies of Hugh, and a multitude of his followers, were thrown on shore at Yarmouth; and so infected the air as to cause a sickness among the inhabitants, whereof many died. Roger of Wendover says, that innumerable infants were washed on shore in their cradles.

In 1251, upon Christmas eve, there was a great tempest throughout Norfolk and Suffolk, "to the great wonder and astonishment of the people."

William of Worcester records an inundation of the sea at Yarmouth, in 1287, which filled St. Nicholas' church to the height of four feet: this was before the town walls were built.

On the nineteenth of October, 1353 (being Sunday) there was an exceeding great rain and high wind,—so violent, that the passage boat from Yarmouth to Norwich, was sunk near Cantley; and out of forty persons in her, only two escaped.

In 1361, there was “a prodigious wind, which blew vehemently from the south-west,” and did much damage. The tower of Norwich cathedral and a part of the choir were blown down.

In 1530, there arose a storm “as if from hell,” which prevailed all over England: and was especially destructive on the Norfolk coast. It was noted as occurring on the day Cardinal Wolsey was seized with a fatal illness; and the storm remained unabated till his death a few days afterwards. This superstition regarding storms, prevailed for a long period: it was remarked at the death of the Lord Protector in 1658, that a high wind arose, causing great damage.

In 1554, this town must have been visited by a most terrible storm, as we find the following entry in the assembly books,—“Agreed, that all such boats as be cast aground “between Yarmouth and Weybridge, Hardley cross and St. Olave's bridge, being within “the liberty of this town, be brought to the quays, to the intent to know the owners.”

In 1570, there was “a great rage of water,” which did incredible damage at Yarmouth, Dunwich, Wisbech, and Lynn. It was known as “the Candlemas flood,” and is chronicled by Holingshed.

In 1608, the sea broke over the low shore by Horsey gap, and overflowed the country for many miles, “drowning much hard grounds and many thousand acres of marsh;” for the recovery of which, and for the prevention of like evils, an act of parliament was passed for the repair of sea breaches. In 1615, however, the sea is said to have flowed twelve miles inland, and the city of Norwich was flooded.

In 1612, great damage was done to the piers by a raging tide: and the ground near the north pier was washed away, to an extent of 40 feet, and 6 feet in depth. Similar disastrous tides and storms occurred in 1623 and 1650.

In 1682, the *Gloucester* yacht was wrecked on the Lemon and Ower sand; and many persons of distinction perished. The Duke of York (afterwards James II.,) and his attendant, Colonel Churchill (afterwards Duke of Marlborough), escaped with a few others.

In 1692, a fleet of 200 colliers left Yarmouth roads for the north, but were suddenly overtaken by a violent gale: they endeavoured to return, but no less than 140 of their number were driven on shore and wrecked; and upwards of 1,000 sailors are computed to have perished in that terrific night.

In 1712, a wherry was sunk on Breydon during a storm, and 20 persons were drowned.

In 1717, great damage was done to the piers by a "large tide."

In July, 1730, a remarkable storm and tempest arose, during which there fell hail-stones of prodigious magnitude.

On Christmas eve, 1739, there was a violent gale of wind, and 16 vessels were stranded between Yarmouth and Lowestoft: all on board were lost.

Another storm happened in December, 1757, in which 22 vessels (the greater part of which were lost) were driven on shore between Yarmouth and Kessingland.

In 1767, a gale of wind, with a high tide, carried away 100 feet of the jetty.

In 1770, a dreadful storm arose: at one time 18 vessels were seen on the sands, and many others foundered. In all 30 vessels are supposed to have been lost, with at least 200 men.

During the night of the thirtieth of October, 1789, a disastrous storm committed great havoc among the shipping, along the coast of Norfolk and Suffolk. The scene at Yarmouth on the following morning, we learn from a local paper published at the time, was most distressing,—wrecks were floating about—ships dismasted and without canvas—and 10 sail were on shore. Between Southwold and Yarmouth (an extent of 25 miles) no less than 40 vessels were ashore; whilst within a compass of 30 miles to the north, as far as Cromer, 80 fishing boats alone were lost, and 120 dead bodies cast on shore.

In 1791, the jetty was carried away, and a great part of the denes laid under water, by a high tide; which also overflowed Southtown road, so that boats could ply thereon.

One of the most memorable shipwrecks in the vicinity of Yarmouth, was that of the *Invincible*, 74, bearing the flag of Rear-Admiral Tottie. She sailed from Yarmouth roads March 16th, 1801, to join the fleet of Sir Hyde Parker, in the Baltic; but whilst going out of Happisburgh gateway, she struck upon a shoal called Hammond's Knowl, and afterwards moving into deep water, went down, when Captain Rennie and 400 men on board perished.

In November of the same year, as appears by the following extract from Dibdin's *Tour*, further disasters occurred,—he says, "Coming from Hull to Yarmouth by sea, I counted the shattered masts and rigging of 14 vessels, the hulls of which were buried "in the sands."

In 1805, there was a great storm, accompanied by a raging tide, which nearly destroyed the jetty.

In February, 1807, during a heavy gale, 144 dead bodies were washed on shore in the immediate vicinity of Yarmouth. The *Hunter*, revenue cutter, Capt. Jay, was lost, with all hands.

In January, 1808, during a heavy gale and snow-storm, the tide rose to an alarming height; the Southtown road was overflowed, and boats were rowed over it. A West

Indiaman came on shore near the jetty; and many vessels were lost at Happisburgh and Winterton. In the following year, also, there was a destructive storm, attended with further losses on the coast.

A tremendous gale from the S.E., on the night of the 26th of October, 1812, did great damage along the coast. Five vessels were driven on shore between Yarmouth and Lowestoft, three between Yarmouth and Caister, whilst others foundered at sea.

In 1816, this coast was visited by a severe storm, and the *Royal Escape* struck on the Barnard sand, and was brought into Yarmouth harbour. She was a government hoy, with horses for the Duke of Cambridge, then Governor of Hanover.

In 1819, another high tide did much damage.

In a sudden storm on the night of the 17th of October, 1822, the *Ranger*, revenue cutter, was lost off Happisburgh sand, and Capt. Sayers and all his crew perished.

In 1825, the river overflowed the quays, and, entering the houses and stores, destroyed much property.

In 1836, there was a great storm; and 23 vessels were stranded on Yarmouth beach, and upwards of 40 were lost on the coast.

The frequency of these occurrences led to the establishment of several companies of men, who keep a constant watch from their lofty "look-outs," and are ever ready, when a signal is given, to put off to the assistance of vessels in distress. Many gallant acts of daring and endurance have been recorded of these men. One of the most remarkable occurred on the 6th October, 1835, when a Spanish vessel having been observed about twelve miles to the eastward, with a signal flying, a large yawl was launched from the beach, and with ten men proceeded to her. After putting four men on board the Spaniard, to assist at the pumps, the yawl returned towards the shore with a fresh breeze from the W.S.W.; but a terrific squall suddenly springing up from the northward, the yawl's sails were taken aback, and the ballast shifted,—the boat was thus in an instant upset. Of her crew only one man, named Samuel Brock, survived to relate the sad catastrophe. The accident occurred about six o'clock in the evening, the nearest land being distant about six miles, but, owing to the flood tide setting towards the southward, a much greater distance had to be traversed before the shore could be reached. Brock, with great presence of mind, undismayed by the death cries of his companions, took a knife from his pocket, cut the waistbands of his cumbersome "petticoat trousers," and struck out for life. He was driven by the swell of the sea over the Cross Sand ridge, and at length reached the buoy of St. Nicholas' gat, having then been five hours in the water: but fearing the effects of the night air, if he were to rest by it, he boldly swam on, followed by a flock of sea-gulls, who had marked him for their prey. After some time, being once more driven over the sands into smoother water, he made himself heard by the crew of a brig riding in Corton roads, and was taken on board by them at about one o'clock in the morning, having been in the water for seven hours.

This melancholy accident having awakened public sympathy, a large sum was raised by subscription for the widows and children of the drowned men. Brock (who nobly refused to take any portion of this fund,) is still living, and follows his avocations on Yarmouth beach.

Another painful instance of the fearlessness of these boatmen occurred on Sunday, January 26th, 1845, during a heavy gale from the N.W., when five vessels were discovered upon the sands. The yawl *Phoenix*, having safely landed the crew of one of these vessels, was again launched to the assistance of a second, and having reached the wreck, the yawl was dashed to pieces against its sides, leaving the unfortunate crew (13 in number) clinging to the vessel. From this perilous position many were drowned, and six only were eventually rescued by the life-boat. In this case also, a subscription which produced £2,012 8s. 7d., was made for the families of the sufferers.

The total number of wrecks of British and Foreign vessels on the coast and in the seas of the United Kingdom, in 1850, was 681, by which 780 lives were lost,—being about the annual average. Of these wrecks 240 occurred on the East coast of Great Britain, 60 on the South coast, and 190 on the West coast. Of those on the East coast, upwards of forty were on upon the coasts of Norfolk and Suffolk.

The appalling shipwrecks so frequently witnessed on this coast, naturally induced the strongest desire among those on shore, to provide other means in such cases for the preservation of human life: for it frequently happened, that notwithstanding all the efforts that could be made, the violence of the sea rendered it impossible to launch an ordinary boat to the rescue of a shipwrecked crew. It was not until towards the close of the eighteenth century, that the possibility of constructing a vessel, able to encounter any sea, was first conceived; and many years elapsed before LIFE-BOATS were brought into use. Yarmouth was one of the first places at which they were established.

In consequence of several accidents which had happened to life-boats, more especially the lamentable loss of the Shields' life-boat in 1849, when 20 of the best pilots out of the Tyne were drowned, the Duke of Northumberland, in 1850, offered a prize of 100 guineas for the best model of a life-boat. The premium was awarded to Mr. James Beeching, of Yarmouth: Mr. William Teasdel, of Gorleston, (who had justly obtained great celebrity as a builder of life-boats,) was the third on the list of competitors.

On the 18th of February, 1807, H.M. gun-brig *Snipe*, during a dreadful gale, ran on shore near the haven's mouth, when, after many unavailing efforts to obtain a communication with her, 67 persons were seen to perish within fifty yards of the shore. Capt. G. W. MANBY was at that time barrack master at Yarmouth, and this fearful occurrence having forcibly drawn his attention to the possibility of gaining a communication, by projecting a line over a stranded vessel, by attaching it to a shot fired from a mortar on the shore,—he, after many experiments, brought his plan into successful

S S

operation on the 12th February, 1808; when a communication being thereby effected with the brig *Elizabeth*, of Plymouth, stranded at a distance of 150 yards from Yarmouth beach, a boat was hauled off by the aid of the rope, and seven lives were saved. For this service, Capt. Manby was awarded a medal by the Society of Arts; being the first of a series of honors received by him from almost every country in Europe. His plans having been exhibited in London, Capt. Manby was commissioned by government to visit various parts of the coast of Great Britain, for the purpose of superintending the application of them; and after an investigation by a parliamentary committee, he was rewarded by a public grant. Many improvements upon this plan have, from time to time been made; and its usefulness has been considerably increased by the admirable invention of the cot or basket traversing a rope attached to the mast-head of the stranded vessel, by means of which the crew can be drawn, one by one, to the shore.

At the advanced age of eighty-eight, Capt. Manby has the satisfaction of knowing that he has been instrumental in saving upwards of 1,000 lives in various parts of the world: and of these, it is deserving of record, no less than 91 have been rescued within the last thirty-two years, by means of the mortar, mainly through the intrepidity of Mr. Brightin Silvers, a tide surveyor at Yarmouth.

Mr. Duffield Offord, of Yarmouth, has invented a grapnel shot, containing moveable flukes, which expand in the transit of the shot to its destination, thus forming an anchor which buries itself in the bottom of the sea, on the other side of a vessel needing assistance; and by means of a line attached, boats can be hauled off the beach through the surf.

Among other appliances for preservation from drowning, a Life Buoy, invented by Cap^t Kisbee, R.N., when in the coast-guard service at Yarmouth, is now extensively used.

An improved method of lowering boats from vessels (the want of which has led to so many terrible disasters,) has been lately invented and patented by William Stirling Lacon, Esq. of Yarmouth.

Page 170.—The Men of Lowestoft.

The contests between the men of Lowestoft and Yarmouth, were carried on with great animosity and perseverance, and extended over a period of upwards of three centuries. They are interesting, apart from their local importance, as illustrating the constitutional history of our country.

Early in the 14th century, the north channel (or Grubb's haven) being blocked up, and no artificial means adopted to preserve the entrance of the south channel into the sea, the latter also became much choaked up by sand; and the pent-up waters, after running about four miles southward of the present harbour, discharged themselves into

the sea, near a village called Newton—since then entirely engulfed. The great length of this channel, and numerous shoals, rendered its navigation tedious and dangerous; and at length that entrance, also, became so much obstructed, that vessels were unable to enter the river, and were compelled to deliver their cargoes in the open sea at Kirkley road, some little distance to the south, whence they were conveyed in boats to Yarmouth. This was not only a great hinderance to commerce, but the King's customs and the dues payable to the town, were evaded; for we find, in 1368, John Lawes was hanged for exporting seven sacks of wool from Kirkley roads, without paying custom.

To remedy these evils, the burgesses petitioned Edward III. to unite Kirkley road to Yarmouth: and in 1369, he issued a Commission, *ad quod damnum*. Upon an Inquisition held in Suffolk, the jury found that it would not be to the damage of the King or others to make the grant; a similar verdict being also returned at a second Inquisition held in Norfolk. Some opposition was probably made, for it was not till 1371 that the King granted a charter, uniting Kirkley road to Yarmouth, with the right of taking customs there: and also directing that no ship or boat should be laden or unladen at any other place on the sea coast within "seven leuks" of Yarmouth (unless by the owner,) and that in the time of the fishing, no fair for herrings or merchandize should be held within that distance, upon pain of forfeiture of ships and goods: for these privileges, the burgesses were to pay to the crown £5 annually.

This charter excited much dissatisfaction among the men of Lowestoft, who reaped great advantages from vessels discharging near their town without paying customs to Yarmouth, and also (having then few boats of their own,) from freely buying herrings in Kirkley road of the foreign and western fishermen. Many disputes ensued; and William Lacey and fifteen other men of Lowestoft, were indicted for not complying with the charter. They removed the proceedings into the Court of King's Bench, but were ultimately convicted, fined, and discharged.

In 1376, the inhabitants of Lowestoft sent a petition to parliament, praying for a repeal of this grant, which they alleged was "contrary to the common profit of the kingdom;" upon which the King, with the assent of parliament, revoked and made void his former charter.

Edward III. dying soon after, the burgesses of Yarmouth made suit to Richard II., and obtained another writ *ad quod damnum*, and Inquisitions were thereupon held at Yarmouth and Lowestoft: when, the importance of the town as a place of defence, and the badness of the harbour, having been proved, the jury found, "that if the place afores^d were not so, in the manner afores^d, annexed and united, it would very probably be to "the ruin and enervation of the town of Great Yarmouth;" and the return of the Commissioners was, that "although the uniting Kirkley road to Yarm^o was to the "damage of Lowestoft, the same was more commodious than discommodious to the

"King and his people." Upon this an act was passed, in 1378, by which Kirkley road was re-annexed to Yarmouth, and a charter was granted confirming the same: but when the Sheriff attempted to proclaim this charter at Lowestoft, a riot ensued, and William Lacey and many others "violently resisted and hindered him," using "dangerous and reproachful words," and threatened if he dared come again, he should not escape; so that, "for fear of death, he durst not execute the writ, and they drove him, then and "there, with a great multitude of rioters, with hue and cry, out of the town, casting "stones at the heads of his men and servants:" for this many of them were indicted. The inhabitants of Lowestoft, however, endeavoured to maintain their cause in a more legal way: they petitioned parliament, setting forth that the grant of such privileges to Yarmouth was contrary to the law of the land, which permitted every subject to buy and sell where he pleased, throughout the kingdom, and that any charters made to the contrary, were null and void. Upon this, a Commission issued, in 1381, directed to Sir Robert Trisilian, Lord Chief Justice of England, (afterwards hanged, as the adviser of many illegal acts,) and to other great men, who came to view the place, and having held inquisitions, made a return to parliament; upon which, an act was passed repealing the former grants, annulling the charter, and declaring that such powers should never be granted again.

Notwithstanding this, the burgesses of Yarmouth petitioned to have their privileges restored: and in 1382, Richard II. came in person to Yarmouth, and "lykyng verye "well thereof, did graunte them such privileges as before that tyme had ben by himself "revoked, uppon the slanderous report of the men of Leistofo." This grant only continued until the meeting of parliament in the following year, when it was abrogated, and the former act declared to be in force. The burgesses of Yarmouth, however, persevered in their appeals to parliament, until an act was passed in their favor; and Richard II. granted another charter, which has never been repealed, reciting therein all former charters, confirmations, repeals, and re-grants, in regular succession, and finally uniting Kirkley road to Great Yarmouth. From this time the town collected the same customs and dues in Kirkley road as at Yarmouth, sometimes by their Water-bailiff and at others by farmers, who were called "bailiffs of Kirkley road;" and to avoid inconvenience, these customs were frequently farmed by the men of Lowestoft. Disputes, as to the buying and selling of herrings, having, however, arisen, a suit in Chancery followed, which was settled by "an accord" made on a reference, and confirmed in 1401, by the King: after which, the free fair was usually proclaimed in Kirkley road as in other places within the borough. Fresh difficulties and contentions were, however, of frequent occurrence, down to the year 1595, when they were brought to an issue by the burgesses attempting to extend their privileges still further, by insisting that the word "*leuks*" in the charter of Edward III., meant *leagues*, not *miles*,

which should be measured in a straight line by sea, commencing from the haven's mouth, instead of in an indirect manner by land; and that Kirkley road meant the sea opposite to the village of that name, south of Lowestoft: the men of Lowestoft as strenuously asserting that the real name of that part of the sea was Pakefield bay, and that Kirtley, having once been a place of considerable trade in the herring fishery, had given to all the sea thereabout, even as far as Yarmouth, the general name of Kirtley sea; part of which situate near the then haven's mouth was properly called Kirtley road—otherwise, they contended, the men of Lowestoft would be prevented buying herrings even in their own open roadsted. Petitions having been sent to the Privy Council, they were referred to Sir John Fortescue and other Judges, who reported that the acts and charters in favour of Yarmouth, were still in force; but recommended that a Commission should issue, to ascertain the precise situation of Kirtley road, and that the admeasurement of the seven leuks should commence at Yarmouth quay. This decision was opposed by the burgesses, who obtained a re-hearing, but with no better success, and six Commissioners (three for Lowestoft and three for Yarmouth) were appointed by the Privy Council, with instructions to take the admeasurement from the quay at Yarmouth: but before they could execute this commission, the burgesses obtained another, directing them to measure from the haven's mouth, and not to set up any boundary until further orders. The Commissioners nominated by the first commission, met for the purpose of proceeding to business; but the burgesses objected, and having produced the second commission, nothing could be done; whereupon, the Lowestoft Commissioners signed a certificate at Somerleyton, "shewing the unnecessary shifts, delays, and hard dealings of the Yarmouth men, and the necessity of ending the controversy."

An appeal on behalf of Lowestoft, was then made to the Privy Council, who informed the Commissioners that as the matter was one of great difficulty, involving points of law, they had referred it to the Judges; but the Judges, in their turn, said, the dispute had become so extremely intricate and perplexed, that they despaired of satisfactorily adjusting it, and advised that it should be decided by parliament. It was, indeed, time that an end should be put to these unhappy controversies, which gave rise to acts of great violence and animosity on both sides; thus we find, pending these proceedings, the Yarmouth men went into Lowestoft roads with two armed vessels, and under pretence of being within the liberties granted by their charters, demanded anchorage dues; upon which a battle ensued, and much blood was spilled; and although a complaint was lodged by the Yarmouth men against those of Lowestoft, in the Court of Star Chamber, it was dismissed, and the complainants fined.

A bill was then introduced into the House of Commons in 1596, "for measuring of the miles betwixt Yarmouth and Lowestoft," and from the unpublished notes of Mr. Burgess (then M.P. for Bishop's Castle), we learn that Mr. Hubbard, of Lincoln's Inn, moved

the house to know their opinion how the words *septem leucas*, in the grant of Edward III., should be construed; contending that if miles had been meant, the words *septem milliaria*, or *millia passum*, would have been used; and further, that miles could not be measured at sea, the custom there being to reckon by leagues. Mr. Burgess informs us that although the question was not put, "yet the murmuring in the House seemed to be for Yarmouth,—and the rather, because after long argument, the House was divided on the bill aforesaid, in which the ayes had 90 voices, and the noes 108, and the bill suppressed which was preferred by the Lowestoft men. And to speak without partiality, a man might see most palpable wrong to Yarmouth offered by them which dealt for Lowestoft; for they openly in the House canvassed for voices, and procured counsellors to speak in the behalf of Lowestoft, which was much spoken of, and neither tolerable nor sufferable in so equal and just an assembly; but they are rather to be cast out, as unworthy to be of so honourable a council and consultation as this was." From this it would appear that the Bill was lost; and yet it is certain that in this session an act was passed, directing that seven miles should be measured from the "crane quay" at Yarmouth, and thence southward by the sea shore, and that at the end thereof an "apparent mark" should be fixed; each mile to be 8 furlongs, and every furlong 40 perches, and every perch $16\frac{1}{2}$ feet; and that the Sheriffs of Norfolk and Suffolk should make the admeasurement and fix the marks, which should be by them for ever after continued.

Notwithstanding this enactment was so explicit, it was silent as to the precise situation of Kirkley road; and of this circumstance the burgesses of Yarmouth availed themselves: for when they obtained their charter from James I., they had the place described as "opposite to the town of Kirkley." They, however, took no active measures to enforce their pretensions, otherwise than by sending boats, on one day in the year, into the roads before Lowestoft, and exacting anchorage, until 1659, when they sent an armed vessel into Lowestoft roads, under the command of Thomas Allen, holding a commission from the bailiffs under the seal of the town; but "the chief men of Lowestoft came upon him violently and riotously in boats, and with force and arms drave him out of that road, threatening to fire his vessel:" in consequence of which, the bailiffs of Yarmouth, in the following year, equipped "a competent vessel, with a company of men and convenient weapons," and sent her into the roads of Corton, Lowestoft, and Kirkley, during the time of the Free Fair, "there to do and execute all things specified in their former orders." Upon this, a petition from Lowestoft was presented to Charles II. stating that "such proceedings would be their utter ruin and destruction," and praying for redress. By a minute, dated the 17th of November, 1660, it appears that "the situation of the town of Lowestoft being very well known to His Majesty," the petition was referred by him to the Privy Council; and a copy of it shortly after-

wards was sent to the bailiffs of Yarmouth, who were required to attend; and a day having been named, another petition was sent up from Lowestoft, praying the King to be present in person, with which request he complied, and King Charles presided at a Council held on the twenty-fifth of January, 1661, when both parties were heard; but no decision was made, and the disputants were directed to appear before Sir Geoffery Palmer, the Attorney-General, who, having investigated their rights, reported to the Council that the admeasurement required by the last Commission had not been made, and that, as the Judges had certified in 1597, these disputes could only be settled by the authority of parliament. The inhabitants of Lowestoft then prayed the King to be present at the following Council, and order the admeasurement to be made. At a Council held on the 3rd of May, (at which the King again presided) it was ordered that the complainants should address themselves to the House of Lords, who should hear the case, and afford such redress as they might consider just. Thereupon, a petition was presented accordingly, and the case was ordered to be heard at their bar, by Counsel on both sides; the burgesses were to have "timely notice" of the hearing, but not having received notice until the 30th of May, for a hearing on the 7th of June, they objected to the sufficiency of the notice, and the hearing was postponed till June the 20th, when the parties appeared, and the case was argued with such mystifying success, that a reference was once more made to the Judges. Petitions on behalf of Lowestoft were presented to Sir Robert Foster (Lord Chief Justice,) and to Sir Orlando Bridgman (Chief Justice of the Common Pleas), and on the 27th of June the witnesses were sworn and examined at the bar of the House; and, the decision of the Judges not having been received, an order was sent, desiring them to report to the House, with all convenient speed, that an end might be put to the business; but they returned for answer, that they were engaged with the great and important affairs of the nation, and being under the necessity of setting off upon the circuit, they should be unable to give their opinion for some months. The House then, upon the petition of the Lowestoft men, ordered that nothing should be done to molest them until the opinion of the Judges could be obtained. All parties appeared before the Judges on January the 24th, 1662, when the case was argued. The Judges reported to the House of Lords, leaving the admeasurement which was the principal point in dispute, to the determination of their Lordships. After "a long and serious debate," the House ordered an admeasurement of the seven leuks to be made before the 24th of June following, by the Sheriffs of Norfolk and Suffolk, in the same manner as was ordered in 1596, and that at the end of such admeasurement a post be erected; within which extent Yarmouth was to enjoy her privileges, and no further. How this order was obeyed, will best appear by "A Narrative," drawn up by Sir John Playters, Sir George Woodhouse, and other Justices of Suffolk, and presented by them to the High Sheriff of that county. They state, that on the 27th of May, (the appointed day,) they

assembled at the bridge foot at Yarmouth, by nine o'clock in the morning, and at eleven o'clock, Mr. Roger Smith (Under-Sheriff for Norfolk) appeared, and made his excuse for the High Sheriff, who was "not in health," and it was then determined, as "the day was far spent," that the Under-Sheriffs should undertake and begin the admeasurement; but Mr. Smith "made several cavills upon the order of the House of Lords, declaring "that it was not of sufficient validity to dispose of other people's rights; and that there "was no certain and legal mode of composing the differences but by a trial at common "law:" and being pressed "to begin the admeasurement from the crane quay," he replied that the whole river, from the bridge to the haven's mouth, was the crane quay, and that the admeasurement might as properly be commenced at the latter place as at any other. Upon this they went into the town, and finding one crane only, urged the Under-Sheriff to begin at that point; and he refusing, they requested him "to begin where his own reason dictated," and certify the same to the House of Lords for their decision; but "the Under-Sheriff continuing obstinate, retired into the town, where he dined with the Bailiffs." At three o'clock in the afternoon he "was again requested to "concur with the Under-Sheriff of Suffolk, and assist in the admeasurement, but he "not only refused, but returned many unhandsome answers:" in consequence of which the Under-Sheriff of Suffolk engaged two Surveyors, with whom he began the admeasurement "from the foundation of the crane," and continued to measure to the place where the boat conducted him to the Suffolk side, measuring the water, "containing 18 poles," but not computing it in the seven miles. "It was," say they, "near four o'clock when they began the admeasurement," and although the Under-Sheriff of Norfolk, "in the most public manner, endeavoured to obstruct their proceedings, as far as the gate of the town," and afterwards the people of the town continued to pursue them in great multitudes, with "much violence, provoking language, and many disturbances," about half an hour before sunset, they finished the admeasurement, which fell short 18 poles of the former limit of the seven miles: and at this place a post was afterwards erected, according to the order of the House of Lords. The Under-Sheriff of Norfolk did not escape censure; for upon a petition from Lowestoft, the House of Lords issued their warrant for his arrest, and made an order that the admeasurement should be again taken by the Sheriffs of Norfolk and Suffolk. Smith, having petitioned the House, was brought to the bar, and the authors of the narrative required to attend, when their Lordships, not being satisfied with the Under-Sheriff's defence, constrained him to "make his submission on his knees," humbly begging their Lordships' pardon, and expressing his "hearty sorrow" for not executing their Lordships' order, and for any "unadvised words" uttered by him. The new admeasurement was made on the 10th of June, 1663, without interruption, and a certificate thereof was presented to the House by Earl Cornwallis.

Thus was this long dispute finally adjusted. The boundary post, which had been set up, was sometime afterwards washed down, and in 1676, it was re-erected at a greater distance from the sea.

In the numerous petitions presented on the part of Lowestoft, care was taken to set forth the losses suffered by that town "by plunder and free quarters, and the extraordinary taxes and impositions levied upon the town during the late unnatural rebellion," which, the petitioners assured the King, they had sustained by reason of "their affections to his late Royal Father, of ever-blessed memory," and they complained of "having been "plundered by Oliver Cromwell and the said inhabitants of Yarmouth, who were instrumental with and assisting him in the same:" these being topics upon which Yarmouth was constrained to preserve a prudential silence.

Yarmouth continued to enforce the payment of anchorage in Kirkley road, or as it is now called Corton bay, until the abolition of her Admiralty jurisdiction in 1835, and the only privilege she now enjoys, is that of paying £5 a year to the Crown.

The merchants of Lowestoft paid the Queen's customs at Yarmouth until 1852, when they obtained a separate Custom-House, and the last vestige of dependence was removed.

Nashe applied a motto to Yarmouth, which might in a double sense be adopted by Lowestoft,—"*PETO famam per undas.*"

Page 172.—Grubb's Haven.

At what period this channel of the river between Yarmouth and Caister, became choked up with sand, is not precisely known; and, at an early period, its very position became a matter of dispute between the two places, in reference to their respective boundaries,—the question involving the right to about 400 acres of land.

These contentions were ultimately settled by a Commission, and the depositions then taken are extremely curious. One of the proofs of possession adduced by Yarmouth (and which was strongly relied upon), was, that the bailiffs had not only "caused the said ground to be driven for weyffye and strays," but had maintained upon it "a payer of galous for execucion to be done upon felons, adjudged within the liberte and corporacion of Gret Yermouth."

ROBERT WHEYMOND deposed that "a certin woman was perished and drowned in "the seid Grubbs havyn; and that the same woman beyng founde upon the south syde "of it was fetched from thense to Yarmouth, and ther was buried:" and that he remembered well "a payer of galowes," and had seen "XIIII persons hangyng upon the same at one tyme."

T t

HENRY ILBERD deposed that, in 1475, "a certeyn fyshe cald a whale, came on "grounde betwyn the seid lymptes, (that it is to say, betweyn the ston cros and "Grubby's havyn,) but lytell south from the seid Grubby's havyn; and that one John "Russe, then beyng Bayly of Yermouth, commaunded dyvers inhabitantys in Yarmouth, "to gete cartys to goo with hym," and they "bracyd and hewe the seid fyshe to pecys "and leide it in cartys, and then brought it to Yermouth, to th'use of the seid town:" and that "a ship called an *Esterlyng*, freyted with wyne and other merchandyse, was "brokyn in the gatt before Yermouth, and the goodys that were in her came inland in "dyvers places, whereof parcel came on land upon the seid grownde in variaunce," and were taken peaceable possession of by the bailiffs.

HENRY WATSON stated that, being "of the capitall pleggys or hedboroughs of the "Leetys of Yarmouth," he had, "after th'old usage, divers tymes gon in perambula- "cion or pirly over the said grounde unto the seid Grubby's havyn," and had seen "a "shippe of Breteyn, freyted with salt, cald the *Julyan*, lyeing on grounde bethweyn the "seid Grubb's haven and the seid Ston cross, not passyng a flyghtshot—southe from "the seid Grubb's havyn; whiche shippe, by violens of the See was there throwne upon "the shoore; and that on the next day following, one Edmunde Couper, of Yermouthe, "bought the seid shippe of the Breteyns for the sum of XVti mark starlyng, and payde "the same in the hous late of Margaret Ecclys, widue, in Yermouth, in the presens of "the bailiffes of Yermouth," who received twenty shillings for groundage.

JOHN ALMAN deposed that "three estraunge persons, whiche were drowned in the "sea, were washed up to the londe abought the mydwey between the seid Ston Cros and "Grubby's havyn," and were brought to Yarmouth and "buried in ther clothes, all in "one pytt, in the north-est corner of Yermouth chirche yerd." And WALTER COOKE in addition stated, "that one of the seid thre persons hadd a sylver whystle abought his "nekk of the value of XXVs. VIII*d*. or thereabouts, and that the Prior of Yarmouth "at that tyme beyng, had the seid whystle for a mortuary:" also, that "it chaunced a "yongman, rydyng upon an hors, and a sakk with half a combe of whete undre hym, to "falle off his hors in the seid Grubby's havyn (otherwise cald Cokle water), and his "shooie fastnyed in the said sakk, and soo ther was perished,"—the body being brought to Yarmouth and buried.

ADAM GODFREY stated that, in 1467, he had seen "XIIII or XV persons hangyng at one tyme upon the same galows."

ROBERT SWALOWE also deposed to the same fact, adding that "he knew well the baylyffs of Yarmouth had caused the seid galows to be made; and that the seid XIIII or XV persons were adjudged at Yermouth."

WILLIAM PIGOTT deposed that "he sawe a peyer of galouse beyng sett upon the "sondys of Gret Yermouth; and that upon the same gallouse were put to execucion "dyvers pirattys, rovers upon the See; and that one Eylys, a Moor, beyng one of the "same company and then within age, called as boy of the shippe, was not put to execucion, but levyd many yeerys after."

RICHARD RUSSE deposed that he had seen the gallows, "and dyvers men hanging upon the same:" at which time his father had said these words to him, "Thou sest how thevys be served, therefor be thou ware by them!"

The Commissioners, however, considered the evidence "very confuse and dowtfull," so they divided the debateable ground between the parties. The "Cross on the Sands," so often mentioned, was standing in 1299, when the first dispute as to boundaries occurred with Lord Bardolf, then lord of the manor of Caister: and in 1532, it was a matter of complaint against Olive Kylett, of Caister, that he had carried a cross in a processional, and had conducted the whole procession from Grubb's haven to the Stone Cross,—to the prejudice of the liberty of Yarmouth. The remains of the "Stone Cross" are still to be seen about one mile from the north gate: a similar cross stood at the entrance to Caister, but it was entirely removed about the year 1797. They were way-side crosses, the old road passing near them.

In 1712, an act was obtained for making a causeway between Yarmouth and Caister,—to be maintained by the respective towns within their limits: but subsequently Caister paid £500 to Yarmouth, upon condition that the whole of the road should, for ever thereafter, be maintained by the latter place.

Page 176.—Corn brought in great abundance.

From a very early period Yarmouth, as the principal port of the rich corn-growing county of Norfolk, has carried on a considerable trade in corn.

By the 17th Richard II., c. 7, all English subjects were allowed to export corn to any country not hostile, on paying the customs; and upon many occasions the people of Yarmouth had licences granted to them for the exportation of corn free of duty; the money so obtained being applied to the maintenance of the haven.

It is remarkable that, so early as 1601, Sir Walter Raleigh, in his place in parliament, advocated a free trade in corn, urging that "the Low Countryman and the "Hollander, who never soweth corn, hath by his industry such plenty, that they will "serve other nations: and therefore, I think, the best course is to set it at liberty, and "leave every man free,—which is the desire of a true Englishman." (*Dewe's Journal.*)

Page 176.—Market Place.

A fine open plain containing two acres and three quarters. By an order of assembly made in 1542, "all persons havynge grounds abutting upon the market place," were required to "pathe the grounds ageynst their houses as far as other persons do commonly pathe;" and the members of the corporation were required to contribute towards "the paving of the market place:" but it does not appear to have been paved all over until 1650, and when "the ground about the cross" was raised. The freemen of the town have the right of sitting free with one ped, table, or covered stall, in the green or ped market; and the people of Ormesby also claim the right of sitting free.

There are two chartered fairs annually held here: one on Shrove Monday and Tuesday, and one on the Friday and Saturday in Easter week. The Easter fair was held on Good Friday, until 1715, when the corporation ordered it to be kept on the Friday following. The first-mentioned fair was usually called "Cock Fair," from the old but cruel custom of cock-throwing, once almost universal in this country at Shrove-tide: at which season whipping tops, roasting of herrings, and other rude sports, typical of the rigour of church discipline, were also indulged in.

For the regulation of the Market, various ordinances were at different times made. In 1550, it was ordered that none should buy or sell before the market bell rang in the morning, or after it was rung at three o'clock in the afternoon,—except butchers, who might sell sheep in the shambles at any time except during Divine service on Sundays. In 1551, no butcher was allowed to sell his meat at home, but was required to bring it into the "market houses." Country butchers were required to bring beef as well as veal to market. In 1552, butchers were to discontinue the practice of making candles, and to sell their fat to the tallow chandlers: and by an old ordinance, they were to sell no bull's flesh unless it were baited. In 1611, an order was made that there should be no stalls in the market for drapers, mercers, grocers, and haberdashers, as had been the practice. In 1625, the fish market was covered in and paved, and it was ordered that no fish should be sold in any other place. The covered market was removed in 1844, and the present market made on the same site.

As clerks of the market, the bailiffs were empowered to seize and destroy false weights and measures, and to fine the offenders,—a power anciently vested in the clerk of the market to the King's house, who also acted as the King's purveyor, and was entrusted with very arbitrary powers, which were often abused. "It was once," says Lord Coke, in an address to the Grand Jury at the Norwich assizes, in 1607, "my hap 'to take a clarke of the market in his trickes; but I advanst him higher than his "father's sonne, by so much as from the ground to the toppe of the pillorie."

The clerk of the market had formerly the regulation of prices, and thus Nashe when comparing Yarmouth with Rye, says, "Rye is one of the ancient towns belonging to the Cinque ports, yet limpeth *cinque-ace* behind Yarmouth. Rye is Rye, and no more but *rye*, and Yarmouth *wheat* compared with it, wherefore a right clerk of the market would set a higher price on the one than the other."

Queen Elizabeth, by her charter, constituted the bailiffs of Yarmouth, clerks of the market there, prohibiting any interference by the clerk of her household, a principle which was afterwards carried out generally by a statute of the 16th Charles I., which established a uniform weight and measure, according to the standard of the Exchequer, and enacted that the clerk of the market to the King's Household, should "only execute his office within the verge, and the head officer of corporations, and lords of liberties, and deputies, within their own precincts."

Absurd attempts were in former times made, both by the legislature and by municipalities, to regulate prices without regard to the unerring principles of supply and demand. Such were the laws passed against forestallers, regraters, and engrossers, which were not entirely removed from the statute book till the end of the 18th century. It was one of the duties of the Court Leet to present all "stallers, regraters, and engrossers of fayres and markettys."

An ordinance issued in 1357, directed that no herrings should be sold for a higher price than 40s. the last: but in 1361 we find the King in Council frankly confessing that by this attempt to fix prices, the sale of herrings was much decayed; and that the people were "greatly endangered, that is to say, that many merchants coming to the fair, as well labourers and servants as other, do bargain for herring, and every of them, by malice and envy, increase upon other, and if one proffer 40s. another will offer 10s. more, and the third 60s., and so every one surmounteth other in the bargain:" so that the ordinance promulgated with the intention of keeping down the prices of herrings, had, in effect, raised them. Again losing sight of the fact that high prices were the *effect* not the *cause* of scarcity, the legislature enacted that all articles of food should be sold at fixed prices. Under the same mistaken notions, laws were passed to fix the price of labour: and in 1389, "fore as much as a man cannot put the price of corn and other victuals in certain," the Justices of Peace were empowered to regulate wages.

The authorities at Yarmouth were not more enlightened; and strove to regulate prices not only of herrings, but also of corn, malt, bread, beer, and other articles of consumption. In 1551, they ordered that no faggot wood or billet should be sold "before the bailiffs had set the price:" and butchers were required to give notice when they intended to kill, that an account might be taken of the tallow,—an order existing that no tallow-chandler should sell candles at more than 2d. a pound, nor tallow

at above 2s. a stone. In 1676, the price of bay salt was fixed at 16*d.* a thousand, and Spanish at 21*d.* a thousand. So late as 1732, the price of salt was rated at 2s. per cwt.

Restrictions were also imposed on the vending of different articles : in 1632, a letter was received from the Privy Council, complaining of "great disorder used in the vending and selling of tobacco, causing intolerable inconveniences," and requiring the bailiffs to consider how many "might well use the trade" at Yarmouth, and "to make choice of honest and fitt persons to vend and sell tobacco there." The bailiffs sent up the names of one apothecary, six grocers, two hosiers, one merchant, and a chairmaker.

It was a common practice to erect a Cross in the centre of a town, usually in the market place, as a symbol of the faith of the inhabitants. They were generally formed like the monumental crosses erected to Queen Eleanor, except that the basement was extended and open "for pour market folkes to stand dry when rayne commeth."

In 1558, the market cross at Yarmouth was ordered to be repaired : and in 1651, the sum of £69 2s. 10*d.* was paid "for heyning the cross and new paving the market." In 1704, "a new statue, representing Justice," was ordered to be set up. The last Cross stood until 1836, when it was removed ; and the exact site is now marked by a stone.

The PILLORY and STOCKS have disappeared from the market place, although both were in use during the early part of the present century. The Pillory or "Stretch-neck," was formerly appurtenant to the liberty of a market and might be used at the discretion of the magistrate, provided it was "without bodily peril either to man or woman." Bakers, for default of weight, might be adjudged to the Pillory, which punishment "should not be remitted to offenders either for gold or silver." Brewers also, were, for breaking the assize of ale, for a second offence "to suffer judgment of the Pillory, without redemption ;" and butchers, for selling unwholesome meat, or buying from Jews.

The Pillory mentioned by our author, was a substantial erection, which lasted till 1729, when, "being greatly out of repair," it was taken down, and the lead used in covering the town-clerk's office. After this period, whenever this degrading punishment was inflicted, a temporary erection was made. In former times the head of the culprit was put through a hole, the hands through two others, the nose slit, and the face branded ; and many persons have died from the effects of the brutality of the populace. John Royal, and Alice his wife, were "pillored" in 1757, for keeping a disorderly house. William Flaxman, for perjury, in 1812. This punishment was abolished (except for forgery) in 1815, and totally in 1837.

In 1687, a CAGE or "Stockhouse, for punishing and imprisoning vagrants and disorderly persons," was "set up near the church ;" and in 1747, the cage, which was then in the market place, was ordered to be removed, and the lead employed in repairing the cross. In the following year, the bell then hanging in the cross was ordered to be sold.

Page 178.—Frig mari ventus.

This is evidently a sort of punning allusion to the name of the town of Winchelsea, thus,—

WIND (*ventus*) CHILL (*frigus*) SEA (*mare*.)

“If I should iudge,” says Lambarde, in his *Perambulation of Kent*, “by the com-mon and rude verse,

“‘Dover, Sandwicus,

“‘Ry, Rum, Frig mare ventus,’

“I must say that Dover, Sandwich, Rie, Rumsey, and Winchilsey (for that is *frig mare ventus*) bee the five portes: againe, if I should be ruled by the Rolle, which reciteth “the portes that sende Barons to the parliament, I must then add to these Hastings and “Hyde, for they also have their Barons as well as the other.”

Page 184.—Contentions and Bloodshed.

So early as the reign of King John, the men of Yarmouth made a complaint against the men of Winchelsea and Hastings, and offered the King “four palfreys and six hawks of Norway, to have an Inquisition by legal men of London, Lynn, and Norwich. (*Cal. Rot. Orig.*, vol. i., p. 76.) In 1241, the Earl of Hereford, Keeper of the Cinque ports, was commanded to distrain the Barons of Winchelsea for 100 marks, forfeited to the King, for injuries done during the fair at Yarmouth. In the following reign, the depredations, burning of ships, and injuries done on both sides, were such as to alarm the whole nation, and the loss of life was frightful. Among the M.SS. in the chapter-house at Westminster, there is a return (*Norfolk Box, A., No. 27,*) by which it appears that, during four years in the reign of Edward I., 206 Yarmouth men were killed by the Cinque-ports men in the Swinney, and 144 out of it; besides 280 Suffolk men, and 387 Norfolk men; whilst, during the same period, the ports had lost 306 on their side.

No wonder, therefore, that “Edwarde the Firste did, in the tyme of his reigne, sett “down sundrye edictes under his greate seale, towching manye controversies and ques-tions about the government of the Free Fayer at Yermouthe, arising betwene the men “of the Cinque ports and the people of Yermouthe.” This “Dite,” or order, contains many curious particulars, and defines the privileges of the contending parties. With regard to certain frequenters of the free fair, it is provided, “en droit de menestreux “et de femmes de vie, dions et volons que nōz Barons des Portez, ne ceur de Bernemuz, “rien ne preignent.” (*Fœdera*, vol. iii., p. 744). And at a subsequent period, the bailiffs ordered that one of the parties alluded to, should in future wear straw hats.

In spite of edicts, these contentions continued till the reign of Edward III., when so serious was the quarrel, that three mandates were issued, addressed respectively to Sir John Norwich, Sir Geoffery Say, and the Bailiffs of Yarmouth, informing them that it was feared, if, before these dissensions were appeased, the English fleet met the enemy, the capture of the latter might be impeded; and commanding them, upon pain of forfeiting life, limb, and goods, not to permit any damage to be done except to the King's enemies. The Cinque-port vessels were desired not to communicate with the Yarmouth ships during the dispute, but to await the approach of the enemy's galleys, and then to attack and destroy them. The bailiffs of Yarmouth were directed to send three or four burgesses to the King's chancery, to meet a similar deputation from the Cinque ports, in order that the quarrel might be ended by the Archbishop of Canterbury: and in the mean time the men of Yarmouth were strictly enjoined not to molest the Cinque-ports men.

. In later times, the disputes with the Cinque ports were confined "to words, not deeds," and seem principally to have arisen about precedency, and the concurrent jurisdiction. Thus, the barons of the bailiffs of the Cinque ports "grevously objected and compleyned" unto King Henry VIII., of "John Palmer, one of the burgesses," that he "shulde interrupt and lett them of the execution of their office, and keepynge of the Kyng's justice there in tymes of the Feyer." In 1606, they complained of "certain malicious people," who had "spread certain speeches," which "tenden much hurt" to the good name of the Mayor of Dover. In 1616, the bailiffs of the Cinque ports strenuously remonstrated against the places assigned to them; for, said they, the bailiffs of Yarmouth placed themselves "so near to the cloth and bar, that the puney bailiff sat in the best place, even right under His Majesty's arms:" but at the next court they were admitted to a better place "under the cloth."

In the year 1634, the bailiffs of the Cinque ports presented a formal petition to the Earl of Arundel and Surrey, (the then Earl Marshal,) in which they stated that, "by charter and custom," they annually sent two of their bailiffs to Yarmouth, to execute justice there (in conjunction with the bailiffs of that town) during the fishing fair; and that they were entitled to have place with the bailiffs of Yarmouth, on the bench in the court and in the pew at church, taking precedency alternately by ancient agreement. "Yet so it is, please, your lordship," say the petitioners, "that one Edward Owner, one of the bailiffs of the said town, a man of a turbulent spirit, minding to "affront the bailiffs of the ports, and disgrace and provoke them, did uncivilly keep "them without the bar, setting his foot across the entrance, and holding his hand on "the end of the bar;" and when the Cinque-port bailiffs "in fair and friendly manner" endeavoured to persuade him "to suffer them to enjoy their rights, according to custom and agreement," he, "with much heat and scornful language replied, that 'the same

question had cost men's lives ; ” and that “ ‘ there was no way to come by them, but by the sword or the law : ’ ” and as they were going from the court and “ stepping down “ from the bench (as necessity compelled) somewhat before the said Mr. Owner, he, in “ disgraceful manner told them that ‘ if some men of spirit, whom he had known, had “ been bailiffs, they would have caused them to be flung down stairs.’ ” Mr. Owner also told them such doings cost men's lives, and when they replied that “ they paid for it who were the authors of the same,—‘ yea,’ said he, ‘ a last of herrings.’ ” So again, when “ put in mind that blood would require blood, and that a last of herrings would “ not answer the offence now,—he replied ‘ a last and half of herrings, it may be, would.’ ” As such contentions had before ended in blood, the petitioners, who only desired “ with quietness to perform their service,” prayed his Lordship to grant his warrant to bring Mr. Owner before him, and after hearing the depositions of “ honest and substantial witnesses,” give them “ such redress as he should think fitting.”

Whereupon, the Earl, “ after ample hearings and mature deliberations,” declared his judgment to be, that all parties should conform to the agreement made in 1576, the same having been “ set down by the Judges ” and others to whom the matter was referred, and that, as “ a courteous reception and entertainment had been given to the bailiffs of the Cinque ports,” at their last visit to Yarmouth, there should be “ for “ ever thereafter, a courteous carriage and friendly demeanour between the said parties ; and that they mutually endeavour thenceforth cheerfully to concur ” in the performance of their duties as administrators of justice.

This good advice appears to have been followed for many years, if we except “ the unusual and indiscreet behaviour ” of Mr. Daniel Lucas, one of the Cinque-ports bailiffs, at the Toll-house hall, in 1642, when he “ violently and in a great rage,” pulled up and broke in pieces one of the written boards fixed against the wall over the bench, and which had “ stood and remained there beyond the memory of any man living.” Perhaps it contained something, the truth of which he did not admit.

In 1657, disputes arose in consequence of the bailiffs of Yarmouth sitting covered during the reading of the commission of the Cinque-ports bailiffs, who therefore returned home.

The fact is, that so soon as Yarmouth was able to govern herself, she desired to get rid of the concurrent jurisdiction enjoyed by the Cinque-ports : and as the former place rose in importance, and the latter fell into decay, this interference became more irksome. At length these visits dwindled to a useless but expensive ceremony, the Cinque-ports prayed the King in Council to be “ discharged of the great cost and fruitless service of their bailiffs to Yarmouth,” and in 1662 they finally ceased.

Page 184.—Excellent Beer.

It is somewhat remarkable that the bailiffs of the Cinque ports should have brought beer to Yarmouth, where, there is every reason to believe, "excellent beer" was then, as now, brewed. Indeed the inhabitants appear to have jealously protected the native article, persons being by various ordinances prohibited, under penalties, from purchasing any beer not brewed in Yarmouth.

Brewing was formerly done by women, as appears by the 51st Henry III., c. 1, s. 2, which enacts that "if a brewer be convicted that *she* have not kept the assize, the first, "second, and third time she shall be emerged; and if she offend often, and will not "amend, she shall be punished by the tumbrel, trebucket or castigatory."

By the ancient ordinances of the town, every brewer was required to see that he made "no manner of bere but of good stuff, and that it be good and holsume for mannys body;" also, that he used vessels of the proper size,—and sold "a galon of the best bere for j^d, and a galon of single bere for ½^d;" and that he should "set no man bere "to sayle tyll he have sent for the officers of the towne, to tast yt and see that it bee good "and able;" if he offended, he was to be fined: and if he sold any "feetybe bere," he was to be "judged to the pilorye iij market dayes."

In 1553, every brewer was required to brew "wholesome beer," and to charge no more than 3s. 4d. for every barrel of thirty-two gallons. In 1555, no brewers were allowed to brew in the town, unless by the appointment of the bailiffs. In 1572, they were ordered to brew with coals instead of wood. In 1589, no victualler or innkeeper was allowed to retail any "strange beer," under pain of forfeiture.

In 1620, an endeavour was made to "incorporate" the Brewers of the town; for which offence Thomas Harbottle was dismissed from the corporation.

In 1636, the corporation conceived the idea of setting up a "brew-house on behalf of the town," but they did not proceed further than the appointment of a committee to consider the project. Brewing seems at that time to have been a flourishing trade, if we may judge from the number of brewing offices (thirty-four) then in Yarmouth.

In 1572, none were to keep ale-houses without being licensed by the bailiffs. In 1586, it was found necessary to restrict the number of "tippling houses" to sixteen.

By an order of assembly, in 1591, an ale-house or tavern could only be kept by a freeman, or the widow of a freeman.

In 1600, it was ordered that every alderman or his deputy, with the constable, should visit every tavern and ale-house twice a week, and enquire "what lewd persons" frequented the same, and "what poor inhabitants resorted thither to drink and game, and to commit the offenders to prison." The Magistrates had long previously endeavoured

to put down gaming. In 1552, John Harwarde was indicted for keeping "a certain house called *A Cardyng house*," and permitting John Gawyng and others to play with certain "*carta picta, voc: Cards*." Several cases also occur at preceding sessions: at one, John Mappes was fined for suffering "slyde grote" to be played at his house. The use of Tobacco (then recently introduced) fell, likewise, under their displeasure; and the aldermen and constables were required to apprehend every inhabitant found smoking in any tippling house, or overcome with drink: they were further to search in every inn or tippling house, whether any flesh was used on fast days, or on days prohibited by law.

In 1622, the tippling houses had increased to forty; and were then restricted to that number, "under a penalty of £5 by the bailiff licensing:" this order was disregarded, and in 1626, it was repeated. In 1644, the number was increased to eighty, "besides the great inns and taverns." In 1705, it was augmented to one hundred and twenty. In 1711, it was ordered that no licence should be granted, to any person, to draw or retail ale or other liquor, at any house by the sea-side, except during the herring and mackerel fishing season.

There are at the present time, one hundred and eighty-four licensed public houses; the number of beer-shops, not having spirit licences, does not exceed fifty.

End of Notes.

APPENDIX

TO

Manship's History of Great Yarmouth.

Appendix.

SECTION I.

CIVIL GOVERNMENT.

When the sand upon which Yarmouth now stands "did growe to be drye, and was not over flowen by the sea, but waxed in heighte, and also in greatnes," it was claimed by the King as part of his ancient demesne in fee; all lands in the kingdom having been, by supposition of law, originally vested in the crown: and all such, to which no other derivative title can be shown, are still so claimed,—as the sea shore below high water mark, the beds of rivers, and the like.

In Domesday, it is stated that Edward the Confessor "held Yarmouth." It then had seventy burgesses or householders, who, after the Saxon custom, probably elected their own Borough or Port Reve to collect the King's customs. After the conquest, the King assumed the right of nominating these deputies, then usually called Bailiffs; and they often "farmed" the King's Customs, that is, they paid to the Crown a fixed sum, and collected what they could of the inhabitants, under the name of "baillages" or "tollages." The necessities of the King or the importunities of subjects too powerful to be refused, frequently led to the grant of a borough, (or the King's rights of customs and duties therein,) to some great lord, who then appointed his own Reve

or Bailiff to govern the place and collect the revenue. At Yarmouth, however, King Henry I. "being informed of the resorts of people there, appointed a Ruler of the people and place," who was called the Provost, and "who tooke "diverse and sondrye duties for the Kinge, of the inhabitants, and of all others "repayreng thither; and exequited justice in the Kinge's Maiestye's name, "accordinge to his commission, yeldinge accompte thereof to the Kinge's "Maiestie." It appears by a return made by William le Newton, Sheriff of Norfolk, in the following reign, that the rent or sum paid annually to the King for his customs at Yarmouth, was £40.

To avoid the exactions of these collectors, and in order to acquire the advantages of self-government, the inhabitants of towns were naturally desirous of farming the King's revenue themselves; and to prevent an increase of taxation with an increase of prosperity, they wisely required that a fixed rent should be paid in perpetuity: to accomplish this, they excited the cupidity of the Crown, by offering a larger annual sum than they had previously paid.

Thus, in the reign of King John, the burgesses of Yarmouth induced that necessitous Monarch to grant them the borough for ever, at a fee-farm rent of £55, which continues to be paid to this day.* The charter, by which this

* In some places a nominal rent only was reserved, or some trifling service imposed. Thus, the fee-farm rent rendered to the Crown by the city of Norwich, consisted in the delivery yearly of twenty-four herring pies, and was probably reserved when the sea flowed up to Norwich, and the citizens caught herrings at their door. When King William the Conqueror added lands to the manor of Carlton, in Norfolk, he made it a condition that the Lord, for the time being, should carry these pies or pasties to the King's palace, wherever he might be in England, and place them on the Royal table. They were annually provided by the Sheriffs of Norwich, out of their official allowance, and transmitted to the Lord of the Manor of Carlton for the above purpose. The pies were to contain "100 herrings of y^e large hundred of y^e first new herrings that came to y^e s^d city," and were to be "well seasoned wth the following "spices (viz,) half a pound of ginger, half a pound of pepper, a quarter of cinnamon, "one ounce of spice of cloves, one ounce of long pepper, half an ounce of grains of "pacadilly, and half an ounce of galangals." The Lord or his tenant was to receive in return, at "y^e King's house, six loves, six dishes out of the kitchen, one flaggon of wine, "one flaggon of beer, a truss of hay, one bushel of oats, one prickett of wax, and six "candles of tallow." The Court sometimes took "great exceptions" against the goodness of these pies; and, in 1629, the officers of the Royal Household complained that they were "not well baked in good and strong pastrye," and some were "found to contain no more than fower herrings," whereas, the tenure required "five to be put in every pye, at the least." The city of Norwich subsequently purchased the manor of Carlton, and then the Sheriffs performed this service. It ceased on the passing of the *Municipal Corporation Act*.

grant was made, confirmed many most important privileges and immunities, and was, in fact, the *magna charta* of the town.*

Yarmouth was, no doubt, a burgh long before the time of King John ; but by this charter it became a *free burgh*, and in consideration of the payment of the fee-farm rent, was exempted from the payment of all customs or taxes to which the King had been previously entitled.

Articles, for the better government of the town, were confirmed by letters patent in the reign of Henry III., and again in the reign of Edward I. It was provided that, in order to "enforce and strengthen" the bailiffs, twenty-four "wise men of the town" should be chosen and sworn, who should at all times obey the bailiffs' summons. This custom continued long in force, as appears by an ordinance of the corporation, made in 1386, which names the then twenty-four "wise men" or Jurats, who were annually chosen to represent the whole commonalty of the town ; and were, by their oath, to make "newe election of the best and most discrete men" to be bailiffs, and also to make "trewe and indifferent election" of all other officers, namely, two chamberlains, two churchwardens, two muragers, eight warders of herrings, eleven collectors of the half dole, and four auditors.

In 1491, it was found that many "variances and discordes" had been "moved among the burgesses and comminalte," in consequence of "mysusyng" and neglygent keepyng of the ordenaunces and reules, theretofore made, or "deynynd, and establyshed by olde, wyse, and discretmen, burgesses of the same towne ;" for remedy of which, the bailiffs, burgesses, and commonalty, being assembled together, did, "by the good and discrete advise of the ryght worshipful James Hobart, the Kyng's Attorney, then being present," agree that two of the bailiffs should choose ten other "well disposed" men ; and the twelve unitedly were to correct, reform, and amend the old ordinances, and provide other ordinances "stably" to be kept, "for the avydyng of such enormytees" in future.

By the rules then made, it was provided that "upon Seynt John's day the Decoleation," a common assembly should be held for the election of bailiffs and other officers, "after the old laudable custome of the same towne wythoute tyme of mende used," at which all the members of the corporation should come, "wythoute any warnyng to them to be made," or be fined ; at which assembly

* This charter is deposited in the **Hutch**, and is still in excellent preservation.

it was provided that there should yearly be written, for every leet, nine names of the "most discrete, well dysposyed and indifferent persons" of the forty-eights, or common councilmen, then being present; and in default of that number, then to name other "well disposed" persons then present: the names so written to be put into four caps, each leet by itself, and brought before the bailiffs, and "an innocent or a man not lettered," was then to be called, who should take out of every cap three bills, and lay them down before the bailiffs; and the twelve persons whose names were found inscribed on these bills were then to be called, charged, and sworn, "after the old custom of the town," to choose the officers for the ensuing year. And if nine of the twelve so sworn were accorded (though the other three disagreed,) their verdict was to be received. Before this time, and especially when there were four bailiffs, it was not unusual for the same person to fill the office for two or three years successively, or at short intervals; but by these ordinances it was provided that "five years should be fully round and complete" before a re-election; but this rule was frequently altered.

Besides the above officers, the chamberlains were, with the advice of the Bailiffs, to choose a water-bailiff,* whose wages were 33s. 4d. a year, with a gown; also, a gaoler and serjeants,—their wages to be 20s. a year each and a gown, "if they be trew and dyligent." They were required "to give attendance and wait upon the bailiffs, when not occupied in the town's service."

Although chosen on St. John's days, the bailiffs were not sworn into office until Michaelmas day. On each of these days it was customary for the minister of the parish to preach a sermon, for doing which he had a special allowance from the corporation.

In 1628, an attempt was first made by Mr. Bailiff Cowper, to change the government of the town; which led to much contention. At the ensuing election of bailiffs, a letter was received from the King, recommending Robert Norgate and Thomas Medowe to that office: they were chosen, although contrary to a then existing bye-law, which forbade, but, it appears, did not prevent a re-election until eight years had expired.

The ancient form of government by two bailiffs, was continued until 1684, when Charles II. granted a charter, requiring the election of a mayor instead:

* This office was instituted in 1333, and abolished in 1835.

and by it the number of "four-and-twenties" was reduced to eighteen aldermen, and the "eight-and-fortys" to thirty-six common-councilmen. After this charter had been abrogated by the general proclamation of James II., in 1688, the government was again vested in two bailiffs, and so continued until 1703, when, by the charter of Queen Anne (which was the twenty-fifth and last charter granted to the borough,) the office of mayor was revived and has continued ever since.

The curious custom of electing a mayor by an inquest, chosen and kept in the same manner as prescribed for the election of bailiffs, was observed until the passing of the *Municipal Corporation Act* in 1835. The longest "lay" was in 1744, when the inquest were locked up in the Guild-hall for ten days, and at last chose William Browne, Esq. In 1767, they were shut up for three days and three nights, and then chose John Fisher, Esq.*

Instances have occurred of the newly-elected mayor having died between the time of election on St. John's day, and the inauguration on Michaelmas day, or of having died during his year of office; and in these cases the inquest which had elected him were summoned again to name his successor. It had been customary for the newly-elected bailiffs to give a "banquet" on St. John's day, but in 1649, it was "forborne," Mr. Bailiff Medowe promising to give £10 to the poor in lieu thereof, and "to provide a supper for the Quest;" and the latter custom continued to be observed till "the Quest" ceased in 1835.

Vacancies among the common council were supplied by that body sending the names of freemen to the aldermen, for the latter to choose from: and vacancies among the aldermen were supplied from the common council, the choice being with the aldermen.

Some of the privileges enjoyed by the bailiffs were curious. Thus, in 1620, it was ordered that the new elect bailiffs should have power "to take up masons and carpenters for the fitting and furnishing of their houses, against the time they took their charge; and if any refused, the bailiffs were to commit them." They were also entitled to receive "metts" of salt and coal during their year of office. They had, likewise, the power of naming two freemen at the time of

* Faction seems to have reigned at this time, for there was no Assembly to transact business during the whole year, and only one in the following year (when Robert Lancaster, Esq., was Mayor,) for the special purpose of electing a Sub-Steward. To compel the attendance of the corporation, it was frequently necessary to obtain a writ of *mandamus*, as was the case in the years 1688, 1753, 1754, 1755, 1790, 1794, and 1805. The law now requires an Assembly to be held quarterly.

their election : a valuable privilege, when considerable sums were readily given to obtain the freedom of the burgh.

The mayor, also, had his " fishing thousands," being a sort of " render in kind " of herrings ; afterwards commuted for a money payment.

It might, perhaps, be well if some of the regulations for corporate meetings were not at the present day obsolete. In 1545, it was ordered that no person should depart from an assembly without the leave of the bailiffs, and any member who should " walke uppe and downe, or talke, the baylyves syttyng," should be fined : and, in 1615, it was ordered that no man should " deliver his " mind in any uncomely and indecent speeches out of order and convenient time ; " and that he who should first stand up, should have priority of speaking ; and " coming to the bar (if he should think good) should deliver his speech to Mr. Bailiffs, and have liberty to declare any matter touching the public good, without disturbance : and after he should have delivered his mind, he should depart " to his place and sit down ; and the next after him should so speak and sit " down ; and so orderly, that every man might declare his mind in proper time." Members quarrelling at any assembly, coming late, or absenting themselves, were fined ; and if incorrigible, dismissed.

Previous to 1624, all questions had been decided by marking on paper ; but in that year the ballot was introduced. Up to the year 1651, it was customary to read a prayer before the commencement of business, but in that year it was " forborn, for that it was offensive to divers members ;" and instead thereof, the four ministers, Mr. Brinsley, Mr. Bridge, Mr. Allen, and Mr. Tillinghast, were " intreated to attend at assemblies, and pray with the members before the beginning thereof." At the restoration, " the antient custom and prayer to be used before assemblies," was resumed. Prayers were ordered to be read by the town-clerk ; and Mr. Bends having refused to do so, was dismissed. It subsequently, however, fell into disuse.

MUNICIPAL ARMS.

The most ancient bearing was, on a field *azure*, three herrings *argent*. Afterwards the royal arms of England were placed in chief with the three herrings, two and one, in the field. In the reign of King Edward III., the ancient arms were *dimidiated* with the royal coat, as a mark of special favour,



Admiral & Co. Exe.

Printed by Johnson & Bennett

CORPORATION INSIGNIA.

CT YARMOUTH.

Digitized by Microsoft®

conceded to the town in acknowledgment of the effectual aid rendered to that King, during his wars with France. All these coats were certified as belonging to the town, at the Herald's visitation in 1563: the first, as appearing on the "Burgesses' Seal;" the second as being "the oulde and auncient armes of the towne of Great Yarmouth;" and the third, as being "the usuall armes at this present time."

In 1612, the bailiffs, "delivered the town arms, drawn out by the King's Commissioners, to be put into the hutch." The motto adopted by the town, is *Rex et nostra jura*.

MUNICIPAL INSIGNIA.

The MACE, which in early ages was a weapon of war, subsequently became the emblem of civil power. In corporate towns they were frequently royal gifts, or presented by distinguished persons. A mace was carried before the bailiffs of Yarmouth at a very early period. The word bailiff is derived from *bajulus*, whence comes *bailus*, a judge or governor; and this officer was, doubtless, originally called a bailiff, because he was the bearer of the Prince's *bhala* or lance, as the ensign of his deputed authority: and it was in consequence of the very ancient custom of delivering a lance or spear, in the way of commission, before the invention of writing, that we find rods, wands, batons and other instruments, still given or used, to denote the possession of office.

In 1690, instead of the great silver mace which was then "decayed," the maces now in use were ordered to be made, "one for each of Mr. Bailiffs." The extra cost was £55 11s. 5d. They are of silver gilt, and about four feet in length. The head of each mace, ensigned by the Imperial crown, is chased in high relief, with four female figures, terminating in foliage, alternating with the rose, shamrock, thistle, and *fleur de lis*, each surmounted by an Imperial crown; and the monograms **XXX R R** for WILLIAM and MARY, *Rex et Regina*. The shafts are adorned with oak leaves and acorns, and at the base of the handle are the arms of Yarmouth on both sides.

There are, also, three small silver maces belonging to the corporation. One (which has the town arms engraved on the head, and those of the admiralty at the base,) was made for the Marshal of the Admiralty in 1562; by a goldsmith at Norwich, out of some "silver articles" delivered to him for that purpose; and

as the Marshal was directed to pay 2*s.* 6*d.* a year to the use of the church, it is probable they were church goods. Each of the other two maces has the town arms engraved on the head.

There is also a small pocket mace of silver gilt, which is used by the Mayor as a personal symbol of authority.

A SWORD of Justice is carried before the Mayor on all official occasions. It measures four feet six inches in length. The scabbard is covered with crimson velvet, having gilt plates bearing the royal arms, the arms of the town, and the royal badge of the rose and crown. On one side of the pommel is a figure of Law; and on the other, one of Justice: both chased in relief.

The sword was adopted when the charter was obtained from King Charles II., for the election of a mayor instead of two bailiffs; and when that charter was abrogated, the sword was placed in the hutch, until the charter of Queen Anne again authorised the election of a mayor.

Until 1738, the sword was carried before the mayor by the water-bailiff; but in that year, the Marshal of the Admiralty court was appointed to that duty, with an allowance of £1 13*s.* 4*d.* for a gown.

The OAR was intended to typify the admiralty jurisdiction of the borough;* since the abolition of which, the use of it has been discontinued.

It is of silver, doubly gilt, and is about four feet in length. On the blade are chased in relief the royal arms, the anchor and cable, the arms of the town, and the arms of Killett. The anchor, dolphin, and other nautical emblems are also introduced; and on the handle is this inscription,—

Ex dono Suelis Killett, Armigeri MDCCXLV.

Samuel Killett, Esq., served the office of mayor in 1746; and was afterwards appointed collector of customs at Exeter, where he died in 1776. He lies buried in the cathedral, and there is an inscription to his memory.

The CHAIN, having an appendant medal, (with the arms of the town on the obverse, and a ship under full sail on the reverse,) was purchased by sub-

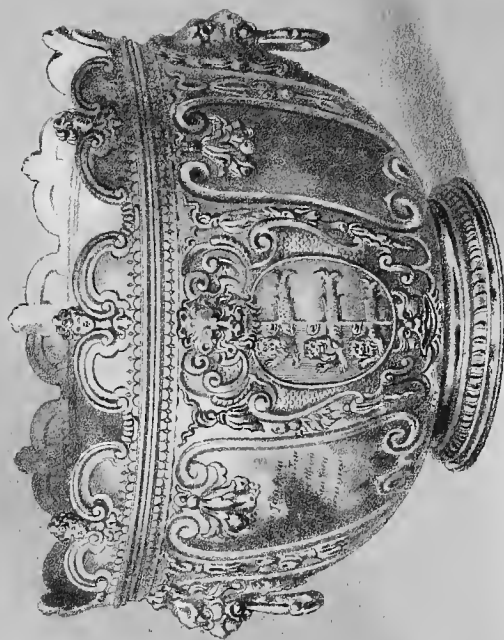
* The oar was always a symbol of admiralty jurisdiction. Thus we find, that in 1459, John Brackley, chaplain to Sir John Fastolfe, and one of his executors, writing to John Paston, says, "On Monday last, at Cromer, was the oar and the books of the registry of the Admiralty, taken away from my Lord Scales' men by a great multitude of my Lord Roos's men." Lord Scales being then Vice-Admiral of the county.

2



CUFFEY

Admiral & Co. Ltd.



Printed by J. H. & Co. Ltd.

CORPORATION PLATE,
ST. YARMOUTH.

scription in 1734, (Barry Love, Esq., mayor,) and presented to the corporation, "to be worn by the mayors, during their respective mayoralties, for ever." The weight was 34oz. 16dwts. 12grs., and the cost £166. In 1746, the medal was sold, and its value applied in purchasing additional links to the chain.

MUNICIPAL PLATE.

The corporation of Yarmouth possessed a considerable quantity of plate. In 1583, Baron Flowerdew, who had been their recorder, gave them a piece of plate: and in 1587, John Stubb, then "burgess to parliament," presented them with a silver basin and ewer, "to be used yearly by the bailiffs." In 1597, Richard Browne, of Norwich, gave them three silver cups. In 1600, John Dasset gave for his freedom, two silver cups, with the town arms engraved thereon. During the great distress in cutting a new haven, a great quantity of plate was sold: and upon the breaking out of the civil war, much plate was coined into money for the use of the parliament. In 1648, George Morse presented the corporation with a silver salt, weighing 25oz.: and in 1665, he bequeathed to them £40, to purchase a basin and ewer. Three other silver salts were purchased by the corporation about this time.

In 1667, "a great silver tankard," with three small silver wine cups were stolen from Mr. Bailiff Mychelson's house; and he was ordered to pay the value of the same, for buying a new tankard. "And in regard the tankard lost, was of the gift of Mr. George Morse," it was ordered that it should be "so set in letters upon the new tankard."

In 1681, the chamberlains were ordered to change the broken and old fashioned plate belonging to the town.

The plate now belonging to the corporation, consists principally of,—

A silver drinking cup and cover, weighing 63oz. 9dwts.; and bearing on one side the royal arms, with the inscription,—

*Mr. George Morse's Gift of a silver Salver and Tankard, was exchanged
for this Cup, in the year 1737.*

A rose-water dish, of silver, weighing 107oz. The arms of the town are engraved at the bottom of the dish, with the inscription,—

The Gift of Mr. George Morse.

A punch bowl, of silver. The exterior is divided into panels, one of which contains the arms of the town, in high relief; and on the others the following inscriptions are engraved,—

Ex dono Jacobi Davison, Gabriel Hillison, et Samuel Fuller, ad Corporaconem
de Magna Gernemutha in Com. Norf., in perpetuam rei memoriam.

The gift of Capt. James Davison,

Capt. Gabriel Hillison,

And Capt. Samuel Fuller—To the Corporation of Great Yarmouth for ever.

Anno Dom. 1699, May y^e 15.

MUNICIPAL ROBES.

Robes of office were in use from a very early period of our municipal history, to the passing of the *Municipal Corporation Act* in 1835.

In 1541, it was ordered in assembly that “the aldermen should thenceforth use and wear, as well at every assembly as in the church on Sundays and holidays, gowns and streight hoses; and that the common council men should thenceforth use and wear gowns and streight hoses in the church on Sundays and holidays, and not otherwise; and that the bailiffs, and all such that had been bailiffs, should wear and use, as well on every feast of St. Michael as all other principal festivals, gowns of scarlett, furred with typpetts and dubletts of velvet, after the ancient and honorable custom of the town, without time of memory used.”

In 1545, by an order of assembly, every member of the corporation was required thenceforth “to use and wear in their apparell, as well at every assembly, as in the churche on Sundaies and holydaies, gowns and streight hoses.” And the bailiffs were to wear “as well on every fest of Seynt Michall th’archangel as on all other principall and festyvall daies, gownes of skarlett furredd with foyner typpetts, and dubletts of velvet, after th’auncyent honorable custome of the towne aforesaid, without tyme of memory used:” and fines were inflicted on those who disobeyed. Thus, in 1551, Thomas Nicholson was fined for not wearing his gown at church and in the assembly: but Gilbert Grice having made a reasonable excuse for not wearing his scarlet gown, was pardoned, on condition that he procured a new one before the following Michaelmas. In this

year, *velvet* doublets appear to have given much trouble. William Garton and John Cannon were fined for not wearing them; but the former obtained leave to wear his *satin* one, with his scarlet gown, till the following Easter, when he again applied for and obtained time: but in 1554, the body corporate lost all patience with him, and made an order that unless the velvet doublet was forthcoming by Christmas, he should be fined forty shillings. In 1597, four members were fined "for not wearing their gowns on the sabbath day."

In 1612, it was ordered that "such aldermen as had been bailiffs, should "wear their scarlett gowns with tippetts; and such as had not, without tippetts; "under pain of 40s.:" and, at the same time, their wives were required to wear velvet hats, under a similar penalty.* On the accession of James I., St. Andrew's day was made a scarlet day; and the corporators were fined for not appearing at church in their gowns: and in 1620, they were required to wear their gowns at church, on Wednesdays. In 1649, notwithstanding the republican notions which then prevailed, an order was made that all corporators should wear their gowns constantly, in all places of worship, on the Lord's day: and again in 1655, every member was required to come to the assemblies in his gown. In 1708, such members of the corporation who appeared at church without their gowns, were to be reported by the churchwardens.

In 1715, the mayor and justices were thenceforth allowed to wear a different gown from the rest of their brethren, "so that the gowns be of black silk only:" and all corporators were required to wear their gowns at St. George's chapel, as well as "at the old church:" and they were "constantly to attend Mr. Mayor at the great church, in their formalities."

The damask gowns, worn by all aldermen who had served the office of mayor, were introduced by Mr. Ramey in 1760; the other aldermen continuing to wear robes of scarlet cloth, trimmed with black velvet, and the common councilmen gowns of black stuff, profusely adorned with silk fringe. Except on "scarlet days," the aldermen wore robes of black silk. Robes of office were also worn by the water-bailiff, the town-clerk, the serjeants at mace, the sword bearer, and the gaoler.

* This ordinance was repealed in 1633.



SEALS.

1.—The Town Seal, usually called “St. Nicholas’ Seal.” There is no record of when this seal was first used, but it was probably as early as the thirteenth century. On the obverse is a ship, having one mast with a main top: two sailors are in the act of reefing the only sail: it has a forecastle, and a bowsprit from which another sailor is hauling in a rope; in the lofty poop is a trumpeter, below whom a man is steering with a paddle.* In the sea are three herrings *naïant*. The legend is,

SIGILLVM : COMVNITATIS : DE : GERNEMVTHÆ :

The reverse bears the figure of St. Nicholas, attired in his episcopal robes and wearing a mitre. There is no canopy, and he is seated on a throne, similar to those represented on the broad seals of King John and Henry III. His right hand is uplifted, with the fingers disposed in the act of benediction; and with his left hand he holds the pastoral staff. On each side of his head an angel, with expanded wings, is censuring him. The legend is,

+ O : PASTOR : VERE : TIBI : SVBIECTIS : MISERERE

The matrix is of brass. It is in the custody of the Town Clerk; but the size being found inconvenient, the use of it was discontinued in 1852.

2.—This is a very ancient seal of brass. Within six cusps are three herrings, *naïant*, surrounded by the following legend,

+ SEEL D’ ASAI D’ GRANT GERNEMVT

In 1333, after the termination of the suit with the Duke of Richmond,† which decided the right of the burgesses of Yarmouth to prevent the landing of goods at Gorleston, Edward III. granted them a charter confirming their liberties, in which, after permitting the men of Gorleston and Little Yarmouth to “lade “and unlade their own proper ships with things and merchandizes, either of “herring or of other fishes,” he says, “*Ita videlicet quod eorum naves laniis “coriis et pellibus lanutis suis de quibus mag’ custume noster, dari debent in eod’ “portu in loco sibi tronus, et sigillum nostrum quod dicitur Coket existunt et non “alibi carcentur.*” This may be the seal here referred to.

* In the 13th and 14th centuries, every vessel of war carried a Trumpeter. After the battle of Sluys, so great was the noise of trumpets, drums, and cornets, that, according to Froissart, “thunder could not be heard.” The rudder and tiller were not introduced until the reign of Edward III.

† See page 162.



ANCIENT SEALS.—1
OF YARMOUTH

In 1369, Yarmouth was made a Staple town,* and it was customary for the officers of the Staple, after weighing and measuring the goods, to affix their seal to the bill.

Whatever may have been its original signification, this seal has been used, from time immemorial, in sealing "Burgess Letters," which set forth that the party upon whom the Freedom of the Borough is conferred, is to be permitted "quietly and peaceably to go and pass, free of all custom and toll, as a Free Burgess ought to pass."

All the privileges which a "Freeman" formerly had, to the prejudice of others, being now happily abolished, including, in 1848, the Parliamentary franchise, those who are entitled have therefore no inducement "to take up their Freedom;" and this seal, which remains in the custody of the Town Clerk, is seldom or never used.

3.—*The Mayor's Seal.* This seal is always retained in the custody of the Mayor, and is used by him in sealing documents which require his signature. It has a shield of the Town Arms, and around it is the following legend, commencing with a star,

* SIG OFFICII MAIORATVS MAG IERNEMVTHE

4.—A modern seal, of very indifferent workmanship, and which is now used by the Town Clerk.

5.—*The Seal of the Black Friars.* This conventual seal is oval, of elegant workmanship, and represents, within a triple canopy in front of a church or monastery, the Virgin with the infant Jesus in the centre, between an Abbot or Prior on her right hand, and a Bishop on her left; beneath, is an arch, over some water in which fish are swimming: above all, the crescent and star may be seen. The legend reads,

S' CONVENT' FEVM PREDIC. GERNEMUTE

* See page 248.

† In 1629, the "Propositions" were sealed "with the Seal of Office of the Town Arms, instead of St. Nicholas' Seal." In 1677, at an assembly of the corporation, two seals, newly cut in steel, were produced and ordered to be used by the bailiffs; and two old seals, then in use, were ordered to be defaced and broken.

6.—A seal representing the Offerings of the Magi. It was found at Yarmouth, but its history is unknown. The inscription it bears is,

* MATER DEI MEMENTO ME.

7.—*The Seal of Saint Mary's Hospital.* Within a bordure of cusps is the standing figure of the Virgin crowned. Before her, on the dexter side, is the Angel Gabriel kneeling, holding a scroll, inscribed, "*Ave Maria.*" The legend, which commences with a star and a cross, is,

* + s^o HOS * PITALIS * IER * NE * NACH

The spelling of this inscription and the character of the seal, are decidedly foreign: and the only authority for attributing it to the Hospital of St. Mary, (now the Children's Hospital,) at Great Yarmouth, is Ives, who has engraved it in his *Sigilla Antiqua Norfolkensis*, where he states the matrix to be of silver.*

8.—*The Bailiffs' Seal.* This is a circular seal of brass, used by the Bailiffs from the time of Henry VII., and called "The Great Seal of Office." It represents the figure of a ship, having the royal arms on the mainsail, the flag of St. George on the forecastle, and a flag with the town arms, (as now borne,) on the poop. There is a bundle of arrows in the round top, and a forked pennon from the mast-head. Instead of a cross, the sacred monogram *✠* precedes the legend, which is,

* *Sigillum* * *officij* * *balium* * *villæ* * *Wagne* * *Yernemuth* *

Each word is separated by a rose, connected by its stalk with the annulus. The use of this seal was abolished when a Mayor was elected instead of two Bailiffs. It is deposited in the hutch.

9.—*The Customs' Seal.* This seal is of the time of Charles II., and was used by the officers of the Customs at Great Yarmouth. It bears the Royal escutcheon under a crown, and between the letters C R: round the whole is the legend,

S : OFF : CVSTOMARI. PORT : YARMOUTH.

* It was in the possession of Mr. Thomas Barber, of the Customs, who died in 1785, possessed of a collection of "Books, Coins, and Antiques." He might have found it in the precincts of the Hospital, as he resided there.

10.—A private seal of *Nicholas Palmer*.

11.—*The Coroner's Seal*. The matrix is brass, and of the seventeenth century. The device is three herrings *naiant*, to the sinister, under a Royal crown, surrounded by the legend,

SIGILLVM CORONATORVM MAGNE IERNEMVTHE.

It is in the custody of C. H. Chamberlin, Esq., the present Coroner.

12.—*The Admiralty Seal*. It represents a frigate in full sail. A flag, attached to the main-mast, bears the Town arms, and the Union Jack is flying at the stern. The legend is,

* SIGILLVM · ADMIRALTATIS · VILLÆ MAGNÆ IERNEMUTHÆ

The exclusive Admiralty jurisdiction of the borough being now abolished,* the seal is disused, and is in the custody of the Town Clerk.

13.—This seal, which appears to be of the fifteenth century, has, within a circle of cusps, a shield bearing a herring *hauriant*. The legend seems to be,

§ : ofic : cotrotulat : i : nobe : Iernmutþ

The definition of *Contrarotulator*, given by Ducange, is that of *Controller*. Nothing is known of this seal, nor of the office to which it belonged.

14.—A seal representing St. Michael trampling on and destroying the Powers of Darkness. The history of this seal is unknown. It was found at Yarmouth.

See page 61.

SECTION II.

LITICAL HISTORY OF THE TOWN FROM THE TIME OF MANSHIP TO THE RESTORATION.

The early history of the town sufficiently proves that the men of Yarmouth were ever zealous in defence of their liberties ; and, indeed, their origin and character rendered them more independent than the people of other places. They had won their town from the sea itself—had supported themselves entirely by commerce—had been enriched by their free fair,—but were not under the influence of any great lord or landed proprietor. They were ever forward to aid their King and country, when called upon to do so ; and freely supplied ships and men for the exigencies of the state. When, however, the Crown attempted unduly to extend its prerogative, and to levy taxes for the purpose of governing without a parliament, Great Yarmouth was one of the foremost towns to offer a decided resistance.

At an early period, the Kings of England endeavoured to replenish their exhausted exchequers by borrowing money from their subjects ; sometimes from the Jews, at other times from the merchants : but these applications were almost always distasteful, for the lenders were always so much in the power of the royal borrower, as to render any application for payment impolitic and dangerous. Therefore, in the reign of Richard III., an act was passed, rendering forced loans illegal ; notwithstanding which, the practice was not altogether discontinued. The re-payment depended very much upon the King's conscience, Henry VIII. was so punctilious as to obtain an act of parliament to relieve himself from this inconvenient moral obligation.

The frugality of Queen Elizabeth (especially in the early part of her reign) accustomed her subjects to low taxes. The commons, also, during that period acquired some amount of political knowledge, and exerted some independence of thought: so that when James I. obtained his first subsidy, the vote was accompanied by a demand for the redress of grievances. Unwilling to make concessions, the King had recourse to the levying of import duties; and to the expedient of applying to private persons for loans, (for which there was no security given nor interest paid,) which were solicited by the King's Council with importunity very like compulsory demand.

In 1611, one of these missives (which, owing to their being granted by the Council, acquired the name of "Privy Seals,") was addressed to Robert Skaith, (then bailiff of Yarmouth,) begging the loan of £20 for the King, with, however, a promise of repayment: this loan was to have been received by Sir Charles Cornwallis, Lieutenant of Norfolk, and subsequently Commissioner for the disposal of "Privy Seals." Similar applications were at the same time sent to several of the aldermen of the borough. Notwithstanding the humble wording of these requests, their peremptory nature may be gathered from the fact, that the King's friends in the corporation used "threats and great words to procure Privy Seals of every one of the assembly that should contradict them;" by which means they obtained all the money required, without paying any themselves, until compelled to do so, a year and a half afterwards, by Mr. Bailiff Greenwood, who seems ever to have maintained a sturdy independence.

After the accession of Charles I., these irregular methods of raising a revenue, were more than ever resorted to, and His Majesty proceeded to levy forced loans, which were in all respects a compulsory property tax, unequally assessed by Commissioners appointed to receive the "loan," who had private instructions as to the proportion they should require of each man's property; with power to examine upon oath such as should refuse: and they were required to transmit the names of all refractory persons to the Privy Council.

In 1624, a letter was received from Sir Charles Cornwallis and Sir Francis Bedingfield, (Deputy Lieutenants of the County,) in the nature of a warrant, to raise twenty soldiers in the town for the recovery of the Palatinate: but the bailiffs answered that "it had not been used or known, time out of mind, that "any land soldiers had been pressed in Yarmouth, it being a frontier town and "of special importance to the kingdom, and consisted principally of sea-faring

"men, liable to be pressed for His Majesty's navy." One hundred Irish soldiers were soon afterwards sent into the town, "to be billeted there during His Majesty's pleasure," at a monthly charge of £10 10s.: and finding them "to be all Papists," the town watch was made strong and full, and every householder was required to watch in person, armed with a musket and pike.

In 1625, an event occurred, which probably had considerable influence in the political course afterwards taken by the town. Mr. Gwynn, the Recorder, resigned his office, upon condition that Miles Corbett, (brother of Sir John Corbett, then burgess in parliament for the town,) should succeed him. Miles Corbett was elected, subject to his becoming a resident; and for many years he occupied a house on the east side of the market place, now converted into the *Weavers' Arms* public-house. Mr. Gwynn, in his letter, speaks of Miles Corbett as "young in years," but "a good lawyer and of great discretion," and in his opinion, a man likely to prove "very fitting and serviceable to the town."* In this year, also, there was a contest for the High Stewardship of the Borough, between Lord Leicester (then Lord High Treasurer) and the Earl of Arundel (the Earl Marshal): at the first voting neither had a majority both of aldermen and of councilmen, which, it appears, was necessary; but at a subsequent assembly Lord Leicester was elected.

In 1627, the bailiffs received a mandate from the High Sheriff of Norfolk, commanding them, by virtue of a warrant from Sir Thomas Coventry, Knt., (then Keeper of the Great Seal of England,) Sir John Suckling, Knt., and others, "Commissioners for the Loan of His Majesty," to give notice to all persons who had been assessed in the town to the last subsidy, or (in case of death) to their representatives, and to all other persons "fit to be assessed," to appear before the said Commissioners, at the Bishop's palace, Norwich, within fourteen days, "at eight o'clock in the morning;" and, in case of sickness or other cause of absence, then to send "one sufficiently authorized to answer for him touching the loan." The bailiffs themselves were required to be present, and to bring with them the names of all persons summoned.

This loan was assessed to the amount of 13s. 4d. on every pound in the value of goods, and 20s. on every pound in the value of land, being in the pro-

* In 1631, he was also made Clerk of the Sessions and Assembly Clerk, as well as Recorder.

portion of five entire subsidies : and great difficulty was experienced in levying it, as appears by a reply sent to the Lords of the Council, (who had required an account to be rendered,) in which the bailiffs request their Lordships to "be pleased to conceive" that they had performed their "best endeavours," by calling upon all assessed to the previous subsidy, "to lend unto His Majesty according to the rate required;" that some had paid all, others but half, whilst many refused "either to lend, or enter into bond for their appearance" before their Lordships. Some others refused to come at all: and after waiting three or four months, they appointed Mr. John Carter to be Collector, who went from house to house, and took "great pains to collect in what he could get." After the receipt of their Lordship's letter, they "again called upon and quicked all such as were behind in lending," and the collector, "not expecting to get any more moneys," had resolved to stay no longer than the 26th of that month, and then "to ride up and pay the moneys in his hands." These apologies were not accepted, for on the 23rd of August following, the bailiffs received another letter from the Council, specially noticing "defects" in the accounts, and commanding them "to look strictly thereunto, and cause the remainder of such loan moneys to be collected;" to which the bailiffs replied, that the Collector had "paid all the moneys which he had collected, and had none resting in his hands," that they had already sent up the names of all defaulters, and that "having performed their utmost endeavours to accomplish His Majesty's pleasure," they could not "collect nor persuade the inhabitants defaulting to pay their loans, without further authority in that behalf."

Nor were the inhabitants of Yarmouth singular in their resistance to the proceedings of the Crown, for at this time twenty-five knights and fifty-one gentlemen of fortune were confined in different prisons for a like refusal.

On March 10th, 1629, Charles I. dissolved his parliament, (in which Sir John Wentworth and Sir John Corbett had represented the town) and being consequently without supplies, his Attorney-General, Noye, projected the expedient of calling upon all maritime places to furnish "ships or vessels of war, fully equipped;" afterwards commuting the same for a money payment,—the exigencies of the case being merely a pretence to obtain supplies for general purposes. In an evil hour, the King adopted this pernicious advice; and on the 20th of October, 1634, issued his writs to all the maritime counties, requiring the payment of that tax, which soon became well known under the name of "Ship-money."

The writ directed to Yarmouth, and the other maritime places in Norfolk, sets forth that "certain plunderers, pirates, and sea-robbers, as well Turks, enemies of the Christian name, as others, had gathered together, wickedly taking by force and spoiling the ships and goods of the subjects of his Majesty, and of those of his friends which were used anciently to be defended by the English; and had carried them away at their pleasure, delivering the men in the same into captivity; and were "daily preparing a navy further to molest the English merchant, and to grieve the kingdom, unless remedy be not sooner applied." "And," says the King, "the dangers considered, which in these times of war do hang over us in such a manner, it behoveth us and our subjects to hasten the defence of the sea and kingdom, with all speed we can,—we are willing (by the help of God) chiefly to provide for the defence of the kingdom, safeguard of the sea, security of our subjects, safe conduct of ships and merchandize to our kingdom of England, and from the same kingdom to foreign parts; forasmuch as we and our progenitors, Kings of England, have been always heretofore lords (or masters) of the sea aforesaid,—and it would be very irksome to us, if that Royal honour in our times should be lost, or in any wise diminished; and although that charge of defence which concerneth all men, ought to be supplied by all;" yet, continues His Majesty, "as those who are situated in the maritime parts, (to whom by sea as well great dangers are imminent, and who, by the same do acquire more plentiful gains,) for the defence of the sea and conservation of the honour of our kingdom of England, in that behalf, from a duty of allegiance, against such attempts are chiefly bound to apply their helping hand,"—he commands the authorities to whom the writ is directed, "in the faith and allegiance wherein you are bound unto us, and as you do love us and our honour, and under the forfeiture of all which you can forfeit to us," to prepare and bring to Portsmouth, before the 1st of the following March, a ship of war of the burthen of 800 tons, with 260 men at the least, "as well skilful masters as very able and expert mariners; and also with ordnance as well greater as lesser, gunpowder, and spears, and weapons, and other necessary arms sufficient for war, and with double skippage,"* with victuals competent for so many men for twenty-six weeks, wages and all other necessaries: which vessel, His Majesty promised, should

* Tackling or ship-furniture.

be employed "for the safeguard of the sea, and defence of you and yours, and repulse and vanquishing of whomsoever busy themselves to trouble or molest, upon the sea, our merchants and other subjects and faithful people aforesaid, coming into our dominions for sake of merchandize, or from thence returning to their own." By this writ, the aldermen of Yarmouth were required to assess all men in the borough, according to their estate and wealth; and to levy the portions assessed upon them by distress or otherwise, and to commit to prison all who should be found "rebellious," there to remain until an order should be given for their deliverance.

Accompanying this writ, was a letter from the Privy Council, stating that the course pursued by the King was "grounded and warranted upon precedents of former Kings, and the laws of the realm;" requiring the "utmost diligence and endeavours" in the execution of it: and recommending the corporation to "go on with the work according to the tenor of the writ," taking care in the assessment "to proceed with that expedition, equality, and indifferency," as might "give life and encouragement to the service." *

The people of Yarmouth seem to have dreaded the "helping hand" of His Majesty, more than the Turks or the other dangers so carefully pointed out in the writ; but being constrained to act in obedience to it, Edward Owner, then bailiff of Yarmouth, (who had represented the town in the previous parliament,) accompanied by George Hardware, (who had been twice returned to parliament in the reign of King James I.), John Warryn, Thomas Medowe, and Egilius Call, attended a meeting at Norwich, on the 20th of November, 1634; when, the King's writ having been read, it was determined that there was "no such

* Instead of allowing the authorities to supply such men as were wanted, the Privy Council, finding "the best and most serviceable men had bin warned to shunne the Prest," issued a special warrant to press 350 men in Norfolk and Suffolk: whereby the bailiffs of Yarmouth were ordered to assemble all mariners and seafaring men, between the ages of 18 and 50 years, at an appointed place, "to the end the said Presters may make choice of such a number out of them as shall be thought convenient, and those (as near as can be guest) of the ablest:" these were required "to furnish themselves with store of apparell, especially linnen,"—for, says the warrant, "oftentimes, for want of good and cleanly clothes, many fall sicke and perishe, to their own overthrow, infection of others, and hindrance of His Majesty's service:" the bailiffs also were to make known to the men the danger of disobedience, which was "hanging." This proceeding was in direct contravention of an engagement entered into, in 1602, by the Lord High Admiral, who then addressed a letter to the bailiffs, to the effect "that thereafter there should not be any press for mariners within the town, but by the bailiffs by commission or warrant to them for that purpose sent."

ship to be had, and that the expense of providing one would be £5,860." Where-upon it was resolved to send a joint petition to the Council for relief, on the ground of inability; the legality of the rate not being then questioned. The reasons assigned by Yarmouth were,—that the town consisted of many thousands of poor fishermen, the produce of whose labours was dispersed throughout the whole kingdom,—the expenses to which the town was subjected in the maintenance of the haven, piers, fortifications, bridge, and quays,—the composition for cod, ling, and herring, for the King's household,—the fee-farm rent,—the yearly charge of the poor,—and the interest upon the town debt; to meet all which, they had no lands belonging to the town, "but only the mere blessing of Almighty God, from the sea, by the industry of the inhabitants in the poor trade of fisher-fare:" reference was made also to recent losses by shipwreck and by the Dunkirkers, the interruption of trade by the stay of shipping in France, and the "late visitation of the plague."

A meeting of delegates was held at the *Green Dragon*, Bishopgate street, London, which was attended by Mr. William Bennett and Mr. Medowe, as agents for the town "in the prosecution and agitation of the business."

Postal arrangements were then very imperfect; and to expedite matters at this important period, the Postmaster at Ipswich was allowed 20s. a quarter, by the chamberlains, for conveying letters between Yarmouth and London: and, in 1644, they made a further agreement with him, by which letters were to pass to and from London weekly. Application for relief from "ship-money" was again made by the town to the Lords of the Council, but no redress being obtained, another joint petition was presented, suggesting that those towns "which had benefit of the sea by the rivers," such as Beccles and Bungay, should be included, which they presumed had been intended though not expressed in the writ, and promising, if this "explanation" were made valid, "to go cheerfully on" with the work. This petition was referred to Chief Justices Richardson and Finch, and Mr. Attorney-General Bankes, who were of opinion that the towns "desired to be contributory, were neither within the words nor intents of the writ."

Shortly afterwards, the bailiffs of Yarmouth received a mandate from the Sheriff of Norfolk, informing them that as nothing had been done by them, in pursuance of the writ, he had himself assessed the town at £940. Upon this, the town entered into an agreement with the other towns, to appoint agents

“for hiring of a ship of such burthen as in His Majesty’s writ is mentioned, and so prepared and victualled as in the said writ is enjoined :” and warrants were issued for collecting the assessment within the borough.

In February following, the Sheriff sent another letter, increasing the assessment by £200. This did not accelerate the movement of the Collectors, who did not think it right to pay over any money “until the last peny be received ;” which greatly enraged the Lords of the Council, who, on the 23rd of March, signified to the Sheriff “how much their true meaning had been mistaken,” and required that the collector should either pay over to the Sheriff what he had then in hand, or else pay the whole sum in London, “at his peril,” by a “more speedy and convenient way :” they further desired him to charge all who were behind, to pay “their full proportion without any further delay, letting them know that if they fail therein they will be called to a severe account ;” and to send up, “with all possible speed,” all such money as should come to his hand. At the same time their Lordships sent a letter to the bailiffs, stating that they had “not heard of any such diligence used as was requisite and necessary,” which they considered the more “strange,” since His Majesty had graciously lent the ship (which in fact was never wanted for the public service,) that was required : and desiring the bailiffs “to prosecute the levy of the whole with all possible speed, because the importance of the service could receive no protraction.” With this letter came one also from the High Sheriff, appointing to receive the collection, on the 31st of March, “at the *King’s Head*, in Norwich, where,” said he, “I will not (God willing) fail to be.” Upon this pressure, the town at length paid over £1,000 in part of their assessment.

Notwithstanding the former decision, it appears that the Council had, by the hands of Mr. Robins, of Yarmouth, sent a letter to Sir John Wentworth, desiring him to assess the river towns “for an easement to Yarmouth ;” which, however, he neglected to do : therefore, after making this heavy payment, the corporation bethought themselves that, of the promised easement they “had not yet tasted ;” and accordingly, they sent a reminder to Sir John, apparently without effect, for they afterwards petitioned the Council twice for redress ; and their pertinacity ultimately procured a letter to be sent to the High Sheriff, blaming him for his neglect, and requiring him, “without further dispute or delay, to assess all those maritime or river towns lying between Yarmouth and “Norwich, and Yarmouth and Coltishall,” and to levy the same, and cause it

x x 2

"to be disposed of for the ease and benefit of the town of Yarmouth, as was formerly directed." Whereupon the money was collected.

In 1636, another writ was sent to Yarmouth, to levy £220 "for ship-money,"—and similar writs to other places; the inland towns being likewise included,—as were also the clergy, but with an injunction on the assessors, "to bear due respect both to their persons and calling, not suffering any inequalities and pressure to be put upon them." These new writs, which extended to the whole kingdom, were properly for "ship money," because the pretence of requiring the actual equipment of vessels, was dropped. Such a glaring stretch of Kingly prerogative, alarmed even those who had previously acquiesced in the impost. Its legality was loudly questioned, but payment was not refused, until Hampden, a gentleman of Huntingdonshire, had the courage to do so; and although judgment was given against him, yet the Judges were divided in opinion, and the result was of more advantage to the people's cause than to the King's service, for the tax became more than ever unpopular, and continued to be paid with extreme reluctance. The Crown, notwithstanding, persevered in the same course, and Yarmouth was assessed in that year £220, the following year £80, and again £220 in 1639. When, at last, the necessities of the King compelled him again to call a parliament, all persons favorable to the Court were, as might be expected, rejected by the electors in most places, whilst many "refractory" persons were chosen, who carried to parliament "a stock of expostulation, murmurs, and complaints to expose, when other supplies were demanded."

In Yarmouth, notwithstanding the strenuous exertions of the Earl of Dorset (High Steward of the borough) and the Earl of Northumberland (Lord High Admiral), who recommended Sir John Suckling* (Controller of the King's Household) and Sir Henry Martin (Judge of the Admiralty Court), the town persisted in choosing as representatives their Recorder, Miles Corbett, with Edward Owner, a wealthy merchant and an influential member of the corporation,—both being men of determined opinions and violently opposed to the Court. A committee of the corporation was appointed, "to consider of grievances to be complained of and petitioned against:" the principal causes of complaint were the great imposition on salt—the exacting a double composition on fish—and the want of preaching and other religious exercises. A solicitor

* He was father of Sir John Suckling the Poet.

was appointed, to attend the burgesses, and prosecute such petitions in parliament. One of these petitions was for Free Trade into Eastland and Norway.

But the grievance most generally complained of, was the obnoxious "ship money;" and one of the first acts of the Commons was, unanimously to declare "that the charge imposed upon subjects for the providing and furnishing of ships, and the assessments for raising money for that purpose, commonly called ship-money, were against the laws of the realm—the subject's right of property—and former resolutions in parliament, and to the petition of right."

With regard to the Salt grievance, it appears that, in 1635, a company had been incorporated, called *The Society of Salt Makers of North and South Shields*, having a complete monopoly granted to them,—all other persons being prohibited from erecting salt-works on the sea coast, from Berwick to Southampton: in return for which, the company were to pay to the Crown the same duty as was then imposed on foreign salt, namely, 12*d.* per wey; English salt having previously paid nothing. As this project raised a considerable revenue to the Crown, all remonstrances by the people were of no avail: but a circumstance soon occurred which exposed the inconvenience and injustice of the monopoly. At Michaelmas, 1636, when there was urgent occasion for salt for the use of the fisheries, the towns of Newcastle and Shields were so infected with the plague, that it was considered dangerous to have any communication with them. Mr. Horth, (a merchant and alderman of Yarmouth,) was therefore entrusted with a petition from the town to the King in Council, asking for leave to import foreign salt; upon which the Council, hearing the patentees, and after "long debate thereof," ordered the Contractors, before the next fishing, to furnish the town with salt at prices to be agreed upon by His Majesty;—Yarmouth paying reasonably above such price for freight and waste. This was a sad disappointment to the salt merchants of Scotland, who had then three vessels laden with salt in the harbour, besides a quantity of salt in store, which they expected to sell at the exorbitant price of £5 and £6 per wey. However, before fishing time, it was discovered that Mr. Horth had obtained a licence for the importation of foreign salt for his own benefit: whereupon the town petitioned for a licence for the importation of 300 weys of salt for the use of the fishery, which the King granted. Mr. Horth (who probably had paid handsomely for his licence) complained of this proceeding, and the licence to the town was revoked. Yarmouth again petitioned, showing how much the fishery was wronged by the licence

given to Mr. Horth instead of to the town: and the perplexed Council referred the matter to the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington, who called upon Mr. Horth to answer the allegations against him; which he did, by stating that although he at first applied for the licence on behalf of the town, yet, as that application was refused, he subsequently acted independently and on his own behalf. He then proposed that Yarmouth should be permitted to enjoy one fourth part of the monopoly under a new patent, for the granting of which £9000 per annum was to be paid to the King for ten years. This proposal the town, after deliberation, wisely declined, and joined with Southampton, Weymouth, and other places, in petitioning for a Free Trade in salt, both foreign and native. Mr. Horth, however, succeeded in obtaining a confirmation of this monopoly to himself and his associates, and the imposition continued until the meeting of parliament, in 1640, when he was called to account, and after much debate, the patent was voted illegal, and the trade in salt thrown open.* The conduct of Mr. Horth in these transactions caused so much dissatisfaction, that, on the 15th of August, 1642, he was dismissed from his place of alderman.

As a proof of the little consideration with which patents were then granted, it may be stated that, in 1635, a patent was obtained by Thomas Davis for a term of 21 years, conferring on him the privilege, on payment of £4 per annum to the King, of gauging all barrels of red herrings; at a fee of 2s. 3d. per last,—the avowed object being to distinguish the several sorts of herrings; but it was soon found to be in effect the grant of a fee for doing nothing, as it was impossible for the patentee and his two deputies to be present at the various places at which the packing was going on; so that he either marked the packed barrels without examination, or else the empty ones with the best mark, leaving the merchants to pack them as they would: and so glaring was this, that the patent was recalled.

* A salt-tax was imposed in the reign of William III., which, in 1798, amounted to 5s. per bushel, and was afterwards increased to 15s. per bushel,—being forty times the cost of the salt. This was a great temptation to smuggling, and although salt used in the fisheries was exempt from duty, yet, in order to protect the revenue, so many regulations were required as to put the merchants to great trouble and inconvenience, and the tax was totally repealed in 1823. The annual consumption of salt in Yarmouth for curing fish is now not less than 10,000 tons. In 1584, when the town dues were left very much to the discretion of the corporation, an order was made in assembly that every ship coming to the town with salt and coals, should give to the town a weigh of salt and a chaldron of coals for every twenty delivered.

In 1641, parliament claimed the right of raising men and supplies of money for suppressing a rebellion of the Roman Catholics, which had broken out in Ireland, and they offered such lands as might be forfeited to the Crown, to all who would contribute to the necessary funds,—the number of acres of land given being proportioned to the amount subscribed. Clarendon says that many subscribed “to win credit with the powerful party, which made this new project “a measure of men’s affections, and a trial how far they might be trusted and “relied upon.” Edward Owner, then burgess in parliament for the town, strongly recommended this project to the corporation, offering to subscribe £100 on behalf of the town, if the members of that body would make up £500 more. Mr. Bailiff Carter set the example by subscribing £15, and the project “being liked of,” the money was soon raised.*

The discontent which the exactions of the Crown had engendered, and which had been rankling in men’s minds for some years, did not dispose the inhabitants of Yarmouth to receive with much favor the proclamation which the King, in 1642, sent to the town, “forbidding all levies of forces, without His Majesty’s express pleasure signified under his great seal, and all contributions “or assistance to any such levies,” and which was, in fact, an official announcement that the civil war had unhappily commenced. It was accompanied by two other proclamations, one declaring the lawfulness of the commissions of array which the King had issued, and commanding obedience to the Commissioners; and the other for the more free passage of “all His Majesty’s loving subjects,” and the free conveyance of their horses, provisions, and goods from one part of the kingdom to another. These proclamations were read at an assembly held on the 9th of July, 1642, as was also a Declaration of parliament, forbidding the publication of them; and thereupon, after debate, the corporation determined “to observe the orders of parliament, as conceiving that to be the most fit way to preserve the public peace both for King and kingdom.”

* By this means the corporation acquired their Irish estate, comprising 1,159*a.* 3*r.* 4*p.* of land, in the barony of Iffa and Offa, in the county Tipperary. These possessions (part of the forfeited estates of the Earl of Ormonde) were awarded “to the bailiffs, aldermen, burgesses and commonalty of the borough of Great Yarmouth,” under the authority of an act of parliament, passed in 1653, “for the speedy and effectual satisfaction of the adventurers for lands in Ireland.” In 1676, the corporation appropriated the rental of this estate towards the support of the Children’s Hospital; and in 1714, it was, with little forethought of its future value, demised for a term of 1,000 years, at the annual rent of £100, and a septennial fine of £600. It is now held by the Charity Trustees.

In a few days the town received an order from the Commons, to resist the compulsory billeting of soldiers "by order of His Majesty's authority" without the consent of parliament,—the same being "against the petition of right, the law of the land, and the liberty of the subject." This order was well received by the inhabitants, who readily came forward with gifts and loans of money and plate, in accordance with "The Propositions;" and Thomas Johnson, Thomas Crane, and Thomas Manthorpe, aldermen of Yarmouth, were appointed treasurers to receive and give receipts for the same. The parties lending money were entitled to demand the amount again, with interest at £5 per cent., for the payment of which, parliament pledged the "public faith;" and the lenders of plate were to receive the full value, "with consideration for the fashion not exceeding 1s. per ounce." In this manner upwards of £2,000 were collected, of which Mr. Alderman Johnson, who was sent to London for the purpose, paid over £1,000 at the Guildhall, and obtained permission to retain the rest, towards the expenses of fortifying the town; with a promise that £1,000 should also be repaid out of the monies to be received from the county of Norfolk, under the proposition; and that all further sums raised in Yarmouth might be applied for town purposes.

Miles Corbett also brought down an order from the parliament requiring the bailiffs to muster the "trained bands," and to appoint officers: and accordingly Mr. Bailiff Carter and Mr. Crane were chosen captains, Mr. Cutting and Mr. Freeman, lieutenants, and Mr. Huntington and Mr. Lucas, ensigns. The orders also required the town to be fortified, the ordnance mounted, strong watches to be kept day and night, and "to commit to safe custody" all persons attempting "to enforce the commission of array, or who should send money, "plate, or arms to His Majesty, for the maintaining of a wicked and unnatural "war against His Majesty's good subjects."

The bailiffs were likewise enjoined, if necessary, to call in the aid of the Deputy Lieutenants, "appointed by parliament," for the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, and in case any enemy should "come to the said town by sea or by land," to command all ships and vessels within the town "to be employed and used" as the bailiffs should direct for the safety and preservation of the same. In pursuance of these instructions, a very strict watch was kept day and night; some of the gates were rampired and the others kept locked; the houses under the walls without the gates were taken down; the east leaf of the bridge

drawn up every night; and all vessels were removed from the west side of the haven; all men with arms were to be ready to muster at beat of drum; the north wards to rendezvous in the market place, the south wards in the artillery yard—and courts of guard and sentry houses were fitted up for the watch. A ditch or moat, 60 feet wide and 8 feet deep, was made from the north river to Pudding gates; and “a great iron chain,” lent by the city of Norwich, was affixed to the boom over the river at the south gates.

To pay these expenses, the sum of £400 was raised by a rate, and a further sum obtained “by a voluntary contribution,” from the inhabitants.

At the time when the King had determined to have recourse to arms, he dismissed the Earl of Northumberland from the office of Lord High Admiral, and sent Sir Henry Palmer to take the command of the fleet then lying in the Downs; but the parliament immediately passed an ordinance, appointing the Earl of Warwick, who shortly afterwards came to Yarmouth, and was entertained at an expense to the corporation of £62 15s. 5d.

The Queen having fled to Holland, was engaged in sending succour to King Charles: one of her ships, destined for Newcastle, with powder, arms, and ammunition, and having in her 150 soldiers, meeting with contrary winds and bad weather, sprung aleak, and was driven into Yarmouth roads: “When the “cavaleers that were in the said ship perceived that there was no remedy, but “that they must come into Yarmouth, where they knew they should be searched, “and all their intentions made frustrate, they began to bethink with themselves, “that it was better to drown all their letters, then to put it to hazzard of having “all there secrets come to light: and, thereupon, they agreed that they would “sink their packet of letters in the sea, before they came to land; and for the “better effecting of this, they put into the packet two or three bullets, and so “threw them into the sea; which being perceived by a fisherman that was in a “small boat neere to the ship, the said fisherman dived after it into the water “(being well acquainted with the depth of the waters in that place), and took “up the said packet of letters, and presented them to the Governours of Yarmouth: whereupon, the said Governours immediately resolved to send them “to the Honourable Court of Parliament, the great Councill of this Kingdome, “which was this present day, being the sixth of this instant month of October, “[1642] presented to the House of Commons. The worthy members of the said “House gave order and command that they should be referred to the Close Com-

xy

“mittee, which was accordingly performed.”* The ship was immediately seized, which, said the parliament, “was done according to law,” and the bailiffs were directed not only to act in a similar manner in future, but also to arrest all persons who were suspected “to pass from beyond the seas to assist the King.” The men so taken were sent to London by sea, and the vessel, although condemned by the High Court of Admiralty, was, on production of the charter of James I., given up to the town, and was afterwards equipped and sent to sea “for the taking of such prize ships, vessels, and goods as belonged to any persons or places that were in hostility against the parliament;” John Purvis, of Yarmouth, being appointed her captain, under a commission from the Lord High Admiral. She did some service by capturing vessels “alleged to be in hostility against the parliament;” and where *parts* only of the vessels were so held, then such parts alone were condemned; as was the case of a “pink” lying in the harbour, whereof Captain Allen, of Lowestoft, was part owner, who being, as it was said, “in rebellion against King and Parliament,” had his half seized and sold to Mr. Wilde, of Lowestoft. Capt. Allen some years afterwards greatly alarmed the town by coming into the roads with one of the Prince’s ships.

The trade of the town was, however, much interrupted by reprisals made by such Englishmen as had fled their country, and who lived by plundering on the high seas, under pretence of loyalty. In 1643, twenty Iceland-fishery barks, belonging to Yarmouth, were taken by the enemy, only three escaping; and although Mr. Cobb was sent to London with a petition to the Committee of the Navy, no protection could be obtained till 1648, when three men-of-war were sent to convoy the fishers and guard the coast.

In February, 1643, Lord Grey of Werke, being at Norwich, required Yarmouth to send 80 dragoons to Cambridge with money for a month’s pay, “for that many troops of Horse were coming towards that place:” whereupon a committee waited upon him and induced his Lordship “to spare the town;” but he told them “they must expect to be charged with moneys,” and accordingly the town was assessed at £34 16s. 5d. per week. At the same time 100 additional men were ordered to be trained, and 10 men in each ward were required to watch by day, to relieve the night-watch,—with two warders to stand

* From *A True and Perfect Relation of the Taking of a Great Ship at Yarmouth, 1642*. Twelve copies of this interesting historical fragment were reprinted in 1849, for private distribution, by L. A. Meall.

at each gate, one with a musket, the other with a halbert. The town was also directed by an order of parliament, to advance money "for setting forth ships of war for a winter guard for the coast," which seemed very much like a renewal of ship-money. In August following, the Earl of Manchester, Major-General of the Associated Counties, came to Norwich, and ordered a foot company of 120 men to be stationed at Yarmouth: and on the 3rd of September he desired the bailiffs "to ship all their prisoners, delinquents to the parliament, as well "clergymen as others, which the Lord Grey of Werke had sent to the town prison, and transport them speedily to London:" and by another letter on the same day, he authorized them "to make stay of all ships and boats that should come into the roads," belonging to Lynn, then besieged by the parliamentary forces.*

It was now the turn for parliament to invent extraordinary means for raising supplies: accordingly we find that in this year, they sent to Yarmouth for "fit persons to be intrusted with the business of erecting an office for the Excise;" but the town declined to have anything to do with it.

In the following December, the Earl of Manchester informed the town that he had appointed Col. Francis Russell to be their governor,—which the corporation "much disliked," declaring it to be "prejudicial to their liberties and ancient government within themselves." They immediately sent Mr. Nicholas Cutting, jun. and Mr. John Robins to the Earl, with instructions "to use all convenient means for stopping and hindering the coming down of such a governor "hither;" but they could only obtain from his Lordship an assurance, that he was "by no means desirous of burthening the town, but to secure the same:" and the Colonel having rested at Bungay, sent a letter to the bailiffs, acquainting them that he was coming "to advise and be advised."

* "Such mortar pieces, granadoes, petards, and other necessities," as could be spared were sent from Yarmouth to the Earl of Manchester, to be employed at the siege of Lynn, which place was invested on the 28th of August, and surrendered by agreement on the 16th of September, paying a contribution of £3,200. The monies disbursed by Yarmouth "for provisions sent to Lynn, by order of the Earl of Manchester, for reducing that town to the obedience of the parliament," amounted to £314 3s. 3d., for repayment of which the Earl directed his "loving friends the bailiffs," to "demand of Mr. Thomas Bendish of Yarmouth, a parcel of wool," which had been shipped by his Lordship's direction, and was then laid up at Yarmouth; and in case he refused to deliver it, they were "to break open the chamber or other place" wherein it was, and to take and sell the same, and after payment of the above sum, to account to the Major-General for the surplus.

Col. Russell* came to Yarmouth on the 3rd of January, 1644, accompanied by Col. Fleetwood,† when his commission was conceived to be “so large” and of “so high a nature” that the bailiffs determined to use all possible means to procure its revocation, or such a qualification “as that the ancient government of the town might not be prejudiced thereby;” in which they succeeded, for a new Commission was issued, associating Thomas Crane (one of the bailiffs), Thomas Johnson and John Carter (Justices), and Thomas Manthorpe, Robert Gowen, and Nicholas Cutting, jun., (Aldermen) to be, with Colonel Russell, “Commanders-in-Chief of the Militia of the said town;” the Colonel himself remaining only a few days, during which he was “genteely entertained.”

A letter having been received from the Earl of Warwick (Lord High Admiral), desiring to know what prize ships had been taken, the town pleaded their Admiralty jurisdiction as exempting them from making any such return.

About this time, money was collected at Yarmouth “upon the design by ordinance of parliament, for breaking into Newcastle to get coals:” but that enterprize was not proceeded with.

The inhabitants had always resisted the placing a military governor over them: and when General Fleetwood came in that capacity in 1644, the bailiffs were requested “to give him courteous respect, to desire to see his commission; and to give him such answer as they should think fit; but not to admit “any great company to come in with him; nor suffer him to beat a drum or “exercise any power or authority.” And “in regard to the distractions, dangers, and troubles of the times, and for the prevention of tumults and dangers,” a Standing Committee was appointed, “to consult as to the best means of preserving the town’s safety;” with power to call before them all such as should be considered “disturbers of the public peace,” and “to take order for the punishing such persons;” and, as a test of sincerity, all inhabitants, including the trained bands and artillery company, were required to declare that they

* He sat for Cambridgeshire during the long parliament, and on the breaking out of the civil war, accepted a Colonel’s commission in the service of the parliament, supported Cromwell in his measures, and was ultimately placed by the Protector in his House of Lords. His daughter Elizabeth married Henry Cromwell, (the Protector’s second son); and another married Sir John Reynolds, of Cambridgeshire, a General in the service of the parliament. Sir James Reynolds was a committee-man for Cambridgeshire, as was Robert Reynolds, Esq., for Suffolk,

† Fleetwood married Mary, daughter of Oliver Cromwell and widow of Gen. Ireton.

would stand by King and parliament, according to the National Covenant; watch and ward were strictly kept day and night; the gates were constantly locked, and the keys deposited with the bailiffs; the town was divided into nine districts, and cannoneers, "having care of the great ordnance," were appointed in each; the aldermen and common-councilmen were required to watch in person; none were to walk the streets after ten o'clock at night; and all Innkeepers were, every night, to deliver to the bailiffs a note of "all lodgers and strangers in their houses;" and all suspected houses were to be searched for arms. These stringent measures were adopted to preserve the authority of the ruling party; for many who had originally resisted the arbitrary exercise of regal power, were now equally opposed to the measures of those who had obtained the ascendancy.

Under the Earl of Manchester, as General of the Associated Counties, OLIVER CROMWELL, the brewer of Huntingdon, was appointed to command the Horse. He was joined by men who, probably, did not intend to be subject again to the King, for they avowed principles in politics and religion never before publicly declared. Cromwell raised a regiment of 1,000 horse, and by his great skill and energy frustrated all attempts made to levy forces for the King, in the eastern counties. Being at Norwich, and hearing that Sir John Pettus, Sir Edward Barker, and other persons of note, intended to meet at Lowestoft, with the design of organizing a counter association, Cromwell, who had received letters from his friends at Yarmouth, informing him that they "had made stay of Sir John Wentworth and Captain Allen, from Lowestoft, who had come thither to change dollars," suddenly marched to Lowestoft at the head of a brigade of horse, and was met there by the Yarmouth Volunteers, who took with them four or five pieces of ordnance. He entered the town without opposition, and fixed his head-quarters at the *Swan*.* Having sent for and interrogated Sir John Pettus, the latter boldly declared that he should

* This inn, at that time the principal one, was situated on the east side of High street, to the south of a passage still called Swan score. The premises falling to decay, were seized, in 1742, by Sir Thomas Allen of Somerleyton, as Lord of the Manor of Lowestoft. He erected two shops on the site: but the parlour next the sea, which was the apartment in which Cromwell had been entertained, was suffered to remain, with the room over the same. These apartments were occasionally, in summer, occupied by Sir Thomas: and in the same parlour Gillingwater is said to have written his *History of Lowestoft*.

act for the King; upon which Cromwell applauded him for his frankness, saying, "he wished every other man in the kingdom would be as open." He allowed his soldiers free quarters,* possessed himself of a considerable quantity of ammunition and military stores with several pieces of ordnance, and having completely defeated the intentions of the royalists, he left the town, taking with him as prisoners, Sir John Pettus, Sir Edward Barker, Mr. Thomas Cory, Mr. (afterwards Admiral) Thomas Allen, Thomas Knyvett (of Ashwelthorpe), the Rev. Jacob Rous (the Vicar†) and other gentlemen.‡ They halted at Somerleyton; for we find that "upon the 14th of March, being Tuesday, "Collonell Cromwell's troope, and Capt. Pourtague with his troope, came to "Somerley hall, and there they quartered till Thursday."§ Mr. John Cory,

* William Frary, a blacksmith, complained that the soldiers had entered his shop, and worked up his goods for the use of the army, without making any recompense, and that he had been obliged to keep his horse in the parlour to prevent its being seized: and other tradesmen made similar complaints. In the following year, Francis Jessope, of Beccles, under a commission from the Earl of Manchester, visited Lowestoft and took away the brass plates from the grave-stones.

† In consequence there was, for some time, neither minister nor clerk at Lowestoft; and the inhabitants were obliged to baptize each other's children, and marriages were celebrated by a justice of peace.

‡ Mr. Brooke, "the sometime minister of Yarmouth," was at Lowestoft at this time, and "escaped over the river."

§ Somerleyton was, from the earliest times, the seat of the Lords of Lothingland. By the marriage of the heiress of the Fitz-Osberts with Sir Henry Jernegan, it passed into that family, and continued in their possession for upwards of 300 years, until, in the reign of James I., Henry Jerningham, Esq., of Costessey, (who had married Frances, daughter of Sir John Jerningham, of Somerleyton, and widow of Thomas Bedingfield, Esq., of Oxburgh,) sold it to John Wentworth, Esq. His son dying without issue, in 1652, it descended to his nephew, John Garneys, Esq. (son of his sister Elizabeth, by her husband Charles Garneys, Esq.) who was of an ancient Suffolk family. They bore the alliterative motto of "*God's Grace Guides Garneys*." His son, Thomas Garneys, Esq., sold the estate to Admiral Sir Thomas Allen: but the son of the last-named, having no issue, devised it to his nephew, Richard Anguish, Esq., who was the son of Alice, sister of Sir Thomas, by Edmund Anguish, Esq., of Moulton; and who thereupon took the name and arms of Allen, and was advanced to the rank of a baronet. His sons Sir Thomas Allen and Sir Ashurst Allen, and his grandson Sir Thomas Allen, successively enjoyed this estate until the death of the latter, in 1794, unmarried, when the title became extinct, but the estates descended to Thomas Anguish, Esq., his heir-at-law, who dying a bachelor in 1810, they came to the Rev. George Anguish, Prebendary of Norwich, who also died unmarried,—devising them to his nephew, Lord Sydney Godolphin Osborne, son of the Prebendary's sister Catherine, by her husband Francis, Duke of Leeds, K.G. Somerleyton hall, with the manor, advowson, and family estate, the



Engraved by Messrs. T. Agnew & Sons, after a drawing by Mr. F. D. Colman.

SOMERLEYTON HALL,

Suffolk

THE SEAT OF SAMUEL MORTON PETO, ESQ. M.P.

Published by T. A. Meall, Yarmouth.

Printed by J. Agnew & Sons, Ltd., The Queen.

writing from Norwich to "Sir John Potts, Knight Baronet of Mannington," says, "On Friday night the Colonel brought in hither with him the prisoners taken at Lowestoft: on Saturday night with one troop they sent all the prisoners to Cambridge. Sir John Wentworth is come off with the payment of £1,000."

Cromwell's next operations were in Lincolnshire, which he added to the "Associated Counties," Norfolk, Suffolk, Essex, Cambridge, Herts, and Hants; and by these the war was afterwards kept out of their own borders.

In the year 1648, Mr. L'Estrange, "a younger brother of a good family in Norfolk, who had always been of the King's party," contrived to organize a demonstration in Kent, and to communicate with the fleet then lying in the Downs. These ships, comprizing eight sail of the line, revolted against their officers, and sailed for Holland, where they put themselves under the command of the Duke of York. When the Prince of Wales, who was at Paris, heard of this, he raised some supplies of money and repaired to the fleet, of which he assumed the command, with the intention of seizing upon Yarmouth: but intelligence of this project having been received by Lord Fairfax, (at that time besieging Colchester,) he sent a letter to the bailiffs, urging them to use "all good ways" to prevent it; and informing them that he had ordered a considerable body of horse to draw near to the town, not to garrison it, but to assist in "the preservation of it against any force from foreign parts." The General had received information that Capt. Johnson "endeavoured to bring the revolted ships, with outlandish forces, into the town, to make it a garrison against the parliament, a seat of war, and an inlet of foreign invasion;" and he required to have Capt. Johnson sent to him, "to give an account concerning such particulars." Three days later, the Committee of Lords and Commons, then sitting at Derby House, wrote to the bailiffs saying, "we conceive you cannot but be sensible of the danger your town is in, by reason of the ships revolted; if they should make their descent there, and surprize your town, it would not only be a very great prejudice to the public, but might bring the same misery upon

manors of Lowestoft and Gorleston, and other manors and advowsons, were sold by Lord S. G. Osborne, to the present possessor, Samuel Morton Peto, Esq. M.P. for Norwich, who has made very extensive additions to the original mansion, in the Anglo-Italian style, and has laid out the gardens and grounds in a princely manner. A stately avenue of lime trees, of remarkable size and beauty, has been the glory of Somerleyton for many generations.

“the place which the land forces of the enemy have done upon Colchester.”* They further state, that they had ordered Capt. Brewster to draw his company forthwith into the town, with one from Norwich,—“not with any intention to “make a garrison, but to preserve you from surprize of the enemy, and from “the mischief and misery that will attend it.”

The revolted ships came into Yarmouth roads on the 27th of July, 1648, and the Prince summoned the town; but receiving no encouragement, departed for the Downs. The bailiffs were thanked by the Committee for their conduct on this occasion; as also for their “eminent good affection,” shewn to the parliament “ever since the beginning of the troubles.”

The Committee of Parliament were, however, extremely uneasy lest disaffection should spread: and Col. Scroope was sent to the town to raise 600 foot and 150 horse, with which to garrison it; but being met at Bradwell by a deputation, he did not execute his commission, the town engaging to raise the required forces; which was immediately done. Mr. William Greenwood was appointed Captain of a troop of horse: and an additional company of trained bands was raised, of which Mr. Arthur Bacon was appointed Captain.

Cromwell having defeated the royalist army and taken the Duke of Hamilton prisoner, became the acknowledged head of the Independents, and the most powerful person in the state. He soon afterwards sent his son-in-law, General Ireton, to Yarmouth, with orders to “ingarrison” the town if he thought it necessary; upon which the Committee of Safety and the bailiffs waited upon Ireton (who was then at Sir John Wentworth’s house, at Somerleyton,) and “laboured” with him “to forbear the bringing in of forces into the town,”—but without success. On September the 9th, 1648, Lord Fairfax marched in: and three days afterwards, Col. Barkstead’s regiment was admitted to garrison the town. To prevent free quarters, the corporation advanced £400, and sent Mr. Cobb to London, to endeavour to obtain a grant out of the parliamentary rates for the army charged in Norfolk, “and to get the town eased of the great number of soldiers then there;” but in this he did not succeed, as the garrison remained;†

* The Committee alluded to the fate of Sir Charles Lucas and Sir George Lisle, two gallant officers, who, for their desperate defence of Colchester, were shot “by Ireton’s instigation,” (as it is said,) after surrendering “on quarter.”

† The town gunner was discharged, being of no further use, the garrison soldiers having taken all the forts, bulwarks, and towers under their charge.

and rather than submit to free quarters, the town paid Lieut.-Col. Cobbett £175 per week in advance. At the request of Col. Barkstead, the keys of the storehouse were delivered to him, on his promising "to take no ammunition away but on necessary occasion, and then to pay for it, and in no way to entrench on the local government."

The civil war was now about to be closed by the trial and execution of the King; events which are said to have been decided upon at Yarmouth. Clarendon states, that for some time previously (as was afterwards acknowledged by some who were present,) "there were many secret consults what to do with the King;" many being of opinion "that they should never be able to settle a new form of government whilst he lived." It is certain that a meeting of great secrecy and importance was held by the principal officers of the army, at the residence* of John Carter, who, throughout the struggle, had taken an active and influential part in support of the parliament, and had attached himself to the Independents, who, as a party, were resolute for the King's destruction.† The story is, that "they chose to be above-stairs for the privacy of their meeting,—strictly commanding that no person should come near the room, except "a man appointed by themselves to attend: their dinner, which was ordered at "four o'clock, was put off from time to time, till past eleven at night, when "they came down, took a very hasty repast, and immediately set off, some for "London and many for the quarters of the army."

Tradition points out the room where this conference took place; and asserts that a final resolution to bring the King to the scaffold, was adopted at it.‡

* No. 4, South Quay, now the property and residence of the Editor. See page 262

† John Carter was born at Yarmouth, in 1594; and was one of the bailiffs at the breaking out of the civil war in 1642, when he was one of those who contributed money and plate for the use of parliament. In 1644, the Earl of Manchester constituted him one of the Commanders-in-Chief of the Militia of the town. In 1648, being then one of the elders of the Independent congregation, we find him subscribing to the Solemn League and Covenant. He was again bailiff in 1651, and died in 1663. A portrait of him, which has been engraved, is in the possession of Mr. Alcock, of Norwich; who has also a worked jacket once worn by Carter.

‡ Mr. Hewling Lewson, in a letter to Dr. Brooke, in 1773, (published in *Hughes' Letters*, vol. iii., p. 168,) says,—“When I was a boy, they used to show me a large “chamber in the house of Mr. Carter, (which had also been the house of his father,) in “which, as the tradition went, the infamous murder of Charles I. on the scaffold, was “finally determined on.” Mr. Nathaniel Carter, who, at the period referred to, possessed the house, must have had personal knowledge of the occurrence.

Nor is it at all improbable that Yarmouth was selected for this consultation :— Bradshaw (who became “ President of the High Court of Justice,”) is said to have had a house here; * Miles Corbett, the Recorder and Burgess in parliament for the town, was much trusted and consulted by his party; Barkstead was Military Governor, and his regiment garrisoned the town; Ireton† and Scroope both visited the town. All these men sat as Judges on the trial of the King, and signed the warrant for his execution. Col. Goffe, another regicide, (who married a daughter of Major-General Whalley, also a regicide,) was afterwards elected Burgess in parliament for the town; Carter’s son Nathaniel,‡ married Mary, daughter of General Ireton, and, consequently, grand-daughter of Cromwell; Thomas Bendish, of Yarmouth, married another daughter of General Ireton; § and William Burton, of Yarmouth, married a daughter of Gen. Desborough, Cromwell’s brother-in-law. There was probably, therefore, a considerable personal intimacy between the leaders of the Independents and their followers in Yarmouth.

Immediately after the King’s death, two Proclamations were sent down by Miles Corbett: one prohibiting the proclaiming of Charles Stuart, Prince of Wales, as King; and the other altering the style of the courts.

A Committee of Parliament was soon after appointed, which sat “ in the Inner Court of Wards;” by whom an enquiry was made into the conduct of the corporation during “ the late troubles;” the assembly books and corporate papers,

* The *Star* inn, which certainly belonged to a family of that name.

† Ireton, when at Yarmouth, is said to have resided with Carter. He and his retinue were entertained by the corporation, in 1648, at an expense of £57 15s. 5d. The sum of £10 was also disbursed in that year, for entertaining Col. Scroope “ and others.” In 1650, £14 18s. 4d., “ for a dinner made to Col. Deane, and presents sent to Col. Barkstead; £4 8s. 6d. for a present of sheep sent to Capt. Hall; £3 19s. for sack and “ other wine, beer, and sugar, sent to Col. Walton; and £8 0s. 8d. for sheep and lynn “ sent to Col. Deane. Disbursed in 1652, £3 6s. 7d. for a sturgeon and sack presented “ to Col. Cock; £5 10s. for sack sent to Lady Wentworth; £9 for beef and sheep sent “ to Mr. Brady; and £16 4s. for a present to the Lord General.”

‡ Nathaniel Carter was born in 1634, and died in 1722, at the advanced age of 88 years, leaving no issue; whereby, (says his epitaph in Yarmouth church,) a “ family venerable in this town for ages,” became extinct.

§ Bridget Bendish (who is said to have greatly resembled the Lord Protector both in person and manners,) lived for many years at a house in Southtown, pulled down within the present century. Both she and her sister, Mrs. Carter, are buried in Yarmouth church, where a hatchment—Bendish impaling Ireton,—still remains.

including the correspondence with General Fairfax and the Committee sitting at Derby House, were produced and examined;* and the result was, that six aldermen and sixteen common-councilmen were nominated by the Committee, in the place of others who resigned, or were dismissed. Parliament thus assumed an authority which had been considered a great grievance when exercised by the King.

The corporation was not, however, sufficiently "purged" to meet the views of those in power, and therefore, in November following, "The Engagement" was again tendered to the members, some of whom refused to take it.

It was impossible, however, for the ruling party to deny the existence of those evils which had been engendered by such a protracted civil strife. The deplorable condition of the town is set forth in "The humble Petition" of the bailiffs, presented in May, 1650, "To the supreme authority of this nation, the Commons of England assembled in Parliament;" in which the petitioners set forth that, they "cannot but, in all humility and thankfulness, acknowledge "the great and unspeakable goodness of God, in raising your honourable house "to repair the breaches of many generations, and to recover our almost lost "liberties and religion, out of the hands of those that studied nothing more than "to enslave both souls and bodies of the whole nation: but our God," continue the petitioners, "hath, by you, broken the snare, and we are delivered to "praise His name,—who hath gathered together your honourable house, as so "many choice arrows in his quiver, to smite through the heart and loins of His "and His people's enemies, all along owning you in your owning of Him, His "cause and people, and having ever had a tender regard to your lowest estate, "hath pulled down the mighty from their seats and exalted you. We,—having "now good cause to believe, from what you have already done, that the good "hand of God will still lead you further to advance and countenance piety, and "to settle the foundations that were so much out of course, upon their true basis "of righteousness,—do humbly crave the boldness to present the sad condition "of this poor town, (yet under the miseries and depredations of war,† while the "land is at peace,) unto your pious and serious consideration; the charge of

* These Letters were never returned.

† In 1650, the town disbursed £335 8s. 7d., in maintaining the prisoners taken at sea, many of whom were confined in the towers on the walls.

“the poor of this place, through the enemies cruelty at sea, being increased far beyond the monthly taxation; and the inhabitants that bear both burdens, thereby much more disenabled to bear others; and the charge of maintaining the piers, almost as much as either of the former,—both counties of Norfolk and Suffolk having benefit thereby, but not charged therewith: all which, pressing more and more upon us, by the daily encrease of losses, makes us humbly pray, that your honourable house would be pleased to take the premises into your serious and speedy consideration, and to order us such an abatement of our proportion, constantly charged upon us, in the monthly rates of that county, as shall seem to your honours both just and equal.” They then request a grant of “such a part of the lead and other useful materials of that vast and altogether useless Cathedral in Norwich, towards building a workhouse to employ our almost starving poor, and repairing our piers:” and conclude by requesting a reviewing of the charters, that their “just and needful privileges” might be confirmed, and such alterations and additions granted as should seem “just and necessary,” to make them “more serviceable unto the Commonwealth, under the late great and happy change of government.”

No relief, however, was obtained: but permission was given to purchase the fee-farm rent for £306 12s. 4d.; which was done, though it only served to diminish the immediate resources of the town. Dissensions appear at this time to have reigned in the corporation; for we find that Jeffery Ward, one of the bailiffs, and five others of that body, were summoned before the Committee of Indemnity, in consequence of a petition presented by William Burton and Thos. Bendish: and a deputation, taking with them the assembly books, went to London, and complained “against those persons who were the disturbers of the peace of the said town and good government thereof.” Soon afterwards an order was received to send up all the charters; at which the corporation greatly demurred.

In October, 1651, a petition was presented to the Commissioners for the Navy, complaining of the “continual depredations of enemies at sea—the want of trade—and the decline of the fisheries;” whereby the poverty of the town was “mightily encreased.” The petitioners aver it an impossibility “for the inhabitants to maintain and relieve their poor, according to their necessities; the weekly assessment being raised from £8 per week to £30, and the inhabitants raised upon their assessments from 1s. 6d. and 2s. per week to 8s. and

“ 9s. 6d, a week, and so in proportion downward ; and this not sufficient neither, “ but were constrained to pay five quarters for a year.” This charge was “ so intolerable, that many of the ablest men removed into the country : ” and many more, they added, would do the like “ if some way be not found out for the easin of that charge.” They therefore prayed that the duties arising from coals might be applied to the relief of the poor.

No effectual aid being granted, the corporation were eventually compelled to alienate a large portion of the estates of the town,—including the site and precincts of the Grey Friars, Cobham Island (with the houses and salt pans thereon), and other property, in order to provide for the claims upon them.

Two small vessels were, however, fitted out for the service of the state : but those who imagine that the English fleet was manned without impressment, during the Commonwealth, will be surprised by the contents of the following letter, addressed by the bailiffs of Yarmouth to the Admiralty,—

“ RIGHT WORP^{LL}—Yo^r letter of the 17th instant wee received, by w^{ch}, as “ also by another from M^r Haynes, wee understand that the nynety-nyne pounce “ sixtene shilling, unto us due upon o^r last account, is payed unto hym, for w^{ch} “ wee thanke you. And whereas you are pleased to say that the Newcastle fleete, “ wh^{ch} came lately from thence touched here at Yarmouth, and that a considerable “ number of men mought have been had in our precincts and part adjacente ; you “ may please to receive this answeare from us, that wee have done what possibly “ could be done in that businesse of impressing and sending up seamen for the “ service of the State, and shall still proceede therein to the utmost of o^r en- “ deavors : but there have been so many men already imprest and taken away “ from o^r towne and the parts adjacent, upon seuerall impress^{mts}, from tyme “ to tyme, since the begynning of December last, that these parts are so wonder- “ fully exhausted of seamen, that there is scarce any gleaning left. And for the “ Newcastle fleete that came last from thence, either they had their men taken “ away there and imprest into some of the State’s shyps, or els, when they were “ come forth to sea, or when they came into the roades here, they were taken “ and imprest into some of the State’s shyps here that wanted men, or els if “ they got up to London they were sure to have their men taken there. And, “ by reason thereof, there is such a scarcity of seamen in these parts, that those “ wh^{ch} are owners and masters of ships and vessels cannot tell how to sett

“ their shipping to sea, either upon the coal trade or any other way, for lack of
 “ men. However, as wee saide before, wee shall not be wanting in o^r best en-
 “ deavors to satisfie y^or desires, and to approve o^rselves, worthy gentlemen,

“ Y^r faithfull friends

“ and servants,

“ Yarmouth,

“ May 23rd, 1653.”

“ ROBERT HARMER

“ JOHN ARNOLD

} *Bailiffs.*”

Nor was the impressment confined to sea ports, as appears by the following order of “ The Com^{rs} for y^e Admiralty and Navy,”—“ It is ordered, that it be referred to the Com^{rs} for the Navy, to make out a bill unto Major-Generall Hezekiah Haynes, for the sume of £5 8s. 2d., being soe much disbursed by the Gaoler of the county of Norfolk, and several constables and other officers, in the impresting of several seamen, and conducting them to Yarmouth, in order to their conveyance to the fleete, being in pursuance of directions signified by us to the said Major-Generall in that behalfe: the said moneys being to be paid by the said Major-Generall unto M^r Hatton Berners, Clerke of the Peace for the said County.”*

When Monk was in Aldborough roads, he granted a warrant to free the Yarmouth fishermen from being pressed into the service of the State.

The following was, at this time, addressed by Capt. Wilkes, commanding the *Swan* frigate, to the Commissioners of the Admiralty,—

“ RIGHT HONBLE,—According to order I have been plying to y^e northward
 “ since I gave y^r Honb^{les} an account of my former proceedings, on the 13th instant,
 “ from this place. On y^e 15th, at y^e back of Winterton sands, I meette a small
 “ man-of-war, called y^e *Sea Rudder*, of Antusson, in Holland. There were in
 “ her one Dutchman and fower Englishmen, who say they did belong to Capⁿ
 “ Reynolds, who tooke y^e said man-of-warr one y^e coast of Holland: but they
 “ having noe comission, nor noe copy of comission, nor any noate to showe

* In the corporation accounts there is this entry, 1653, “ Lost for money laid out for the State, in pressing men, £1 18s. 6d. : ” and the corporation prayed for relief from the charge of maintaining the wives and children of seamen impressed into the State's service. In the same year, “ a gratuity of twenty marks was presented to the Generals of the sea.”

“from under their Cap^{ns} hand, nor ony thing, I carried y^e said man-of-warr to
 “Yarmouth, and left her wth Major Wild* and y^e rest of y^e Collectors of Prize
 “Goods.

“Swann Frigg^t,

“Y^r Honb^{les} most humble Serv^t,

“Yarmouth Roads,

“THO. WILKES.

“y^e 18th July, 1653.”

Subsequently General Monk desired the bailiffs to pay no more ransoms, as the *Pearl* frigate had taken an Ostend sloop which had captured many Yarmouth fishing boats; and he intended to detain the crew till the fishermen were given up: and ultimately the depredations of the Dutch were effectually stopped by Admiral Blake,† who sent many of his prisoners to Yarmouth.

His victories were not achieved without loss, and the sick and wounded were brought to Yarmouth and other towns on the coast. The number of maimed received at Yarmouth would seem to have been very considerable, if we may judge by the subjoined letter from the Government Physician there, and by the Staff engaged in ministering to them:—

“SIR,—If I have omitted giving you an account of o^r proceedings here as
 “I ought to have done, I shall desire your p^{don}, for hitherto wee have had both
 “o^r hands and o^r heads full. Wee have now a little respite, having cured
 “and sent away diverse last weeke by a messenger that came from y^e Generall
 “to receive them, and I hope wee shall have more every weeke. Indeed the
 “Chirurgions that I met here, that came from Ipswich, are very honest, careful,
 “industrious, and able men, nay, Godly men, praying men, and our work pro-
 “pers accordingly; for a small number, in respect of the wounds and wounded,
 “are dead: and I hope, through God’s goodness, wee shall be instrumental for
 “the saving of many of y^r men’s lives. As the worke hath prospered (you
 “know) in these warrs in the hands of you that are godly, so, doubtless, will

* Mr. Wild had a commission from the Council of State for the care of Dutch prizes. In 1651, he had been “spoken with” by the corporation, “to be at the charge of the keeping the Dutch prisoners sent in here by General Blake.”

† Capt. Joseph Ames, of Yarmouth, (the grandfather of the Author of the *Typographical Antiquities*,) enjoyed the confidence of the Lord Protector, and was by him appointed to the *Samuel*, in which vessel he joined Admiral Blake, and assisted in the defeat of the Dutch fleet under Van Tromp: for that service he received a medal.

“ this work of curing (and all other workes) prosper best in the hands of those
 “ that feare the Lord,—if it be the will of the Lord that you have further occa-
 “ sion,—Last weeke wee discharged seven towne Chirurgions, and the week
 “ before sixe Norwich Chirurgions, and sent them home, because we would put
 “ you to no more charges then needes must : and as our work lessens and goes
 “ off our hands, we shall lessen our assistance. Y^r care in every respect hath
 “ been so great towards these poore creatures, that you have not only gained
 “ their affections, but the people’s also, who heare and see it ; and certainly it
 “ is well pleasing to God, and your affaires will prosper the better. I feare this
 “ will be rather troublesome than otherwise ; yett I know your candide disposi-
 “ tion will make good construction of the penman’s frailties, who desires to
 “ approve himself,

“ SIR,

“ Yarmouth,

“ August 29th, 1653.”

“ Y^r very reall servant,

“ EDW. ATKINSON.”

This letter is addressed,

“ For his worthyly esteemed friend,

“ L^t Colonell Kelsey, one of the

“ Comissioners for the Admiralty

“ and Navy at Whitehall,

“ Westminster

“ these

“ present.”

At Aldborough the wounded seamen appear scarcely to have been regarded with so much humanity :—

“ RIGHT HONORABLE,—Since the departure of General Monke from hence,
 “ (which was on Monday last,) who tooke with him all such recovered of the sick
 “ and wounded men from hence, Ipswich, and Yarmouth, that were fit for pre-
 “ sent service, I am in doubt how to dispose of all such as from time to time
 “ shall recover. I therefore desire your instructions herein : whether I shall
 “ send them to Harwich, from thence to be transported to their several shippes,
 “ where are most opportunitys, or what else. I thinke it advisable, for the
 “ lessening of public charge, that all such sick and wounded men as I consider

“to be of very long cure, and those that I account incurable by any known means, that can, notwithstanding, suffer a transportation without notorious prejudice to their lives, and such also who, in respect of losse of limbs, though cured, would be useless for future service, be speedily conveyed to London; there either to be dismissed or disposed into public hospitals, as your Honours shall judge suitable to their necessity. There are many that require more time than physic for their recovery of strength, who would gladly return homeward to their friends. I suppose such may be indulged with in their desires, in respect that when they come for their pay, if they be adjudged meet for service, they may then be secured, after their recovery at their own cost; and if they never should appear for their wages, their arrears would abundantly recompense the losse of an infirm man.

“I desire your Honours speedy instructions herein at Yarmouth, whither I am now going to visit the wounded there, having settled a convenient care for such here as need physical or chirurgical help. This day there are between ten and twelve prizes brought into our road by the *Victory*, *Raven*, and another of our shipps, who are all shattered with a storm on the Holland coast. I desire, after I have performed your commands in these instructions, that I may be allowed my own return from this employment, and who shall always be ready, upon other occasions, to observe your orders.

“Aldborough, Aug: ultimo,

“Your most obedient and faithful servant,

“1653.”

“DANIEL WHISTLER.”

The Commissioners wrote at the bottom of this letter, “The lame and maimed men to be sent up to the Hospitalls.”*

Oliver Cromwell was made Lord Protector in December, 1653; and soon afterwards, “the Right Honorable the Lord Henry Cromwell” was elected High Steward of Yarmouth; when he was presented with a silver tankard costing £10 7s. An address was, at the same time, voted to the Lord Protector,—“acknowledging God’s goodness to the nation under His Highness’ government, and propounding to His Highness’ consideration the reformation of some particular enormities, and complaining of the great losses sustained by the town

* The above Letters are printed from the originals, in the possession of the Editor.

“ during the late distracted times.” Not long after, a parliament having been called, Colonel Goffe (who had been one of the King’s Judges, and had signed the fatal warrant for his execution,)* and Thomas Dunn (a corporator) were returned as Burgesses to parliament by Mr. Bailiff Preston and his party in the corporation, notwithstanding a strenuous opposition on the part of Mr. Ashby (the other bailiff) and the freemen at large, who attempted to throw the election open, instead of confining the right of voting to the members of the corporate body,—which, up to this time had been the case. The form of return to the writ was prescribed by the Lord Protector; and it sets forth, that the persons elected should “ not have power to alter the government, as it was then settled in one single person and parliament.” A congratulatory address was voted by the corporation to Goffe, thanking him for not joining the adverse party; and he was presented with a silver tankard, for which £10 2s. was paid. An address was also presented to General Desborough.

In 1655, a petition from the corporation was presented to the Lord Protector by Mr. Isaac Preston and Mr. Bendish, “ in vindication of such aspersions “ as had fallen upon the magistracy and government of the town, by a false and “ scandalous petition presented by the widow Slipper to the Judges of Assize, “ and by her unjust presentation of a suit by indictment ; ” and praying His Highness “ to take off the fines which had been set upon the Magistrates, by reason of the said indictment : ” and in the following year, Mr. Preston and Mr. William Burton were sent to London with another petition to the Lord Protector, “ setting forth the sad condition of the town, by the losses sustained by the Flanders men-of-war and the destruction of the fishing trade.”

The town was still garrisoned by the troops of the Commonwealth ; Col. Briscoe† having the command in the absence of Colonel Barkstead : and 300 men were raised in the town. In 1656, William Burton was returned as a Burgess to parliament with Charles George Cock, Esq., who succeeded Miles Corbett in the Recordership, when the latter was made a Baron of the Court of Exchequer in Ireland. In the same year a petition was presented to parliament,

* Goffe rendered great assistance to Cromwell in driving out the Presbyterians from the parliament house. The Protector made him a member of his House of Lords : but at the Restoration he fled to America.

† In 1658, he applied to have some of the “ new work ” at the church, for the repair of the forts belonging to the town.

for an Act to charge the inhabitants with a rate for the payment of the town's debts, "by reason of the decay of the revenues by the late distractions, and the late hostility with Holland, and the present hostility with Spain."

Oliver Cromwell died on the 3rd of September, 1658; and an order was received at Yarmouth to proclaim "the Lord Richard" as Protector, which was immediately done,—George England and John Cooper being bailiffs. In the following November, (Thomas Lucas and John Woodroffe, bailiffs,) an address was voted to him, in which the corporation professed that they could not, "without the deepest and most sad resentment, remember that dark dispensation of the most wise God, in taking out of this world his Highness's "most renowned father—the prince and leader of His people in the three nations,—translating him from a temporal to an immortal crown:" and lamenting that one "so good, so great, the captain of the Lord's host," had "fallen in Israel;" but consoling themselves with the reflection, that it had pleased God "to bind up those wounds and to heal the breach of the daughter of His "people by his Highness's peaceful succession, after so many cursed plots by "sons of Belial and the children of darkness." This curious address goes on at some length, in the same extravagant style, to assure his Highness of their support "though unworthy to be remembered among the least of the tribes of Israel." It was sent to Colonel Cock, Mr. Dunn, Captain Luson, and Mr. Raines (the town's solicitor), to be presented to the new Protector.

Not long afterwards, however, the opinions and sentiments of the corporation underwent a great and remarkable change.

SECTION III.

CONVENTS AND OTHER RELIGIOUS HOUSES.

The Priory.

When Herbert de Lozinga, Bishop of Norwich, built the church of St. Nicholas, at Yarmouth, about the year 1100, he gave it to the Prior and Monks of the Holy Trinity, at Norwich ; to whose Benedictine convent he had already attached the cathedral which he built in that city, on the transfer of the See from Thetford. They thereupon established a cell at Yarmouth, and supplied chaplains to serve the church.

Pope Alexander, by a bull in the second year of his pontificate, granted a prior and three monks to the cell at Yarmouth, with a house for priests and seculars, having the cure of souls. The number of monks was afterwards increased to eight, who were recalled and others sent in their stead, at the pleasure of the prior of the superior convent at Norwich : there were also three parish chaplains, a deacon, and two parish clerks.

The Prior of Yarmouth was chosen from the monks there by the Prior of Norwich, who was usually called the Lord Prior ; and it was the duty of the latter to visit the Yarmouth priory once a year.

In 1260, the temporalities of the church at Yarmouth were confirmed to the prior and monks residing there, for their sustenance and for the cure of souls ; with a proviso that the prior and monks of Norwich were to have the institution of the prior and monks of Yarmouth, and also the church with its appurtenances.



Wickermann & Co. Engrs.

Printed by Johnson & Benson

HALL OF THE BENEDICTINE PRIORY.
(Restored 1852.)
CT YARMOUTH

At this period the priory buildings were probably rebuilt and enlarged, including the noble hall, which remains to this day. This apartment was 60 feet long by 30 feet wide, surmounted by a lofty open timbered roof. At the lower or west end of this hall, a carved stone screen divided it from the buttery, kitchen, and domestic offices. This screen (which yet remains, although filled up and surmounted by the wall which now terminates the apartment) is composed of a central and four lateral arches; between the headings of which was a series of shields, suspended from the upper moulding. Their places may still be seen, but all the shields are gone; two of them, however,—France (ancient) and England—are preserved, having been some years since inserted in the plaster on the south porch of St. Nicholas' church. At the east end were the private apartments of the Prior, with spacious gardens beyond. The Prior's entrance was opposite to the door (which still remains) at the south-east angle of the hall; and an external covered staircase, lighted by unglazed windows, (which have recently been re-opened) looking down into the hall, led to the upper chambers. The door at the north-east corner of the hall led into the Prior's private apartments. On the north were cloisters extending towards the church, and enclosing "The Green Yard." The precincts terminated to the south, at a row (still called "Priory Row") whence an arched gateway led into a central court-yard.*

It seems that the town had the power of compelling the prior to provide a parish chaplain and a dean; for, in 1455, (as appears by the Borough Roll for that year,) the town received xx^s of the prior "for want of a parish chaplain and dean." And it was recorded that unless they were provided before the feast of St. Michael next ensuing, a fine of eight marks would be incurred.

Property was held by the priory both in Yarmouth and elsewhere. Thus we find that the Prior of Yarmouth held a messuage and land in Thurton, formerly Robert Thurkeld's, and paid out of it 2*s.* 3*d.* per annum to the Abbot of Langley, who was Lord there.

Numerous bequests were made to the prior and monks, and also, more particularly, to the chaplains, deacon, and clerks, by whom, probably, many of the wills were made; and in many cases they were appointed executors.

* The ground plan of the Priory hall is alike in every respect to one at Sutton Courtenay, in Berkshire, which is engraved in the *Archæological Journal*, vol. v., p. 215. The disposition of the other apartments was apparently very similar.

In 1302, Jeffery Wyth, is recorded as a benefactor ; probably in expiation of his offences, for we find by the Coroner's Roll, that he killed a man in a fish-house, and afterwards the said Jeffery Wyth had letters of pardon from the King for the same death."

In 1349, Edmund Lyng and Maud his wife, by their joint will bequeathed to the head chaplain (*archipresbitero*) of St. Nicholas' church, xii^d.

In the same year, Simon de Halle bequeathed "to every monk in the priory of the town of Great Yarmouth, ii^s: also to John de Neteshirde, parish chaplain, ii^s: also to every chaplain coming to my funeral, vi^d."

William Passelewe bequeathed "to Dom. John, parish chaplain of St. Nicholas' church, xii^d; to the clerks of the church, vi^d."

Thomas de Drayton, "son of Nicholas de Drayton," bequeathed "to the prior of the church of St. Nicholas, ii^s; to the three parish chaplains, xviii^d; to the clerks of the said church, vi^d."

William Motte, after bequeathing various legacies,—to St. Mary's Light, to the new work at the church, "the hospital of the Blessed Mary," each house of Lepers, &c., gave "to John Elingham, chaplain, x^s, so that he may aid and advise my executors to complete my will rightly and faithfully, to the honour of God and the salvation of my soul."

Anselm de Fordele, by his will, bequeathed "to the head chaplain, who then shall happen to be, vi^d; to his two partners, vi^d; to the deacon, iii^d; to the two parish clerks, iv^d."

William Reyse, of Dilham, bequeathed "to Dom. Alexander, (parish chaplain of the church of St. Nicholas,) my confessor, iii^d; to the two other chaplains (his fellows) to each, ii^d."

In 1355, William Oxney, burgess, gave to each parish chaplain of St. Nicholas, 40*d*.; and to each parish clerk of the said church, 12*d*.

In 1356, Richard Fastolfe bequeathed "to the head parish chaplain, 1*s*.; to his two partners and the deacon, each 6*d*.; to the three parish clerks, each 3*d*."

In 1379, Thomas Cobald gave to Martin Wodesyde, chaplain, for the rest of his life, one missal, two vestments, and a chalice; and, after his decease, he bequeathed them to St. Mary's altar, in St. Nicholas' church, for ever to continue,—“so that the said Martin may have the armariol for his own use, to celebrate at the said altar."

Elizabeth, widow of Sir John Rothenhale, Knt., and daughter of Sir Philip Braunche, Knt., was a benefactor in 1440.

Yarmouth wills were proved before the Dean of Yarmouth, who also held a Consistory Court: but in 1345, the deanery of Yarmouth was consolidated with the deanery of East Flegg.* The custom was, after proving a will before the Ordinary, (that is to say, the Dean of Yarmouth,) to produce the probate before the bailiffs, for the purpose of having such portion of it enrolled as related to real estate.

Many of the ecclesiastics, both secular and regular, who served the church at Yarmouth, were probably men of piety and learning, but unfortunately the memory of their virtues is buried with them, whilst the Borough Rolls still bear record of the misdeeds of too many of their order.

The most common accusation against them was, that they extorted more than their lawful fees in the exercise of their spiritual and ecclesiastical functions,—and that they encroached on the jurisdiction of the civil courts. Thus, in 1370, Sir Peter, Parson of Billockby church and Dean of Flegg and Yarmouth, was amerced in 30*s.* for taking into his Court Christian complaints of debt, agreements, and other things, (not touching wills and matrimonies,) and determining the same daily,—to the great prejudice and oppression of the people.

And in the following year he was fined 40*s.*, for taking exorbitant fees on the probate of wills.† In 1376, Sir William, Dean of Yarmouth, was fined “*vī*^s *viii*^d” for drawing pleas into the Court Christian, which ought not to belong to that court;” and for many extortions practised by him, in punishing people twice or thrice, for the same offence; taking more for proving wills and for absolving canonical offences, than was allowed by law; and for summoning divers persons to the Consistory Court contrary to the liberty of the town. It appears that after having enjoined a penance on John Griggs, the servant of Thomas de Thorpe, who had been impeached before on sundry articles, and convicted, and his penance canonically performed, the Dean extorted from him 6*s.* 8*d.* contrary to law; for which he was fined *xiii*^s *iv*^d.

In the same year, Thomas, Dean of Flegg and Yarmouth, was fined *iv*^s *viii*^d because he “took unjustly, for proving the will of John Ocle, 56*s.*; and

* See page 200.

† The Statute 31st Edward I., recited, that “the ministers and bishops, and other ordinaries, took of the people grievous fines for the probate of testaments:” and it empowered Justices to enquire “of such oppressions and extortions, and to hear and determine them,”—which, it appears, the Yarmouth Magistrates were not slow in doing.

“extortionately, for proving the will of Simon Horner, 4^s, when the will did “not contain more than 14^s.” He was also fined 40*d*. for taking pleas touching murder, debt, and many other things, not properly belonging to his court, for the purpose of extorting money.

In 1378, and again in 1381, Peter de Baldeswell, Dean of Yarmouth, was amerced for taking extortionate fees, and for hearing cases not belonging to his court.

In 1396, John Blithe, “Perpetual Dean of Flegg and Yarmouth,” was fined 10*s*. for extorting money from Robert Peter for a canonical offence, “for which he had already been corrected before the Bishop’s Visitor.”

More serious delinquencies are also recorded. Thus, in 1401, “Sir Richard, Dean of Yarmouth church, broke into the house of Philip Glover;” for which he was fined *xlii*^s *iv*^d: and he, with Thomas Walbot, the parish chaplain, are called “common vagabonds in the night,” and as such they were fined *iv*^s.

In 1493, John the Dean, and the Chaplain, were fined *xx*^s each, as “common night-walkers at unlawful hours.”

Other offences, too gross to be transcribed, are also recorded against these ecclesiastics: and we may therefore infer that they were entitled to little credit for the “laudable thing” commemorated in the “Chronographical Table” suspended in the church.*

Sir John de Hoo, second son of Sir Peter de Tye, of Weston, in Norfolk, was Prior of Yarmouth *temp.* Edward III. He bore, *Argent*, a bend between six cross crosslets *sable*. Thomas Hoo was Prior in 1502.

Sometimes the Prior of Yarmouth was chosen by a larger and more wealthy community; as in the case of William Bokenham, a monk of Norwich, who was Prior of Yarmouth until 1466, when he was elected Abbot of Wymondham.†

The monks formed the choir: and we find that, in 1490, Richard, “a monk here,” was paid “for pricking masses and o^rder songs in the song book for the church.”

The revenues of the prior and monks of Norwich were, by a charter of Henry VIII., in 1538, transferred to a Dean and Chapter: William Castleton,

* See pages 5 and 199.

† The monks there were obliged to choose one of their own body, and present him to the patron, who could not reject him without sufficient cause, and in this case the monks and patron must have agreed to dispense with the rule.

the *last* prior, becoming the *first* dean. The temporalities of the church at Yarmouth, with the priory there, passed therefore to this newly-constituted ecclesiastical corporation.

John Salisbury, (who was first a monk of the monastery of Bury, and afterwards prior of St. Faith's, at Horsham, near Norwich,) succeeded Castleton as dean: and in 1551, with the consent of the Chapter, he granted a lease of the priory and parsonage of Yarmouth, and all the temporalities attached to the church there, to Robert Sowel, for the term of 80 years, reserving to the Dean and Chapter a clear annual rent of £32,—Sowel, in fact, farming the revenues at that sum, and supplying the church with ministers and preachers. Differences almost immediately arose between the town and the Farmer, the Bishop, and the Dean and Chapter, touching "the pastoral charge of the parish." These matters possess much historical interest, but more particularly belong to the Ecclesiastical History of the parish.

There is little doubt that, at the Reformation, the priests appointed to serve the church, resided in the apartments which had been vacated by the prior and monks; and that when the corporation, by an arrangement with the Farmer, obtained the power of appointing the ministers, those named by them also resided there. At all events, the monastic buildings remained in good state long after the dissolution.

Our author informs us, (page 173) that Lord Burgh,* and other great men of the county, were lodged at the priory in 1546: and that the Earl of Leicester and Lord Burleigh were, at the priory, "most worthily entertained and royally feasted," in 1578. We hear, soon afterwards, of "the ruinous condition of the parsonage house:" and probably the buildings were beginning to fall to decay; the Dean and Chapter having granted a long lease of them, the corporation possessing no property in them, and there being no one to care for their preservation.

It had been customary for the prior and monks to provide, yearly, a public breakfast, on the Feast of the Nativity. This singular practice survived the

* He married Alice, one of the two daughters and coheirress of William London. Her first husband was Edmund Rookwood, of Weston; her second, Sir Thomas Bedingfeld, of Oxburgh. Her sister married Sir Edward Clere, of Ormesby; hence Lord Burgh's connection with Yarmouth.

Reformation ; and the breakfast continued to be provided by the Farmer, until the year 1578, when, in consequence of the plague, it was discontinued. Subsequently, however, the custom was resumed ; but, in 1613, it was commuted for a money payment to the town.

Various, indeed, were the uses to which these monastic buildings were afterwards applied. During the Civil war, “ the lead-house in the church yard, “ next the priory (probably part of the cloisters), was appropriated to lay powder, “ shot, and stores in, for the use of the great ordnance in the church yard.” In 1663, the corporation had a design of obtaining the priory for the purpose of a work-house, but abandoned their intention in favour of St. Mary’s hospital.

When these buildings reverted to the Dean and Chapter, being, perhaps, in a very ruinous state, no effort whatever was made for their preservation. They were (as was also all the property held as the priory) let at low rents for the term of forty years, renewable every seven years.* Their deplorable condition could not be exceeded : the prior’s lodgings were demolished, except some stone work, still visible, and cottages were erected on the site,—the entrance gateway was blocked up, and together with the buildings adjoining Priory Row, converted into cottages,—the buttery, kitchen, and offices, shared the same fate ;—and even the great hall itself did not escape ; it was filled with earth and rubbish to the depth of several feet, and converted into stables, a floor for the hay-loft running through its entire length,—and one of the south windows serving as a door.†

After the lapse of three centuries, however, these buildings have regained something of their former state. The sensation caused by the great and melancholy loss of life, from the fall of the Suspension Bridge, in 1845, afforded the Rev. Henry Mackenzie (then minister of the parish) an opportunity of directing public attention to the want of education among the poorer classes : and on Whit Sunday, 1845, he preached a sermon at St. Nicholas’ church, (afterwards printed,) in which he urged “ the necessity of providing further accommodation for the poor in the “ House of God, and for the education of their children, in the principles of Christ’s church.” Subsequently, an appeal was made to

* Part of the rent reserved “ for the better maintenance of hospitality,” comprised “ two young fat capons, or two shillings in lieu of the said capons.”

† An interior view of the hall in this state will be found in COTMAN’S *Architectural Antiquities*, page 3.

the public, in which it was suggested that the remains of the priory might be restored, and most fittingly converted to the purposes of a National school. The Dean and Chapter of Norwich readily agreed to convey the site, subject to the tenant-right: but difficulties arising in regard to possession, the project was postponed. Upon the completion of the National schools at the south end of the town, however, a renewed effort was made, under the direction of the Rev. George Hills, who had succeeded to the incumbency. A fund was raised from various sources, and the tenants' right in the property purchased, and at length the noble old hall of the priory was completely restored. A Library and a Museum, built in a similar style, from a design by J. H. Hakewill, Esq., have recently been added; and now form the east side of the ancient court yard, which has been cleared and restored.

The Black Friars.

The Order of Preachers, denominated Black Friars from the habit which they assumed,* was founded about the year 1204, by St. Dominic. They came to Norwich in 1226; and in 1259, the Norwich friars held a meeting with those of Dunwich, in the house of the Canons of St. Olave, at Herringfleet, at which it was decided that the former should have all the county of Norfolk to beg in.† The Black Friars probably settled in Yarmouth at about the same time, for in the *Foundation and Antiquity* it is said,—“It appeareth by records that the Friars Preachers were founded in this towne by King Henrye y^e thirde.” William of Worcester fixes the date in 1267, and says that the convent was finished in the year 1273.

In 1271, these Friars obtained possession of an additional piece of land, five hundred feet square, called “le Straunde,” which was probably the ground lying between their first possessions and the river, to hold “in pure and perpetual alms.” At the same time they obtained the confirmation of a gift, made

* Their dress was a woollen tunic bound with a thong, a hood, a white collar, a long black woollen cowl when they went out, with a hood and pectoral bill, and a dorsal black, covering the inner dress.

† The original document is preserved in the Guildhall, Norwich.—*Kirkpatrick*.

to them by William Charles, of another piece of land contiguous to "the dwelling place of the said Friars;" as appears from the following extract from one of the Patent Rolls (55 Henry III., Membrane 15) now preserved in the Tower of London.

"Pro fratribus prædicatoribus } "Rex omnibus, &c. salutem. Sciatis nos
 de Gernemutha. } "caritatis intuitu pro nobis et hæredibus
 } "nostris, quantum in nobis est, dedisse et
 "concessisse dilectis nobis in Christo fratribus prædicatoribus de Gernemutha,
 "quandam placeam terræ Gernemuthæ quæ vocatur la Straunde, quæ continet in se
 "quingentos pedes terræ in longitudine, & quingentos pedes terræ in latitudine, ad
 "ædificandum & inhabitandum, habendam & tenendam sibi & successoribus suis in
 "puram & perpetuam elemosinam: donationem etiam & concessionem quas Willielmus
 "Charles fecit eisdem fratribus de quadam placea terræ in eadem villa, quæ contigua
 "est habitationi eorumdem fratrum, ratas habentes & gratas eas pro nobis & hæredibus
 "nostris, quantum in nobis est, concedimus & confirmamus; sicut carta prædicta
 "Willielmi, quam inde habuit, rationabiliter testatur. In cujus * * * * Teste
 "Rege apud Westmonasterium sexto decimo die Maij."

This benefactor was also called "de Jernemutha," and was the ancestor of a good family who held lands at Loddon, where there is a manor still called "*Charles' Manor*." In 1336, Sir Edward Charles* was appointed Admiral of the North: many of the ships of his fleet being supplied by Yarmouth.

Thomas Fastolfe was also a benefactor to this house. In 1295, he was deputed by Sir John Botetourt (Admiral of the north fleet) "to remain in the town of Yarmouth for keeping his bailiwick and the passage of the said towne in the name of the king."

This Monastery was dedicated to St. Dominic. The conventual church was built, according to our author, by Godfrey Pilgrim, who is styled by William of Worcester, "*vir nobilis et magnificus nominatus per totum regnum*," but adds, "*obijt* 1304." It gave sanctuary to malefactors; for the Borough Rolls record abjurations taken before the Coroner, from felons who had placed themselves there: one was required to take post at St. Botolph's (Boston) in fifteen days; another at Portsmouth, in three weeks. This church was consumed by fire shortly before the dissolution.†

* His shield of arms—*Ermine* on a chief *gules*, five lozenges of the first—is carved on the head of a seat in Billington church, Norfolk, where he held lands.

† See page 38.

The *Calendarium Inquis. post mortem*, for the 18th Edward I., gives the following return :

“*Fratres Predicatores de Iernemutha de quadam placea ibm cum muro lapidum construenda.*”

The conventual seal has already been described in our notices of the seals of the town, *ante* page 367.

The Friars, notwithstanding the profession of poverty which distinguished them from the monks and secular clergy, gradually obtained very considerable possessions. They were accustomed to divide the town where they resided, into four parts ; the first being assigned to the Dominicans, the second to the Franciscans, the third to the Carmelites, and the fourth to the Augustines.* The following order was observed in Yarmouth : the Dominicans established themselves in the south end of the town, the Franciscans in the central part, the Carmelites in the north end, and the Augustines in Southtown, with a cell in Yarmouth. The Dominican Order was much encouraged by Pope Urban IV., who employed them to preach a crusade in England for the relief of the Holy Land, and also to collect money for various purposes : in return for which, they were empowered to grant pardons and indulgences ;† and they were exempted from the jurisdiction of Prelates, with other important immunities and privileges. Speed asserts, that every householder paid to each order of Friars, 1*d.* per quarter : they also derived a considerable revenue from the privilege of confessing, preaching, and begging. Another source of emolument was the legacies continually bequeathed to them, particularly by persons desirous to be buried in the conventual churches,—a privilege much coveted. Thus, Simon de Ormesby, by his will, made “on Tuesday after the conversion of Saint Paul, 1349,” after bequeathing his soul “to Almighty God and the Blessed Virgin Mary, and all Saints,” directed his body “to be buried in the church of the Order of Friars Predicants in Great Yarmouth :” and gave to the high altar of the church of St. Nicholas, 27*s.* for his tenths forgotten, and 3*d.* to his Confessor ;” also, “to “the Friars Predicant, where (he says) my body is to be buried, 10*s.* ; to Friar “Alexander de Briston, of the same order, 12*d.*, annually to be received of my “son John, while he shall live ; and to Friar de Boton, of the same order, 2*s.*”

* Mosheim's *Eccles. Hist.*, vol. ii., p. 513.

† Old Transcripts of Bulls, sent from several of the Popes to the Black Friars of Norwich, are preserved in the Guildhall there.—*Kirkpatrick*.

No record can be found of "the bodyes buried in the Black Fryers of Yermouthe," except on the authority of a MS. preserved in the College of Arms (F. 9, *Interments*), which says,

"Thomas, son of Sir Thomas Bowett, Knt. ;"*

but,—

"Questionless here, in these open courts,
 "Which now lie naked to the injuries
 "Of stormy weather, some men lie interr'd,
 "Who lov'd the church so well and gave so largely t'it,
 "They thought it would have canopied their bones
 "Till domesday."

The wills of this period contain numerous bequests to each house of "Friars Predicants, Minors, and Carmelites;" a bequest to one alone seldom occurring.

Sir Miles Stapleton, of Ingham, who held the office of Commissioner for the care of the beacons in Norfolk, bequeathed a legacy to the Friars Preachers of Yarmouth. He died in 1466, without male issue, and left all his personal estate for pious uses: he also devised his manors to trustees for four years, to raise money "for alms deeds for his soul's health."

In 1481, Margaret Paston,† widow of John Paston, Esq., (and daughter and heir of John Mauteby, Esq., of Mauteby, by Margaret, daughter of John Berney, Esq., of Reedham,) gave "to ich of the iiij houshes of ffreres in Yermouthe and at the South Town, to pray for my sowle," twenty shillings.

Elizabeth de Clere, of Ormesby, by her will, dated the 13th of January, 1492, gave to this house, and to every house of Friars in Norfolk, 20s. She was mother of Sir Robert de Clere, of Ormesby, who attended Henry VIII. to the Field of the Cloth of Gold.

In 1509, William Godell, the elder, of Southwold, by will gave "to the Blackfryers of Yarmouth, 10s, for a trental."‡

John Fastolfe, Doctor of Divinity, was a Friar Preacher of some eminence,

* The knightly family of Bowett were seated at Wrentham, in Suffolk. They are now represented by Lord Dacre. William of Worcester calls Sir William Bowett "*Capitaneus de Omes*," and says he was with "*Sir le Lord Morley*" and other Norfolk knights, "*apud le Sege de Roun*."

† Her curious will is printed in the *Norfolk Archaeology*, vol. iii., p. 157.

‡ A trental was a service consisting of thirty masses, rehearsed for thirty days successively after the party's death.

for whose soul the religious votaries in Yarmouth were bound to pray, "with many more of that ancient and noble family."*

No list of the Priors has been discovered, but William de Repps† is stated to have been "Prior of the Order" in 1313. And by a note taken from a volume of Norris's *Collections*, formerly in possession of Sir G. Nayler, and now of A. W. Woods, Esq., Lancaster Herald, it appears that Edmund Hercock was Prior in 1532, and was probably the last.

This monastery was doubtless surrendered; as we have no account of the Prior being hanged, which he might have been, had he resisted like the Abbot of Glastonbury, or the Monks of Walsingham, fifteen of whom were "condemned of treason, whereof five suffered:" and, in 1537, "two of the rebelles," who had taken part in the insurrection at Walsingham, consequent upon these severities, "were hanged here at Yarmouth, and drawn and quartered," by way of example.

In a MS., called "*Norfolk Tenures*," being a collection of extracts from public records presented to the College of Arms by Peter Le Neve, in 1729, and still preserved in the College Library, are the following entries:—

"Ric^{us} Andrews hūit ex concess: R^s Henr. VIII. inter alia totū illud scitum vocat.
"le Blackfriars in Yarmouth, de Rege in capite p. servic. milit. 34 Hen. VIII., p. 4.

"Gilb^{us} Walton t. totum illud messuagiū vocat. le Blackfriars in Yarmouth de dnā
"Regina in capite prima p^{tem} original, 5 & 6 H. & M., Rot. 22.

"Gilb^{us} Walton gen. ten. unū messuagiū vocat. le Blackfriars, unū Columbar;
"sex gardiner. et sex acr terr^{um} cum suis ptin. in villa de Yarmouth, de dnā Regina
"in capite p. prima partem original de anno r Eliz. Rne. Rot. XLI."

Who Richard Andrews was, is not known; but, in 1542, Henry VIII. granted to him the site of the monastery of the White Friars at Norwich, to be held by knight's service *in capite*.† We have no particulars of Gilbert Walton, except that, in 1567, he had a licence from the Crown to purchase the whole site of the priory called the White Friars, in Great Yarmouth.

* SPEED.

† In the 7th Edward II., John de Folsham was attached to answer the above-named Prior and Simon de Wacton, for having detained a book containing the charter called "*Port-vois*." See SWINDEN, p. 665, and *Norfolk Archaeology*, vol. iv., p. 240.

‡ Pat. 34 Henry VIII., p. 4.

How these possessions passed from Walton is not ascertained ; but, within a few years, we find them in the hands of William Goslyn, John Byshop, John Clampe, and William Moore : and from them Roger Drury, of Rollesby and of Great Yarmouth, purchased "All that the late dissolved House, Priory, or Monastery, called or known by the name of the Black Fryers ; and all and every the messuages, edifices, houses, buildings, yards, grounds, land, soyle, emoluments, profits, easements, commodities, and appurtenances within the circuit or precinct of the said late dissolved House, Priory, or Monastery, or thereunto anyways belonging or appertaining ;" except a piece of ground at the north-west of the precincts,* "containing in length 41 yards by the King's standard, and in breadth 32 yards," and adjoining Friar's lane, which, by an indenture dated the 23rd of March, 1592, and made between John Clampe and Beatrice his wife of the one part, Robert Wakeman of the second part, and Henry Manship of the third part,—were conveyed to Robert Wakeman ; and another piece of ground next Friars' lane, which, by an indenture dated the 15th of July, 1592, was demised by Nicholas Mynne to John Symonds, for 900 years, at 1*d.* rent, upon which he built ten tenements.

The Drurys, a wealthy and powerful family (now extinct), who traced their descent from the Conquest,† were seated at Riddlesworth and Besthorpe, in Norfolk. Sir Drue Drury, who built Riddlesworth hall, was Gentleman Usher of the Privy Chamber to Queen Elizabeth. He was one of the keepers of Mary, Queen of Scots, and some time Governor of the Tower. In 1577, he was, with other Commissioners, appointed to determine certain disputes which had arisen about the right of fishermen to set nets in the river Yare, without the consent of the owners of the adjacent lands, and in respect of which the corporation of Yarmouth and the Paston family had a suit in chancery.‡ In 1593, he was one of the Justices of the Peace for the county of Norfolk, who

* Where the *Britannia* public-house and the adjoining houses in Friars' lane, as far as Garden lane, now stand.

† "Drue," a noble gentleman of Normandy, who came into England with William the Conqueror, "as appears by the Roll of Battle Abbey," was the founder of this family.—Dale's M.S., vol. vii., *Coll. Arms*. The *Tau* in their armorial bearings, is supposed to be derived from their having purchased the manor of Talmaches or Taumaches, in Hawstead, Suffolk.

‡ See pages 113 and 306.

signed a letter to the Privy Council, "in the furtherance of the suit before made about some relief for the town of Yarmouth and the haven thereof." He died April the 29th, 1617, aged 99 years.

Roger Drury, who became possessed of this monastery, was the second son of William Drury, of Besthorpe, by Dorothy, daughter of William Brampton, of Letton. He held the manor of Berking, in Rollesby, by knight's service. He married Katherine, daughter of John Lovell, Esq., and relict of William Lyster. He was a "free burgess" of Yarmouth, and served the office of bailiff in 1584 and 1593, and represented the town in parliament in 1588. He died in 1599, and by his will (to which Henry Manship, our author, was a subscribing witness), devised the site of the Black Friars to his second son, Roger Drury, to whom, also, he left his manor of Eccles, in Norfolk,* and houses and lands in Rushmere, Mutford, and Bradwell,† in Suffolk. His long and curious will is worthy of being printed *in extenso*. He desired to be buried in Rollesby church; and bequeathed 40s. towards the reparation of the parish church of Yarmouth; £10 to the reparation of the haven; and, among numerous legacies, gave one to "my friend Henry Manship."

His eldest son and heir, Drue Drury, was knighted the 27th of August, 1603, being then under age;‡ and (whilst still within age) married Anne, daughter and coheiress of Thomas, Lord Burgh, K.G., grandson of the Lord Burgh, who was sent to Yarmouth in 1546, as one of the Royal Commissioners, to "make a finall end between Sir William Paston, Knt., Lord of Caister, and

* He had purchased, in 1591, a moiety of this manor from Thomas Woodhouse, Esq., of Waxham: and, in 1594, he purchased the other moiety from the Brampton family, Roger Drury, his son and devisee, sold the whole in 1611, to Sir Thomas Corbett, Knt., of Sprowston. The liberties and customs of this manor, were ascertained by an inquisition before the Sheriff in 1292, when the lord was found to be entitled to all wreck of the sea, resting-geld, free bull and boar, weyfs and strays, liberty of a gallows and tumbrill, stolen goods of felons, bed-geld, and other curious privileges.

† Purchased by him in 1590, of John Welles and John Williams, grantees of the Crown,—“being part of the lands of John Throgmorton, of high treason attainted and convicted.”

‡ The wardship of this Sir Drue Drury was granted by Queen Elizabeth to his relative Sir Drue Drury: and it was held in the Court of Wards (5th James I.), that the making him a knight in his infancy did not discharge his wardship; and that, having refused a tender of marriage made to him by his guardian, he was liable to pay the value of his marriage; and that although a "free burgess," as his father had been, the charter of the borough did not discharge him. In this cause Sir Francis Bacon was of counsel for the plaintiff.

“the towne of Yermouth, touching the com^{on} and liberties claymed by both parties.”* Sir Drue died in 1625, having appointed his brother, Roger Drury, sole executor.

Roger Drury the son, was a minor at his father's death: but in 1616, 1617, and 1618, he granted successive leases of the site and precinct of the Black Friars to Hamon Claxton, Esq., of Gray's Inn, for the several terms of “two-and-twenty years,” “four score and nineteen years,” and “one thousand years,” at pepper-corn rents; and, under subsequent assignments of those terms, the property (very much subdivided) is held at the present time.

What relationship existed between Hamon Claxton and Roger Drury, has not been ascertained, but the families were closely connected. On the north side of the chancel of Rollesby church, there is an altar-tomb of freestone, with the effigy of a woman resting her head on her right hand, being the tomb of Rose Claxton, (wife of Francis Claxton,) who, dying the 30th of March, 1601, in the 23rd year of her age, and

“Leaving to the world no living testimony, but her virtue,—was here interred with
“excessive tears of her friends, especially of her sorrowful husband, who hath made
“his heart a treasury of her excellent virtue, and this sepulchre one part of his perpetual love.”

She was the daughter and heir of William Lyster, (the first husband of Roger Drury's wife,) and in his will he makes several bequests to her and her husband, especially of “a cup, which Sir Drue Drury gave me on my marriage.”

In 1624, Hamon Claxton was presented to the rectory of Rollesby, by Henry Claxton,† assignee of Sir Drue Drury.

It appears, also, that the Drurys and Claxtons became possessed of other monastic property. In 1579, William Drury, of Melton, purchased the site of the White Friars, at Norwich, and granted certain portions of it to Hamond Claxton, for the term of 1,000 years: and in 1639, Sir William Drury, of Besthorpe, Knt., died seized. The last-named was grandson of Anthony Drury, of Besthorpe, the eldest brother of Roger Drury, the testator above mentioned.

There are now no remains whatever to mark the site of the monastery and church of the Black Friars in Yarmouth; but the local position and extent of

* By this marriage, and in right of his wife, Sir Drue claimed the fourth part of the castle and manor of Starborough, with other estates in Sussex, Surrey, and Kent, which occasioned a suit in Chancery between him and the coheirs of Lord Burgh.

† In 1559, Hammond Claxton, of Chediston, in Suffolk, was much in favour with Thomas, Duke of Norfolk: and a Hammond Claxton was Sheriff of Norwich, and Mayor of that city in 1485.

the precincts can be defined with considerable accuracy: they comprised an area of about six acres, in shape an oblong square, bounded by the town wall on the south and east, and on the north by the street (for centuries known as Friars' lane) now called South street, and abutting westward upon the haven,—as all the houses along the Quay are described to do in ancient deeds; and the possessors of the monastery, and their immediate successors, had no more right to enclose any part of the Quay, than had the owners of the houses to the north of Friars' lane: and it is deeply to be regretted that an encroachment has been permitted which has diminished the fair proportions of one of the finest Quays in the world.

The principal mansion erected within the precinct, is that now occupied by John Preston, Esq., which was built early in the seventeenth century, and probably by the Drury family. It is depicted in Corbridge's Map, published in 1725, with a double row of trees in front reaching to the river, no part of the Quay being then enclosed. This house was then in the possession of Richard Ferrier, Esq., who was Major of the Yarmouth Fusileers, Mayor in 1706 and 1720, and Member of Parliament for Yarmouth in 1708, 1710, and 1713.

The "other uses" to which Manship says that the ruins of the church were appropriated, appear to have been principally the reparation of the town wall, which, embracing two towers, called the "First Tower" and the "Friars' Tower,"* bounded the precincts of the monastery towards the south and east.

The Friars' Tower was completed in 1342, as appears by the Murager's accounts published by Swinden. In 1545, "by the King's commands and oversyght of the Duke of Norfolk, the walls of the town of Yarmouth were rampared up to the top, for the better suretye and defence of the said town, against any enemye that might assalt yt:" and in 1557, "a piece of the towne walle from Black Friars' lane towards the next tower estwarde, being fallen downe, was buylded upp at the costs and charges of the towne:" and in 1566, "the tower standing in the late Black Fryers," was ordered to be repaired at the town's charges.

In the town wall surrounding the precincts of the Black Friars, as far as the south-east tower, many wrought stones may still be seen, which, as they

* The "first Tower" is the property of George Danby Palmer, Esq.: the "Friars' Tower" is used as an entrance to Black Friars' gardens, a gateway having been cut through it for that purpose.

appear to have previously formed part of some ecclesiastical structure, probably once adorned the church and monastery of the Black Friars :* a plain surface is shown on the exterior wall, but on taking them out, as has been done in several instances, tracings of mouldings have been found upon them, and in the south-east tower may be seen several corbel heads, evidently insertions from another building.†

The gardens appertaining to this monastery remained, to a considerable extent, till the commencement of the present century, but they are now almost entirely built over.

The Grey Friars.

The FRANCISCANS, so called from St. Francis, their founder, established themselves in the central part of the town of Yarmouth. They were called *Grey Friars* from their habit, which was a long grey coat down to their heels, with hood and girdle of cord,—*Friars Minors* or *Minorites*, as professing to be the *least* of the Friars,—and *Mendicants* or *Begging Friars*. The latter name was, however, applied to the four principal orders of Friars, because they professed to have no revenues, but went about the country and towns to beg.

In 1219, Agnetus de Pisa was sent to England by St. Francis ; and this country becoming a province of the order, was divided into seven *custodies*,—Yarmouth being in the third or Cambridge custody. These Friars settled at Norwich in 1226, and probably soon after came to Yarmouth. “It appeareth by recordes,” says the *Foundation and Antiquitye*, “that the Friars Minorites were founded in this town by King Edward II. ;” but Speed asserts that they were established here by Sir William Gerbrigge, Knt.,‡ who was bailiff of Yar-

* In like manner, in 1588, the materials of the old charnel-house and chantry were used in erecting the wall round the chapel-mound.

† In a cellar of a house in Friar’s lane, now the property of Mr. Jeremiah Barnes, there is still to be seen, built into the wall, a stone gargoyle, which doubtless belonged to the church or monastery of the Black Friars. A few years since, some workmen, whilst sinking a well at the back of this house, came upon a skeleton in a very perfect state ; but no remains of a coffin could be seen.

‡ The ancient family of De Gerbrigge, held the lordship of Wickhampton, of the Bigots, Earls of Norfolk. On the south side of the chancel of Wickhampton church, is still to be seen the altar-tomb of Sir William Gerbrigge and Joan his wife ; with his shield of arms—*Ermine*, on a chief *gules*, five lozenges of the first, surmounted by a barulet *sable*. There is an etching of this tomb in COTMAN’S *Antiquities of Norfolk*.

mouth in 1271. They certainly existed in 1295; for the Coroner's Roll of that year states that a man was found dead "in Middlegate, next the Friars Minorites."

This convent or monastery was dedicated to St. Francis, and was governed by one of the society, elected by the majority, and called the "Guardian of the Order." Their possessions were considerable, but the boundaries cannot now be accurately defined. They certainly extended from the river on the west to Middlegate street on the east, and from Row No. 83 on the north, to Row No. 96 on the south.

In the reign of Edward III., they acquired an accession of ground; for, by an entry on the Rolls, it appears that Thomas de Drayton*—

"Dedit Gardiano et fratribus de Ordini fr'm Minor' in villa Wagne Jernemuth tres
"vacuas placeas terre ibidem."

And in the same Roll there is this entry,—

"Frères Mineurs de Jernemuth dant dimid' marc' p. confirmacōe cujusdam concessiones
"de quadam benefica in pācā villa eis p. dn'm H. quondam Regem Angl' frē."

The buildings extended over the ground now occupied by Queen street, near the centre of which was the Conventual Church, with handsome cloisters on the south side,—the usual place for them. Some portions of the latter still remain: the springing of the arches may be seen in the cellars of the modern buildings, and the richly-ornamented groined roof can be traced through some adjoining cottages.

These cloisters formed a square, enclosing a "green yard," extending to a wall, still remaining, at the back of some modern cottages in Row No. 95, where may yet be seen the stone mouldings and mullions of some windows, fronting the north, which probably belonged to the conventual buildings. Cloisters were used not only as perambulatories, but also for devout reading and religious conversation. The public were excluded, it being a rule "That neither men nor women come within the bounds of a cloister, without leave of the Superior." This was not, however, always the case; for we find that, at Bury St. Edmund's, it was necessary "to forbid discourses, that the peace of those in the cloister might not be disturbed:" and at Yarmouth the bailiffs frequently held their courts within the cloisters of the Grey Friars.

* See pages 57 and 247.

At the east end of Row No. 96, and adjoining Middlegate street, there are some curious vaulted apartments beneath a public house, formerly known as the *Town Arms*, afterwards the *White Bear*, but now the *Turk's Head*. The floor of these apartments is several feet below the level of the street; and the apices of the arches being much above it, they were cut down when this house was rebuilt a few years since. In Row No. 105, (on the opposite side of Middlegate street,) there is an arched doorway of considerable antiquity, fronting the south; and a low arch (now filled in) can be traced in the adjoining wall: but it is not known whether these remains had any connection with the Grey Friars' monastery.

On the east side of Middlegate street, nearly opposite to where the church of the Grey Friars stood, there was a large and lofty hall, erroneously supposed by Ives, to have been the refectory. It remained almost uninjured until 1770; shortly after which period it was pulled down, and dwelling houses erected on the site. The only portion remaining, is a noble arch concealed by modern buildings.*

In 1572, the corporation ordered "the mulberry tree" to be sold for 4s. Probably this was a favorite tree of the Friars. In 1599, "the orchard" was let to Mr. Stanton and Mr. Trower, for ten years, at an "old rent," paying £10 13s. 4d.

Numerous bequests to the Grey Friars may be found in the wills of persons dying in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries; and many desired to be buried within the precincts. Among others, Charles Beneyt, by his will, made in 1349, after bequeathing his soul "to Almighty God and St. Mary," desired his body to be buried in the church of the Friars Minors in Great Yarmouth, to whom he gave vi^s viii^d. William atte Mawe, likewise, by his will made in the year 1352, directed all his real and personal estate to be sold, and the money to be disposed of for the repose of his soul, at the discretion of Thomas Sond, his nephew (then a Friar of the house), or, in his absence, by the Lecturer of the convent. By the *Regestre of y^e Friars Minors at Yarmouth*, it appears that many of the once powerful family of Fastolfe were buried there.

We have no account of the Priors or Guardians of the Order,—nor of any of the inmates of this monastery; except one "jolly friar," named John Rokeby,

* In a house belonging to the Editor, and lately occupied by Mr. Purdy, printer.

who lived in 1492, and who then weighed twenty-four stones,—a fact considered sufficiently remarkable to justify an entry on the Borough Roll.

It has been seen that the monastery supported a *Lecturer*, whose duty it was to exercise the scholars (for most monasteries supported schools), and to read daily a lecture on Divinity* or on the Common Law: they were also required to combat and refute those new doctrines which preceded the Reformation, but which no learning or eloquence on their part could suppress. The principles of the Reformation began to be adopted in England soon after the doctrines of Luther were promulgated in Germany. In 1534, the authority of the Pope was denied; Henry VIII. declaring himself Head of the Church. He appointed Thomas Cromwell, (his Secretary of State,) Vicar-General of the Kingdom, with power to send through the country Commissioners of Inquiry; upon whose report the King proceeded, in 1536, to suppress the lesser monasteries; and in 1538, the great monasteries shared the same fate.

The convent of the Grey Friars at Yarmouth, with all the buildings, gardens, and orchards, to the same belonging, were granted by the Crown to the Vicar-General, (who had been created Lord Cromwell, and advanced to the dignity of Earl of Essex,) to be held by him by knight service *in capite*: but he soon fell into disgrace with his capricious master, and was beheaded in 1540. Whilst in the plenitude of his power, he brought to Court his nephew, Sir Richard Williams, Knt., (who adopted the name of Cromwell,) and appointed him one of the Visitors of Religious Houses. Sir Richard's zeal in the cause of the Reformation, was amply rewarded by the grant of Abbey lands to a vast amount.† He was fortunate enough not to share in the disgrace of his relative; but, on the contrary, "in consideration of his good services," he obtained a grant from the King of the Convent of the Grey Friars at Yarmouth. Continuing in the favour of his Royal Master, he was made a Gentleman of his Privy Chamber;

* The Abbot of Warden complained that, "We be commanded to have dailie lecture "of Divinitie, whereas wee have non; and when it is redde, few or non of the Monks "come to it."—*M.S.*

† In 1537, he obtained a grant of Swaffham priory; and in the same year, another of the rich nunnery of Hinchinbrock, in Huntingdonshire, where his son, Sir Henry Cromwell, built a house, in which he entertained Queen Elizabeth, in 1564: and there also, his grandson, Sir Oliver Cromwell, K.G. (uncle to the Lord Protector), entertained James I. with great magnificence, on the occasion of His Majesty's progress from Scotland, to take possession of the English Crown.

and on the breaking out of the war with France, he was sent there as a General of Infantry, with Sir Thomas Seymour, Sir Thomas Palmer, and other "right hardie and valient knights." He died in the year 1546: but in his will, which is very long and minute, there is no mention whatever of the Grey Friars at Great Yarmouth.

We next find these possessions in the hands of Sir William Woodhouse, of whom some account has already been given at page 286.* In 1553, he obtained permission from the Crown, to alienate the Convent of Grey Friars at Yarmouth to Thomas Hunt, who was at that time one of the bailiffs.

The following deeds, relating to the Grey Friars, were in the possession of the corporation in Manship's time, but cannot now be found :—

1570.—DEED POLL from John Bacon to John Gostlinge.

1570.—DEED POLL from John Gostlinge, executor of William Claxton, to Thomas Smyth and others.

1570.—DEED POLL from John Gostlinge to William Robarts.

1579.—RELEASE from William Robarts to several Feoffees.

1582.—LEASE from William Robarts to this town for 940 years.

1584.—Further LEASE from William Robarts to the town.

The corporation appear to have been in possession of the Grey Friars so early as 1569; for in that year they ordered the buildings to be repaired: and in the same year they ordered the estate of the "late Grey Friars" to be conveyed to Thomas Betts, Thomas Smith, Thomas Smith, Jun., George Meek, Christopher Dewe, John Felton, John Harrys, and Thomas Damett,—all being members of their body. In 1571, Feoffees were appointed to receive the estate of the Grey Friars from Mr. Gostling: and in the same year, the bailiffs were required to see the estate delivered to the Feoffees from Mr. Bacon and Mr. Gostling; the latter entering into a bond against incumbrances created by Mr. Garton, then deceased.

In the year 1572, "the Quay, against the Grey Friars," was ordered to be repaired.

* Sir William Woodhouse was one of those who "meddled" with Abbey lands. He obtained the important rectories of Horsey and Palling. His son, Sir Henry Woodhouse, sold the former to the Pastons, and the latter to the Bacons, who in turn sold it to the Calthorpes. He also obtained a grant of the Convent of the Order of the Holy Trinity, at Ingham; which he exchanged, in 1544, for the Augustine Priory, at Hickling.

In Le Neve's *Norfolk Tenures* there are these entries,—

- “*Johnēs Gosling tenet totum illam Dom̃ n sibe Priorat fr̃m minor de Yarmouth*
“ vocat Grapfriars, in Yarmouth, ac omnia messuagia terr. tenta ortos gardin. et
“ pomaria infra scitu p̃dict. Que quidem prem̃ iſs: Ric̃s Will̃ms alias Cromwell
“ miles nup. h̃uit sibi et h̃eredibus suis ex dono et concessione Rs̃ p. 8. Tenend.
“ de eodem nup. Rege et successor: suis in capite p. servic. militare.
- “*Johnēs Goslyng h̃uit licenc. Dñe Eliz. Rñe alienand. Will̃ Roberts Armiger totu*
“ ullum scitum fratrū. minor de Yarmouth, anno XIII Eliz Rñe.”

At this period the buildings must have been of considerable extent; for, in 1575, the chamberlains were ordered “to let out the Grey Friars,” reserving such rooms for the town’s use as they should think proper: and in 1579, locks were ordered to be placed on the doors. That the church was then in ruins, is very probable, as people were permitted to remove stones for various purposes. In 1581, “the Town House called the Grey Friars,” was ordered to be leased to Mr. Damett.

In 1593, Simon Smith, of Beccles, who was seized of the fee in right of his wife Margaret, (sister and sole heiress of William Robarts, Esq., then late of Winston, in Norfolk, and who was Under-Steward of Yarmouth from 1560 to 1573,) conveyed the Grey Friars, by fine, to Thomas Damett, Thomas Forster, John Felton the elder, John Couldham, John Trower, John Bartlemews, Christopher Dewe, Henry Stanton, Geoffery Punyet, John Youngs, John Wheeler, Gregory Goose, Thomas Mortymer, and Henry Ebbotts, of Great Yarmouth, in fee; these parties being all members of the corporation, and the Conveyance being made to them to avoid the Statute of Mortmain.

In 1607, the corporation again ordered the buildings to be repaired, and a “convenient sign” set up, which appears to have been the “*Town Arms*.”

In 1608, a royal charter was obtained from James I., which, amongst other things, authorized the corporate body “to have, receive, purchase, and possess, “to them and their successors for ever, the site of the late house of Friars Minor, “called *The Friars Minors*, within the burgh aforesaid being,—with all and “singular their rights, members, and appurtenances,” of the parties above-named, “although the same site be holden of us, our heirs, and successors immediately, “by Knight service *in capite*, or otherwise by Knight service,—the statute of “lands and tenements not to be put into mortmain, &c., notwithstanding,” And by the same charter, the above-named persons, and “every subject of us, and our

2 D d

heirs and successors," had "special licence and free and lawful power," to grant and convey the premises, "the aforesaid tenure and statute notwithstanding."

Part of the ground belonging to the Grey Friars was, in 1631, used as a place of exercise for the Trained Bands, who assembled there weekly for that purpose. Another part was used as an artillery yard: and we find that, in 1636, Edward Owner (then "President of the Artillery Company,") fitted up a yard "at the Town's Arms, part of the Grey Friars," for exercising his men: and in that year he prayed the corporation to pull down a house therein, to enlarge the same. In 1640, the rendezvous for Capt. Ingram's Trained Band was at the Artillery Yard. This Yard and exercise ground comprized the present site of the "Old Meeting House" (now the Unitarian Chapel), with the burial ground at the back, and what had been the "Green Yard" of the monastery. In the same year, the corporation granted a lease of part of this property to William England, comprizing, "a messuage, with the buildings and appurt^s, "one great orchard on the east side of the same, one square yard on the north "part thereof, with one long entry (as then divided) on the south side of the "messuage,—all parcel of the Grey Friars."

In 1646, the town houses and grounds, called "The Friars Minors," were ordered to be viewed, valued, and sold for payment of the town's debts: but no sale then took place. A similar order was made in 1655, when the town had been put to extraordinary expenses in the maintenance of the haven and piers, and had also sustained great losses at sea, by pirates and enemies plundering and carrying away their ships; and having already borrowed money, and there being still a "great necessity" for more, the corporation resolved to sell the Grey Friars, and accordingly on January the 30th, 1657, "all those messuages and grounds called the Grey Friars, with all the rights and privileges thereto appertaining," were sold to Mr. John Woodroffe for £2,600, upon condition that he should, within five years then next ensuing, cause a broad row* and a narrow row to be made on the premises, according to a plan made thereof,—the sign of the Town Arms excepted. The property was afterwards resold to various

* This "Broad row" is Queen street, which, for a long time, was called the "*New* Broad row," in contradistinction to the *Old* Broad row, leading from Conge street to Middle street. In 1828, some workmen, whilst digging a drain in Queen street, turned up a human skull and some bones, being probably the remains of some person buried at the church of the Grey Friars.

persons : and thus these possessions, after the lapse of four centuries, were finally dispersed,—the orchards and gardens built over,—and no part of the conventual buildings preserved for any public purpose. The stables and warehouses belonging to the house erected by Benjamin Cowper, in 1596, (as mentioned at page 262) were built upon a “piece of ground, parcel of or belonging to the dissolved house or monastery of Grey Friars,” conveyed to John Carter, in 1657.

The White Friars.

The CARMELITES or Friars of the Blessed Mary the Virgin, of Mount Carmel, came into England in 1240 ; and were established at Norwich in 1256.

They were commonly called White Friars, from their dress, which consisted of a white mantle with a loose hood.

At Yarmouth they located themselves in the north part of the town. The founding of their Convent here, is ascribed by Speed, Weever, and Tanner, to Edward I., in the year 1278. It was dedicated to St. Mary.

In 1377, they had a patent to enlarge their house, with land obtained from Stephen de Cateswyk, who

“*Dedit Priori et fratribus de Ordine bē Mar' de Monte Carmel' in Pagina Iernemuth
“unam placeam trē ibm in elargacōem mansi sui in eadem villa.*”

The possessions of this house are supposed to have extended from the west side of the Market place* and Church plain to the North quay, a part of which latter locality was anciently called “White Friars quay.” The boundaries are, however, quite unknown ; and all traces of the church and conventual buildings have disappeared.

Among the benefactors to this house was William Hutte, who, in 1349, gave to the “Friars Carmelites,” two coverlets and a silver cup with a pelican ; and to John de Yarmouth, his nephew, of the same Order, a plume bed and other furniture. In the same year, Simon at Cross gave by will 20s. for masses for his soul : and Agnes his widow gave 6s. 8d. to celebrate an annual for her

* There is a tradition, (for which no authority has been discovered,) that the *Half Moon* tavern, in the Market place, belonged to this Monastery. An apartment in the back part of the house is probably of the 15th century—the window contains a solitary fragment of stained glass.

soul, and for the soul of her late husband, and all his benefactors. John de Brouneswelle also bequeathed "ten pounds of silver, to celebrate three annualls "among the Friars Carmelites, of Great Yarmouth, for the souls of Robert de "Brouneswelle and Agnes his wife, and the souls of their benefactors."

From a MS. in the College of Arms, (F. 9, *Interments*,) it appears that, among "the bodies bvyryed in the White Fryers of Yearmouth," there were,—

Nicholas Castle, Esquyre,—obijt An^o 1309.

Dame Maude, wife of Sir Thomas Huntingdon, 1330.

Sir John de Monte Acuto,—obijt An^o 1382.

Elizabeth Castle, wife of Nicholas Castle, was also buried there.

In 1509, "the White Friars in the Towne of Yermouth, was burnte with fier," says the *Foundation and Antiquity*: and a MS. in the Sloane Collection says,

"Combusta fuit Ecclesiā Carmelitar. Jernemt., 1509, 1 Apr. cum toto Conventu et "adjacenti bico."

Which misfortune Leland attributes to a defective supply of water (*aquarium defectum*). Thus, as in the case of the church of the Black Friars, "easing a labour" to those who, a few years afterwards, demolished all the Monastic buildings and Conventual churches in the town.

This house was governed by a Prior and a Sub-Prior, who were elected annually; but few particulars can be gleaned concerning them, or those over whom they ruled. By a curious entry upon the Borough Rolls, it appears that, in 1309, William de Gaysele pardoned Friar Thomas Benent, Friar Allen Paston, and Friar John de Martham, of this house, for every trespass by them committed from the beginning of the world: also the said William acknowledged that he would not prosecute them in the Court Christian, upon trespasses to the detriment of the crown and dignity of our Lord the King, but only upon articles touching the Court Ecclesiastical, namely, "upon execution for the good of their souls,"—which probably refers to some penance which they had to perform.

Of the Priors, the only one whose name is of any note, was John Tylney, called also John of Yarmouth, who filled the Divinity chair at Cambridge with great applause. His lectures and disputations were much admired; and his sermons greatly resorted to. Bale called them "a new kind of preaching," and

they were probably characterized by a foreshadowing of the reformed doctrines in the articles of Grace and Regeneration. He wrote an Exposition of the Apocalypse, a Compendium of Sentences, Forty-four Sermons, Scholastic Lectures, and several Tracts. He was Prior of the Carmelites at Yarmouth, in 1435, 1437, and 1455.

In 1544, Thomas Denton and Robert Nottingham obtained a grant of the White Friars, at Yarmouth: and, in 1567, they had a licence from the Crown to dispose of the whole site. These possessions were probably soon afterwards divided and sold to various persons.

William of Worcester made these memoranda respecting the White Friars at Yarmouth,—

“*Sanctus Henricus, quondam de Anglia natus, et episcopus Aspalensis in regno
“Swecie, jacet sepultus in civitate Abo in terra Finlandie, qui obiit 14 die Jan-
“uarij, tempore Sancti Erici regis Swecie; ut in tabula capelle Sancti Henrici
“fratrum Carmelitarum Jernemuthe patet.*”

“*Die lune, 12 die Junii, Thomas Wakefield, Abbas de Hulmo venit Jernemuthe, et
“ibi dedit principalibus conciliariis et servientibus domini regis matris ad numerum
“scilicet * * * * apud fratres Carmelitas Jernemuthe jantaculum de cibariis
“lauticosis ac vino habundanter.*”

The Augustine Friars.

These Friars, called after St. Augustine their founder, came into England about the year 1252. They were established at Norwich in 1290: and finding the town of Great Yarmouth already divided among the other Orders of Friars, they fixed upon Little Yarmouth or Southtown, for their abiding place; and there, according to Weever, a house was founded for them by William Wode-rove (or Woodroffe) and Margaret his wife.

This house was situated at the extreme southern boundary of the hamlet of Southtown (sometimes called *Gernemutha Augustinensium*), and extended into Gorleston, bounded east and west by the high roads leading respectively to Lowestoft and Beccles. Considerable portions of the Conventual buildings, including an entire arch belonging to a gateway on the latter road, remained until after the commencement of the present century, but they have now almost entirely disappeared. By an Inquisition upon a writ *ad quod damnum*, it

appears that, in 1310, they were enabled to enlarge their precincts, by the liberality of Roger Woderove.

“De donatione Rogeri Woderove pro manso elargando. pro Priori Sci Augustini
 “Gernemuthe plac: terr: contin: 64 pedes in longitudine, et 4 pedes in latitud: in
 “Bradwell, Gernemuthe Parba.”

In the reign of Edward III., they had again permission to enlarge their house, as appears by the following entry on the rolls,—

“R. p. dimid' marc' sibi in hanagio suo soluta concessit Ricō de Henked et Barthō
 “Franceys q'd ip'i unū melsuagiū cum p'tin' in Parba Gernemuth manso Prioris
 “et fratrum Ordinis Sci Augustini de Parba Gernemuth contiguū dare possint et
 “assignare eidem Priori et fr'ibz h'nd' ad elargacōem manū sui p'dc'i imp'pm.”

This house had likewise a cell in Yarmouth, the remains of which, converted into a store, in the occupation of Messrs. Combe, Delafield, and Company, are yet to be seen in Howard street. The adjoining row is still called the Austin row,—popularly corrupted to “Ostend row.”

The prior and convent of St. Bartholemew, in Smithfield, had the impropriation of the church of St. Andrew, in Gorleston, and also of the church of St. Nicholas, in Little Yarmouth: and a great dispute arose between their Vicar and the Prior and Convent of the Augustine Friars. These differences were ultimately adjusted by a composition entered into between the Provincial of that Order and the Prior and Convent of St. Bartholemew, at the instance of the Chancellor of Oxford and the Bishop of Oxford.*

The church of the Augustines stood wholly within the parish of Gorleston. It was probably both handsome and spacious, as it possessed a square embattled tower of cut flint, about one hundred feet high. William of Worcester says,—

“Longitudo totius ecclesię fratrum San'ci Augustini de Gorylston prope Gernuth.
 “cum choro 100 gressus. Latitudo nabis ecclesię 24 gressus.”

* The Prior and Convent of St. Bartholemew obtained the impropriation of Gorleston by a grant from Henry II.; and then endowed a vicarage. The nomination to this vicarage was afterwards in the See of Norwich, but was taken from it by act of parliament in the 27th Henry VIII., and vested in the Crown. In 1552, Edward VI. granted “All that our rectory and our parish church of Gorleston, with its rights and privileges, “lately of the Priory of St. Bartholemew, in West Smythfield, in the suburbs of our “city of London,” to Charles Cecil and John Bell, together with a vast amount of other church property in several counties. The right of presentation and of impropriation of the great tithes, &c., have ever since been in private hands. See pages 207 and 210.

This church was wholly destroyed at the Reformation ; the only part left standing being the east wall of the tower, which Camden informs us was, in his time, “ in good stead for a sea mark.” This singular fragment, familiarly known as “ The Old Steeple,” remained entire from base to battlement, until February, 1813, when a gale of wind brought it to the ground with a mighty crash. The burial ground to this church was extensive ; and many stone coffins, with some relics, have from time to time been found. In 1806, a very ancient stone coffin was dug up, which, from its great size, excited much attention : it was seven feet long and two feet wide at the shoulders. It bore no inscription, but a very beautiful and highly-wrought cross was carved on the lid.

Many distinguished persons were buried here. Eleanor, widow of Sir William Gerbrigge, by her will, made in 1386, desired to be buried in the Friars Austin church : and Weever gives the names of the following persons, who were either registered, buried, or otherwise concerned in this house,—

Richard, Earl of Clare (before 1305).
 Roger Fitz Osbert and Lady Catherine his wife.
 Sir Henry Bacon, and many others of that family.*
 Joan of Acris, Countess of Gloucester, 1305.
 Dame Alice Lunston, 1341.
 Sir Thomas Hemgrave, and others of that family.
 Dame Joan Claxton, 1364.
 Dame Sibil Mortimer, 1385.
 Sir John Laime.
 Alexander Fastolfe.

There were numerous benefactions to this house, from the burgesses of Yarmouth ; and, in 1379, Simon atte Gappe, of that town, bequeathed “ to the fabrick of St. Nicholas church, of Southtown, xx^s.”

The Priory of Gorleston had also some claim to be considered as a seat of literature. Lambard, speaking of it, says, “ Here was of late years a librarie of “ most rare and pretious workes, gathered together by the industrie of one John

* Sir Henry Bacon was enfeofed of the manor of Bacons in Gorleston, in 1335. A crossed-legged effigy in brass, of John Bacon, may still be seen in Gorleston church, where he was buried in 1292. This rare and curious example of early art is now placed vertically against the north wall of the chancel. Many years since, it was wrested from its slab, and was supposed to be lost, until 1830, when it was purchased at the sale of the collections of Craven Ord, Esq., by John Gage Rokewade, Esq., who, at the instance of Dawson Turner, Esq., restored it to Gorleston church.

“Brome, a monk of the same house, which died in the reign of King Henry “the sixte.” This John Brome was Prior; and so great was his industry, that he put indices to almost all the books in his library. John Pulham was a “learned friar” of this house, in 1481. William of Worcester gives extracts, which have no local interest, from *Cronica compilata fratris Johannis Mason, de libro novo cronicorum in choro ecclesiæ fratrum Augustinensium de Gorlyston prope Jermuth.*

At the dissolution this Priory shared the fate of all similar establishments. Instead of becoming the foundation of a public school, which would have conferred incalculable advantages upon the parish, the site was granted, in 1544, to John Eyre, who is designated by Weever as “a great dealer in that kind of property.” It is now possessed by several persons.

An impression of the seal of this house is in the Chapter-house, Westminster, among the Deeds of the Court of Wards and Liveries.

St. Mary's Hospital.

This hospital, which was dedicated to the Blessed Virgin, was founded by Thomas Fastolf, in the reign of Edward I.

In 1278, William Gerbrigge gave to it by will, an annual rent for the maintenance of two priests. During that and the succeeding century it received many benefactions,—among others, eighteen houses in Yarmouth.

In 1349, John Yue devised “to the bailiffs and commonalty of Yarmouth, towards the support of the Brothers and Sisters of St. Mary's hospital,” a messuage in Yarmouth.

In 1356, Richard Fastolfe, after giving by will 13*s.* 4*d.* to St. Mary's hospital, devised to Petronilla his wife, for life, a capital messuage and all his “moveables” at Caister, all his jewels, hosts, &c., and his mill on the denes: and, he left the mill, after her decease, to Richard, son of Nicholas Fastolfe; and to Adam Bacon de Elgh, his chaplain, he gave rents of the annual value of £4 9*s.*, arising from tenements in Yarmouth, “to celebrate for my soul, and “the soul of Petronella my wife, and to perform other alms-deeds and orations “for our souls:” and willed, after the decease of his chaplain, “the aforesaid “rents to the bailiffs and commonalty of Yarmouth, for an aid and support of

“the Brothers and Sisters of St. Mary’s Hospital, in Yarmouth aforesaid; so
 “that the Master and Brothers and Sisters of the said hospital, have my soul,
 “and the soul of Petronella my wife, recommended in masses and prayers, and
 “other orations, and that they keep our anniversary for ever.”

In 1379, William de Stalham devised to the bailiffs and commonalty of Yarmouth, two fish-houses, for the support of St. Mary’s Hospital, “so that the Brothers and Sisters, and their successors, may faithfully and for ever” keep the anniversaries enumerated in his will.

In 1398, this Hospital came into the possession of the corporation, as stated by our author, at page 41; and licences of alienation and mortmain being obtained from Richard II., orders for the regulation of the Hospital were then drawn up. From this period, the Custos or Guardian was yearly chosen by the corporation.

In 1419, John, Bishop of Ely, granted an Indulgence of forty days, to all who would assist in the support and reparation of this Hospital.*

Its revenue was estimated in the *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, temp. Henry VIII., and in the *Liber Regalis*, at £4 13s. 4d.

After the Reformation, the buildings were converted to many useful purposes. In 1540, Margaret Ufford (late of the monastery of Denny), was allowed to occupy a tenement and a little garden next the chapel, and “a certeyn chamber with a gardyn lying by the gate of the same Hospital:” and the garden adjoining the chapel was leased to Sir Edmund Multon, a priest, for life.

In 1550, Christopher Haylett, the Custos, delivered the bell of the Hospital to Mr. Bailiff Betts, “to be hanged up in the Market rode:” and in the following year, the chapel was despoiled. Upon a view of such things there, which the corporation considered could be sold, the following articles were disposed of,—

The middle part of the Sepulchre	-	-	-	XX ^s
Two pieces of timber	-	-	-	XIV ^d
Two hatches with spikes of iron	-	-	-	VII ^s VIII ^d
Two altars of alabaster	-	-	-	XII ^d
A touche case	-	-	-	VIII ^d
The paving tiles in the step before the altar	-	-	-	IV ^s VIII ^d
The altar-stone	-	-	-	VII ^s

* This Indulgence, and the licences for alienation and mortmain, with copies of the same, and the Orders for regulating the Hospital, were extant in the time of Manship, but are not now to be found.

The proceeds of the property thus disposed of were applied towards paying the expenses of the haven.

In 1598, it was ordered, that "the antientest overseer" should be the Custos of the Hospital; and that he, with the other overseers, should let out the Hospital grounds and collect the rents.

In 1588, during the alarm caused by the Spanish Armada, some of the Queen's forces were encamped on the denes: and upon that occasion, a room in the Hospital was lent to the Government, for the purpose of a store-house and magazine,—the town also occupying a part for their own ammunition. In 1673, when Colonel Fitzgerald's forces were encamped on the denes, a room was made fit for his use as a military store, (the corn therein, belonging to the town, having been removed); and another part of the Hospital was prepared for the reception of his sick soldiers. Some Government stores remained until 1724, when they were removed in consequence of the intention of the corporation to appropriate that part of the building to the purposes of a workhouse.

Part of the lodgings of the Hospital were, as we are informed by our author, converted to the use of a Free Grammar school, in 1551, of which some account has been given.* On this site, also, a house for the Lecturer was built.

Every vestige of the ancient buildings was demolished when the present school-house was erected.

Lepet or Lazar Houses.

The malignant and disgusting disease of leprosy, was probably brought to this country from the east by the Crusaders: and the introduction of the contagion gave occasion for the erection of houses, without the walls of most of our great towns, for the reception of such as were afflicted with it.

Houses of this description were founded at Thetford and Norwich, in the reign of Henry I.; and, at a very early period, mention is made of them at Yarmouth: thus, before the completion of the town walls, in the earlier records, they are said to be "at the end or head (*ad caput*) of the town;" but afterwards

* See page 232.

they are mentioned as being "without the walls" (*extra muros*). There were, it seems, two houses in which lepers were received, situated at a short distance beyond the North gate.

They were governed by a Custos or Guardian, and there was usually another person attached to them, called a "Foregoer," whose duty it was to beg for the support of the inmates.

These establishments were made the objects of many bequests from charitable persons. In 1355, William Oxney gave to each house of Lepers, vi^s viii^d. In 1362, Stephen de Stalham gave xx^s. In 1374, Jeffery de Drayton gave vi^s viii^d. Many other benefactions are to be found in the wills of this period. No mention is made of any other Leper Houses in Yarmouth, except in the will of Nicholas Pykering who, in 1466, gave "to the Lepers at each gate of the town" two shillings. Lepers were not permitted to reside in the town: thus we find that, in 1378, the Leet presented Petronilla Leche "for being a leper and remaining within the town."

At the Reformation, the Leper Houses at the North gate were taken possession of by the corporation, who afterwards appointed a Custos or Guardian, who was usually continued in office for life. In 1550, Nicholas Firmage was appointed Custos of the "Sickman's houses," without the North gate, "yielding and making his accounts as the Custos thereof had been accustomed."

In 1555, Simon More, one of the aldermen, obtained a feoffment of one of the Lazar Houses out of the North gate.

There was a chapel attached to these Lazar Houses, as was usually the case. In 1558, it was agreed at an assembly of the corporation, that "Mr. More shall have the Barge-house, giving for the same what he will, to the intent that he build the chapel in the Lazar House out of the North gates."

In 1561, John Echard was appointed Custos: and, in 1576, he was discharged from his office, and the Chamberlains and a Committee were ordered to lease such part of the house and grounds as could be spared; but soon afterwards Mr. Meke was appointed Custos, and Walter Wyld and Charles Wyld, his assistants. In the same year, a lease of the Lazar House was made to David Price for life, "with a certificate under the hands of the bailiffs and justices unto my Lord Keeper, for his protection." At the same time it was ordered that no person should be appointed to the Lazar House "who was not of the town."

Mr. Meke, who died in 1579, gave a legacy of £5, "for repairing the poor-houses : " and Mr. Cubitt was appointed to succeed him as "Master of the Sickman's Houses."

In 1594, Mr. Bartilmew was elected Custos : and, on his resignation, Mr. Mortimer ; who was succeeded, in 1612, by Mr. Crowland ; and, in 1614, by Mr. Thomas Giles, who was dismissed in the following year, and Mr. Edward Owner elected instead.

In 1637, when the plague was raging in the town, these Lazar Houses were fitted up for the reception of the sick : and in 1653, Mr. Richard Betts (the then Custos) was directed to take down "a little house in the fort by the sea-side, to repair the same." It appears that Mr. Betts laid out, in building and repairing the Lazar Houses, £100 ; and Mr. Woodroffe was directed to receive the same "out of the corn stock of the said Mr. Betts, Purveyor for the said stock," and pay it to Mr. Betts, with interest. Notice was given to "Gillingwater and his wife, and Joan with the great finger, in the Pest-houses," that if they "searched any person without the order of Dr. Dominicus," they were forthwith to be discharged from their attendance at the Pest-houses.

Latterly this property appears to have been undistinguished from the other property of the corporation : and, in 1847, the corporation made a grant of the "Pest-house" for the site of a "Ragged school," since erected thereon, and now used by the Town Mission.

There was a HOUSE for LEPERS at GORLESTON, probably at a place still called Hospital Yard. It was dedicated to St. James, and was standing in 1372. The wills of many Yarmouth burgesses contain, about this period, bequests to this house. Simon atte Gappe, in 1379, gave "to each house of Lepers in Great Yarmouth and South Yarmouth, xii^s iv^d."

Some of the possessions of this House were held of the Manor of Gapton Hall, by the singular tenure of the payment annually of a pair of gloves ; and in the receipt book of the quit-rents for that Manor, in 1643, there is the following entry,—

"Received of Humphrey Pinne, Gent, for one acre, called Globe Acre, a payer of
"gloves of him, for the house late the Hospitall of St. James, Southtowne, which
"lyeth by the way towards Yarmouth, viii^d."

Some of its lands are now in the possession of Magdalen College, Oxford, in right of their Manor of Caldecott Hall.

Church of St. Mary.

This church, called ST. MARY'S ULTRA PONTEM (from its position beyond the bridge connecting Yarmouth and Southtown), was the ancient church for West Town and Southtown, before these benefices were consolidated with the living of Gorleston, in 1511. It was demolished in 1548, and its ruins were used in constructing and repairing the haven and piers. Part of the site is now occupied by Mr. J. S. Cobb's tannery: and some years ago, in digging the ground there, many coffin lids and bones, together with an antique ring, were found.

At a short distance, on the opposite side of the road, a Chapel of Ease, dedicated to St. Mary, was erected in 1831.

The Hermitage.

A Hermitage stood opposite to St. Mary's church, between the high road and the haven. No record exists of its foundation or endowment.

It was granted, in 1555, to the town: and in that year the corporation agreed that, "as the evidences of the house and ground called The Hermitage, beyond the bridge, remained in John Laville's custody, he should deliver up the same."

It was leased, in 1574, to Henry Stanton, for ten years, at 26s. 8d. per annum; and, in 1659, to Mr. Lucas, for twenty-one years, at £3 per annum.

In 1704, the "Hermitage House" was, by order of the corporation, unroofed and taken down; and a fence wall was made to enclose the ground, which, in 1794, was sold to Mr. Isaac Preston.

Finis.



Imprinted by Louis A. Seall, Quay, Harmouth.

mdcccliii.

C. E. RUMBOLD, ESQ., M.P.

Charles C. Aldred, Esq., *Yarmouth*
Mr. E. R. Aldred, *Yarmouth*
Mr. S. W. Aldred, *Yarmouth*
Mr. Ayris, *Yarmouth*
Henry Barber, Esq., *Bangor, N. Wales*
Thomas Barber, Esq., *Hobland Hall*
John Hilling Barnard, Esq., *Norwich*
Mr. Jeremiah Barnes, *Yarmouth*
A. A. H. Beckwith, Esq., *Norwich*
Benjamin Bellin, Esq., *Yarmouth*
W. B. Bensley, Esq., *Norwich*

Mr. Edward Blakely, *Norwich*
Mr. Samuel Walker Bly, *Yarmouth*
Horatio Bolingbroke, Esq., *Norwich*
Thomas Borrett, Esq., *Gloucester Place,*
London
Mr. Henry Boulter, *Yarmouth*
Mr. John Bowgin, *Southtown*
W. Bracey, Esq., *Upper Clapton, London*
Mr. Isaac R. Bradnack, *Southtown*
Mr. Robert Breeze, *Yarmouth*
W. Kencely Bridgman, Esq., *Norwich*

Thomas Brightwen, Esq., *Yarmouth*
 John Brown, Esq., *Gorleston Lodge*
 John Bruce, Esq., F.S.A., *Dorset Square,
 London*
 Rev. James Bulwer, M.A., *Hunworth*
 H. E. L. Bulwer, Esq., *Heydon Hall*
 Rev. Henry N. Burrows, M.A., *Beccles*
 W. N. Burroughs, Esq., *Yarmouth*
 Samuel Burton, Jun., Esq., *Yarmouth*
 William Courthorpe, Esq.
 George A. Carthew, Esq., *East Dereham*
 Patrick Chalmers, Esq., F.S.A., *Auldbar,
 Brechin*
 Charles H. Chamberlin, Esq., *Yarmouth*
 Mr. William Chambers, *Yarmouth*
 William Thomas Clarke, Esq., *Gorleston*
 Rev. Charles Claydon, M.A., *Cambridge*
 Mr. James S. Cobb, *Yarmouth*
 Mr. John Cobb, *Yarmouth*
 David C. Colls, Esq., *Southtown*
 Charles H. Cooper, Esq., (Town Clerk)
Cambridge
 Rev. H. Beauchamp Cooper, M.A.,
Morley Rectory
 Cha^s Cory, Esq., (Town Clerk) *Yarmouth*
 Frederick S. Costerton, Esq., *Southtown*
 John Cramphorn, Esq., *Yarmouth*
 Rev. G. H. Dashwood, M.A., F.S.A.,
Stow Bardolph
 Rev. W. Cufaude Davie, M.A., *Cringleford*
 Mr. William Davie, *Yarmouth*
 Mr. Joseph W. Diboll, *Yarmouth*
 Mr. W. H. Diver, *Yarmouth*
 B. Dowson, Esq., (2 copies) *Yarmouth*
 W. C. Ewing, Esq., *Norwich*
 Mr. S. G. Farrow, 12, *Foster Lane,
 London*
 Mr. George Farrow, *Yarmouth*

Henry Fellows, Esq., *Southtown*
 Mr. Samuel John Fill, *Yarmouth*
 John Fish, Esq., *Yarmouth*
 Rev. Chas. John Fisher, M.A., *Ovington*
 John Goate Fisher, Esq., *Yarmouth*
 Robert Fitch, Esq., *Norwich*
 Mr. Daniel Read Fowler, *Yarmouth*
 Mr. W. Freeman, *Yarmouth*
 John Garnham, Esq., R.N. *Southtown*
 Rev. E. Gillett, M.A., *Vicarage, Runham*
 Charles S. Gilman, Esq., *Norwich*
 D. A. Gourlay, Esq., *Yarmouth*
 Miss Stirling Graham of *Duntrune,
 Dundee*
 Rev. Charles Green, M.A., *Burgh Castle*
 Rev. John Gunn, M.A., *Irstead*
 Hudson Gurney, Esq., F.R.S., F.S.A.,
Keswick
 John H. Gurney, Esq., *Easton Lodge,
 Norwich*
 John H. Hakewill, Esq., *Craig's Court,
 London*
 James O. Haliwell, Esq., F.R.S., F.S.A.,
Avenue Lodge, Brixton Hill, Surrey
 C. Collingwood Hall, Esq., *Yarmouth*
 Mrs. Collingwood Hall, *Yarmouth*
 Rich^d Hammond, Jun., Esq., *Yarmouth*
 George S. Harcourt, Esq., *Ankerwycke
 House, Bucks*
 Mr. James H. Harrison, *Yarmouth*
 Mr. William P. H. Hawkins, *Yarmouth*
 Henry Hill, Esq., 2, *Curzon Street, May
 Fair, London*
 Rev. G. Hills, M.A., (2 copies) *Yarmouth*
 James Jackson, Esq., *Yarmouth*
 William Jecks, Esq., *Thorpe*
 Mr. Steward Johnson, *Southtown*
 William Johnson, Esq., *Southtown*

- Rev. D. C. Kemp, M.A., *Whissonsett Rectory*
 Robert P. Kemp, Esq. (2 copies) *Manor House, Collishall*
 Thomas. W. King, Esq., F.S.A., York Herald, *London*
 J. Kitson, Esq., *Norwich*
 Rev. J. T. Kyle, M.A., *Macroom, Cork*
 J. E. Lacon, Esq., *Folkestone*
 Mrs. Mortlock Lacon, *Yarmouth*
 John Laing, Esq., C.E., *Yarmouth*
 Tho^s Layton, Esq., 50, *Burton Crescent, London*
 Miss Sarah Lettis, *Yarmouth*
 Mrs. Levinson, *Trafalgar Square, London*
 Thomas Lucas, Esq., *Lowestoft*
 James G. Lynde, Jun., Esq., C.E., 37, *Great George Street, London*
 Rev. Randal Lythgoe, D.D., *Yarmouth*
 William Torrens McCullagh, Esq., 23, *Cadogan Place, London*
 Mr. Freeman Mack, *Southtown*
 Mr. William Mack, *Yarmouth*
 Rev. Henry Mackenzie, M.A., *London*
 Mr. John Mainprice, *Yarmouth*
 George W. Manby, Esq., *Southtown*
 Samuel C. Marsh, Esq., *Yarmouth*
 Hezekiah Martin, Esq., *Southtown*
 William Matchett, Esq., *Norwich*
 R. G. P. Minty, Esq., *Petersfield*
 J. B. Morgan, Esq., *Norwich*
 Mr. Cha^s Muskett, (2 copies) *Norwich*
 J. Newall, Esq., *Parliament St., London*
 Mr. John A. Norman, *Yarmouth*
 Mr. John Offord, *London*
 Mr. William Orford, *Yarmouth*
 Mr. John Owles (2 copies) *Yarmouth*
 Mr. Samuel Paget, *Yarmouth*
 R. H. Inglis Palgrave, Esq., *Yarmouth*
 Ambrose Reeve Palmer, Esq., *Haddiscoe*
 James Hurry Palmer, Esq., *Yarmouth*
 William Danby Palmer, Esq., *Yarmouth*
 W. Hurry Palmer, Esq., *Southtown*
 John H. Parker, Esq., *Oxford*
 Mr. Samuel Parker, *Yarmouth*
 R. W. Parmenter, Esq., (Clerk of Peace) *Aylsham*
 Mrs. Parsons, *Bombay*
 C. Pearson, Esq., Cap^t R.N., *Yarmouth*
 Mr. W. D. Pettingill, *Yarmouth*
 Joseph G. Plummer, Esq., *Yarmouth*
 Mr. Edward Porter, *Yarmouth*
 Frederick Preston, Esq., *Canal Dock, London*
 John Preston, Esq., *Yarmouth*
 Isaac Preston, Jun., Esq., *Yarmouth*
 Charles A. Preston, Esq., *Yarmouth*
 W. Beauchamp Proctor, Esq., *Buxton*
 William C. Reynolds, Esq., *Southtown*
 J. Richardson, Esq., H.M.C., *Yarmouth*
 S. Wilton Rix, Esq., *Beccles*
 G. Palmer Robinson, Esq., *Bombay*
 Mrs. J. J. Robinson, *Boulogne*
 W.H. Robinson, Esq., *Athenæum, London*
 Rev. Francis Salt, M.A., *Southtown*
 Mr. James Scott, *Yarmouth*
 Thomas C. Scott, Esq., *Yarmouth*
 Robert Seaman, Esq., *Norwich*
 Mr. William Shuckford, *Yarmouth*
 Mr. Charles Sloman, *Yarmouth*
 H. Smith, Esq., *Cambridge*
 Cap^t R. Sidney Smith, R.N., *Yarmouth*
 Mr. John Russell Smith, (10 copies), *Soho Square, London*
 S. T. Smyth, Esq., M.D., *Yarmouth*
 Messrs. Sothorn and Sons, *Yarmouth*

Mr. William A. Sothern, *Yarmouth*
 Rich^d J. Spiers, Esq., *Oxford*,
 William Cook Spiller, Esq., *Canada*
 J. R. Staff, Esq., (Town Clerk) *Norwich*
 Mr. George R. Stagg, *Yarmouth*
 Edward Steele, Esq., *Yarmouth*
 S. W. Stevenson, Esq., F.S.A., *Norwich*
 Robert Steward, Esq., *Southtown*
 Thomas F. Steward, Esq., *Yarmouth*
 Professor Edward Taylor, *Gresham Coll.*
London
 Rev. Edward S. Taylor, B.A., *Ormesby*
 I. O. Taylor, Esq., *Norwich*
 Mr. H. Teasdel, Jun., *Southtown*
 Mr. William Teasdel, *Gorleston*
 Mr. Thomas Thompson, Jun., *Yarmouth*
 Mr. James B. Thorndick, *Yarmouth*
 Samuel Tolver, Esq., *Yarmouth*
 Mr. Joseph Tomlinson, *Yarmouth*
 Charles Tucker, Esq., F.S.A., *Suffolk*
Street, Pall Mall
 Dawson Turner, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.,
 F.R.S., *Athenæum, London*
 Francis Turner, Esq., 7, *New Square,*
Lincoln's Inn, London

Rev. Francis Upjohn, M.A., *Gorleston*
 Rev. Bowyer Vaux, M.A., *Yarmouth*
 William E. Walmisley, Esq., 1, *Circus*
Road, St. John's Wood, London
 William Walpole, Esq., *Southtown*
 R. Ward, Esq., *Salhouse Hall*
 Albert Way, Esq., F.S.A., *Wonham*
Manor
 Mr. C. J. Winter, *Yarmouth*
 Mr. John Widderspoon, *Norwich*
 J. Woodcock, Esq., *Lincoln's Inn Fields,*
London
 Albert W. Woods, Esq., F.S.A., *Lan-*
caster Herald, London
 Thomas Woods, Esq., *Yarmouth*
 Mr. Charles Woolverton, *Yarmouth*
 Francis Worship, Esq., *Yarmouth*
 Harry Worship, Esq., *Yarmouth*
 Harry V. Worship, Esq., *Yarmouth*
 William Worship, Esq., *Yarmouth*
 Mr. Robert Wright, *Yarmouth*
 Rev. E. T. Yates, M.A., *Aylsham*
 William Yetts, Esq., *Yarmouth*
 Edward Youell, Esq., *Yarmouth*
 E. P. Youell, Esq., *Southtown*



